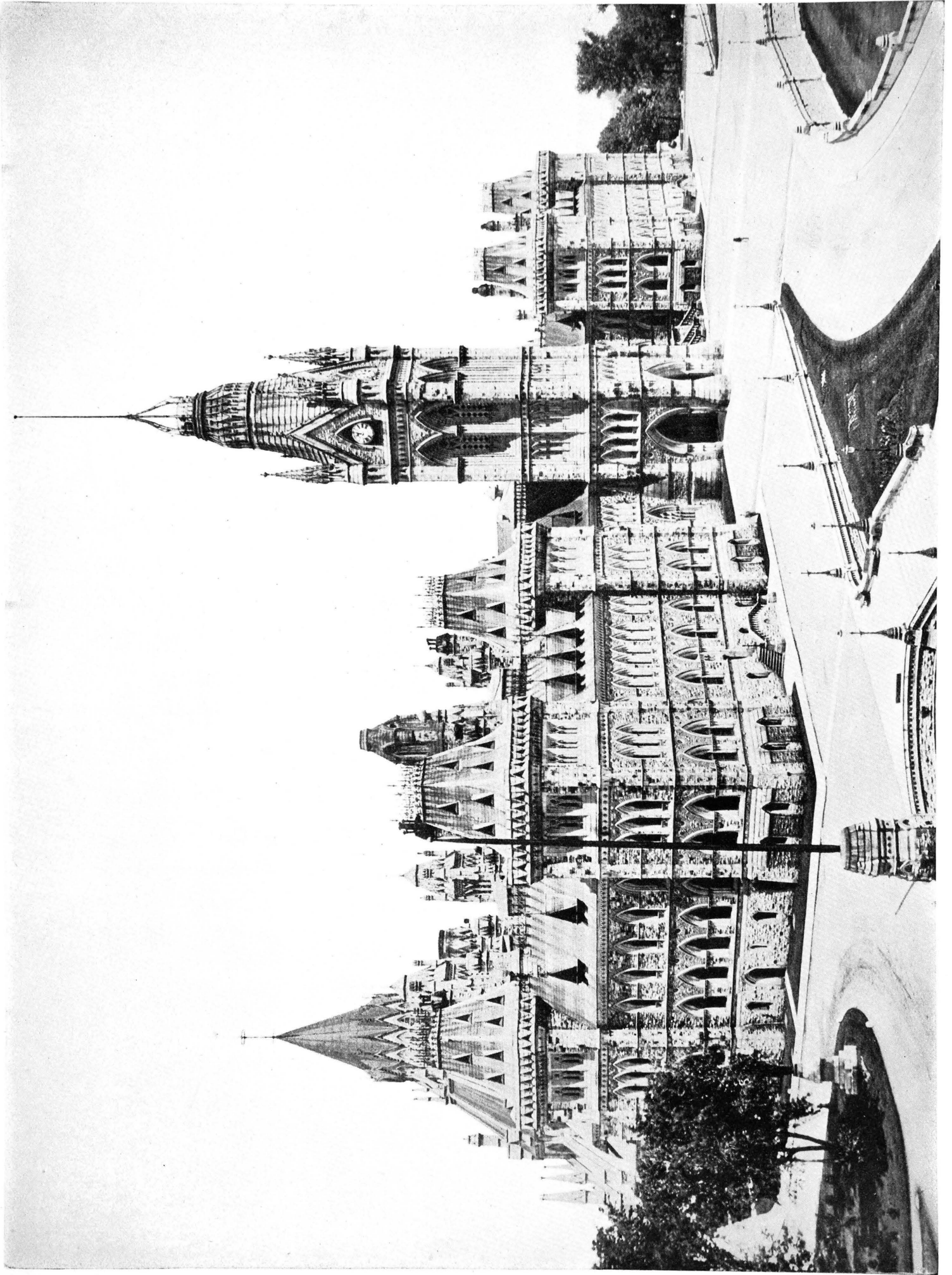


CANADA'S DIAMOND
JUBILEE



CHRONICLES OF CANADA'S
DIAMOND JUBILEE
COMMEMORATING SIXTY YEARS OF
CONFEDERATION



PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS AT NATIONAL CAPITAL, 1867

CHRONICLES *of* CANADA'S
DIAMOND JUBILEE

*Commemorating Sixty Years of
Confederation*

by

HON. CHARLES H. MACKINTOSH

formerly

Lieut.-Governor of the Canadian North-West Territories

OTTAWA

1929

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED
BY CONSENT
TO
HIS GRACE FIELD MARSHAL
H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT
AND STRATHEARN

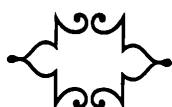
COPYRIGHT, CANADA, 1928-1929
BY
The Hon. Charles H. Mackintosh

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
Personal Fore-Word.....	15	PART III—CANADA'S DIAMOND JUBILEE	
PART I—SHADOW AND SUNSHINE		The National Diamond Jubilee Executive Committee.....	109
A Corner Stone Well and Truly Laid.....	17	Fathers of Confederation.....	111
Birth of a Nation.....	23	Surviving Sons and Daughters of the Fathers of Confederation.....	111
Ottawa Confirmed.....	28	Confederation Day.....	113
Arrival of the First Governor-General.....	29	Confederation Day—Afternoon Ceremonies on Parliament Hill.....	115
Victoria's Proclamation.....	30	Canada's Sixtieth Anniversary.....	115
First Dominion Administration.....	32	Unity, Harmony and Co-operation.....	116
Vice-Regal Residence.....	33	The Honoured Dead.....	120
Governors-General.....	34	Historic Mirror.....	121
Premiers of the Dominion.....	48	Confederation Sports at Lansdowne Park Never Equalled.....	122
PART II—HISTORIC MILESTONES		Aviation—The Lone Pilot.....	123
The Crimean War.....	53	The Guest Arrives—Dark Hours.....	124
The Sepoy Uprising.....	55	Obsequies.....	125
Civil War in the United States.....	56	The Lindbergh Impetus.....	126
Trent, San Jacinto and Alabama Entanglement.....	56	An Impetus to Aviation.....	126
Canada and Slavery.....	59	Proud of Being Canadians.....	128
Historic Regiment.....	60	Confederation Dinner and Reciprocal Amenities.....	129
Canada's Marksmen.....	62	Banquet to the United States Minister.....	130
Liberating Ireland By Way of Canada.....	64	National Thanksgiving.....	132
Canada for the Empire.....	65	PART IV—INTERPRETERS OF EMPIRE	
Echoes from Tragic Surroundings.....	69	His Majesty's Dominions.....	135
Franco-Prussian War.....	70	"All Aboard—Ambassadors!".....	137
The Treaty of Washington.....	72	Mr. Baldwin at Ottawa.....	145
Awakening of the North-West.....	74	Toronto Receives Princes and First Minister	146
Louis Riel Elected M.P.....	78	"Work for Yourself, for Canada, and for the Whole Empire".....	147
Explorers and Their Great Work.....	81	State Dinner at Toronto.....	149
The Triumph of Faith, Part I.....	85	The Robust West.....	152
The Winning Post.....	90	Calgary's Welcome.....	153
Game Life in the Rockies.....	93	Vancouver's Welcome.....	155
The Great War.....	100	Down by the Atlantic.....	157
Great War Casualties.....	102		
Poem—"O Valiant Hearts".....	104		
Armistice Day, November, 1927.....	105		
The Maple Leaf Forever.....	105		

CONTENTS—*Continued*

	PAGE		PAGE
Reception at Charlottetown, P.E.I.....	158	The Coming of the Princes.....	189
Novia Scotia—Mr. Baldwin's Speeches in Reply to Addresses.....	158	PART VI—AFTERMATH	
Saint John, N.B., August 16th.....	159	Prince and People.....	193
Historic Surroundings.....	160	Voices Across the Sea.....	193
Hamilton's Welcome.....	160	Star of Empire.....	194
Dedication of the Peace Bridge.....	161	His Majesty and the War Epoch.....	196
Gananoque and Historic Kingston.....	163	Armistice Day in London.....	198
"The Chamber of Remembrance".....	164	A Stricken Monarch.....	199
"As God Gave Him to See the Right".....	165	Empire Thanksgiving.....	202
The Prince of Wales' Farewell Speech at Montreal.....	168	Ramsay MacDonald, World Peace Interpreter.....	204
"Home Again".....	169	Speech at Washington.....	205
Aspects of Canadian History Since Confed- eration.....	171	A Message to Canada.....	209
O Canada!.....	173	Address Before the American Federation of Labour.....	209
PART V—CANADA AND ROYALTY		Addresses the Canadian Club.....	209
The Prince of Wales.....	180	Government Banquet.....	210
Canada Welcomes the Future King and Queen of the British Empire.....	185	Centenarians.....	213
King Edward Invited.....	186	Union of Prince Olaf and Princess Martha..	214
		The Roll Call.....	217
		Final Words 1929.....	218



PERSONAL FORE-WORD



RECORDED the advantage of mingling with people of different hemispheres, analysing characteristics, studying and participating in pioneer life, under changed and changing conditions; observing kaleidoscopic variations in manners, customs and fashions throughout Europe and the American continent, has been to me profoundly enlightening.

More solacing, more exhilarating: to have, even remotely, assisted in moulding the destinies of the Dominion of Canada, enjoyed untrammelled freedom—each day, something accomplished, something achieved—to have basked beneath the sunshine of youthful phantasies, when the world of boyhood was a vast playground, surcharged with the elixir of life, love, friendship and confiding brotherhood—the cup of contentment seemed filled to the brim.

Alas! the illusive alchemy of adolescence, with its tempting wiles and exquisite thrills, is chimerical, the battle of life a stern corrective; the newer, wholesome awakening to the fact that legitimate labour in the vineyard of human pursuit yields abundant harvests, and he who, rich or poor, cultivates self-denial, a spirit of broad charity, respecting privileges and tolerating even prejudices, will always be recognized as a patriotic and trustworthy citizen. What could be more meritorious, more distinctive?

Beyond peradventure, the world is gradually coming to recognize all professions, all work, as alike honourable, when falling within the scope of human intelligence.

Recalling incidents of an active life, having cooperated with scores of men who, heart to heart, shoulder to shoulder and head to head, devoted their lives to the making of Canada; with many of them encountered storm and sunshine, failure and success, I reverently thank the Almighty for blessings vouchsafed me and those near and dear. Impelled by no motive of self-glorification, I desire to perpetuate the commemoration of the Dominion's Sixtieth Anniversary by a volume, which, while

faithfully registering the proceedings of 1927, includes two following years, emphasizing the world's recognition of Canada's possibilities, her status, her achievements; the glory, too, of a majestic superstructure crowning the corner stone of Confederation.

When preparing letterpress and illustrations, the writer aimed at presenting what, figuratively, may be termed a series of moving pictures, portraying various phases of Canadian public life; man's devotion to Duty, Faith in the resources of his country and a Trust sacredly administered: finally, spontaneous recognition of patriotic attributes by appreciative and grateful fellow-countrymen.

Those who have time and inclination will find in public and private libraries many historic works dealing with Canada's past and present. The Government archives are open to all. The works of Francois Garneau, Benjamin Sulte, M. Descelles, Francis Parkman, Sir Sandford Fleming may also be found. During the Jubilee, a volume, "Sixty Years of Canada's Progress," appeared, teeming with facts concerning the Dominion. Before that William Kingsford's "History of Canada," comprising twelve volumes and "Canada and Its Provinces," published in 1917 (twenty-three volumes), contributed to by one hundred able writers, Dr. Shortt and Dr. Doughty as general editors. With Garneau, Kingsford and other volumes enumerated, any student will find Canadian events dealt with under various and varying aspects. One of the finest pieces of work, either literary or constructive, is Mr. D. S. Douglas' Index to "Canada and Its Provinces"—a model of industry and perspicacity.

Believing that Canada's Commemorative Jubilee merited the publication of a distinctive volume, a record preceding as well as following Confederation, including certain epoch-making events, their causes and consequences, the writer has ventured to deal with such details. He has attempted to tell the story in plain Anglo-Saxon to the men and women of the Dominion; an object lesson and appeal,

urging all to gaze towards the beautiful stars, rather than loiter in sombre depths of frivolity, indolence and indifference. The writer would ask these to remember the truism:—what man did, his successor can do. It involves untiring effort, ceaseless vigilance, unflagging energy, continuous endeavour; only unflinching zeal, dauntless courage and self-sacrifice, concentrated upon overcoming obstacles, eventually achieve victory.

Ambitious minds, rejoicing in spectacular environments, are prone to minimize the mighty efforts and attainments of superiors. Not so the sterling character, be he Canadian or one owing allegiance to his adopted country. Such men adoringly hail those whose prowess subdued nature, grappled with the seemingly unattainable, conquering that which seemed insuperable, and proclaiming, "We come of a race that never evaded responsibilities, nor faltered, nor trembled, in hours of tribulation and discouragement—when freedom, loyalty, God and honour were talismanic incentives." The writer has observed both classes. Today, in all sincerity, he believes that those who love Canada can be trusted to continue the great work of enriching the treasure vault of which they hold the keys,

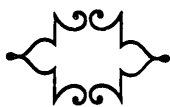
Guardians of a charge so sacred, they must invariably keep faith.

I frequently wonder (no doubt multitudes have done likewise) whether the Creator vouchsafes longevity as a counter-irritant to the belief in youth's infallibility. In earlier years, one too often solves problems by personal prejudice. Today the sunset of life, with its mellowing influence, superinduces disenchantment. Physical endurance may deteriorate with age—only in a qualified sense does age seriously impair the mental faculties. It may, in some cases; if so, my dear friends who read these chronicles will, I am sure, recall the circumstances and accept probabilities as apologies for many shortcomings, uniting with me in recalling the words of James Russell Lowell:

"God give us men! A time like this demands
Strong minds, brave hearts, true faith and
willing hands!
Men whom the lust for office does not kill;
Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy;
Men who have opinions and a will.
Men of high honour—men who do not lie!"

194 Chapel Street,
Ottawa, Ontario

CHARLES H. MACKINTOSH



PART I
SHADOW AND SUNSHINE
A CORNER STONE WELL AND TRULY LAID
Out of Partial Eclipse Emerged a Beautiful Dawn



FOR many years the pressing advisability of merging the Provinces of British North America, under a Federal system, presented itself to the minds of Colonial public men. Impediments attendant upon communication between the Provinces were recognized to be an insuperable bar to any closer relations than those involved in the common allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain, and it was not until railways had in some measure removed obstacles, that the scheme entered the domain of practical politics.

Shortly after the conclusion of the Treaty of Paris in 1763, His Majesty George III signed a Royal Proclamation outlining the boundaries of his possessions in North America, including Canada, out of which were carved the inhabited portions, named Quebec. The Quebec Act of 1774 extended the boundaries in such form as included the whole of Canada, as understood by the old French Government. In 1791, an Imperial Act of Parliament divided the Province of Quebec into two Provinces, to be called respectively, Upper and Lower Canada. In 1841 these Provinces were re-united under the name of Canada.

Early in 1864, a movement upon the part of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, having for its object the legislative union of those Provinces, and a meeting of delegates arranged to convene at Charlottetown, P.E.I., on the 1st of September, 1864. The occasion was deemed opportune by the Canadian Government; accordingly, eight members of the Ministry, comprising leaders of both parties, repaired to Charlottetown, addressing the Conference in advocacy of a scheme embracing all the British Colonies. This proposal so far commended itself to the Maritime members, that they agreed to meet at Quebec City during the following month, for the purpose of conferring with Canadian representatives on the subject of a federal union of all the British North American Provinces.

CONFERENCE AT QUEBEC, 10TH OF OCTOBER, 1864

It was composed of thirty-three members from the various Colonies, under the presidency of Sir Etienne Taché, Prime Minister of Canada. It closed its session in Montreal on the 29th of October, having adopted favourable resolutions, defining the powers and functions of the General and Provincial Legislatures, which it was proposed to establish. These resolutions were subsequently approved

by the Canadian Parliament, the Legislatures of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick contenting themselves with the passage of a resolution authorizing, in general terms, the appointment of delegates to arrange with the Imperial Government a plan of union. Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland rejected the whole scheme. At a further Conference, held in London in December, 1866, and opening months of 1867, the Quebec resolutions were, with some modifications, incorporated in an Act of the Imperial Parliament, designated the British North America Act, which received Royal assent on the 29th of March, 1867, taking effect by a Royal Proclamation on the 22nd of May following, declaring that after the 1st of July, 1867, the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick should form and be one Dominion under the name of Canada.

In 1869-70 Rupert's Land and the alleged rights in the North-Western territory were purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company for £300,000 (\$1,500,000) out of which were subsequently carved the Provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta. In 1871, the colony of British Columbia came into the Union, followed in 1873 by Prince Edward Island.

The experiment of sixty years proved eminently advantageous. A number of sparsely-settled provinces, hitherto lacking methods of rapid communication, divided by tariffs, different currencies, dissimilar postal systems and the like, became one vast community, stretching from sea to sea, united by a common purpose, and destined, in all human probability, to attain unexampled prosperity.

A BLESSING WELL DISGUISED

Early in 1862, Mr. John A. Macdonald introduced a Militia bill; the report of a special committee had recommended an active force of 50,000; field batteries to be composed of eighty-five men, cavalry troops of fifty-three and battalions of infantry of 804 men; training to be twenty-eight and never less than fourteen days. The Minister of Militia (which department Mr. Macdonald then controuled), entered into details connected with Armouries, which with grounds would cost probably \$24,000, while the aggregate amount for the whole service would approach \$1,000,000. It was the intention of the Government to request the British Government to supply arms. Upon the second reading, the Conservative Government was defeated,



PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS AT NATIONAL CAPITAL, 1916

sixty-one to fifty-four. The vote being adverse, the Cartier-Macdonald administration resigned, succeeded by the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte Cabinet. It was about this time the writer experienced a thrill of interest in the political game, for he came into possession of a pamphlet published before the defeat and addressed by Mr. Macdonald to his Kingston constituents. The document contained seventy or eighty pages, proving most informative to any tyro desirous of absorbing one side of every issue. He remembers this publication, because in that appeal John A. Macdonald, as in 1891, nailed his colours to the masthead, declaring, "A British subject I was born—a British subject I will die." Sentiments disseminated, seed sown, the harvest was soon to be garnered.

For a time, the significance of the Militia bill rejection was not fully comprehended by a respectable body of Canadians. The contrary in England, where, as usual, unjust estimates and ungenerous criticisms were indulged in. East Middlesex, adjoining London, U.C., was at that period represented by the Hon. Maurice Portman (afterwards Lord Portman), who, then sojourning in England, wrote to Sir John Macdonald:

"You have no idea of the feeling that exists here about the Militia bill and the defence of Canada generally. No one will believe that there is not a want of loyalty among the Canadians, and whenever I try to defend Canada, the answer is always the same—'the English look for actions not assertions.' Many hard and unjust things were said about the country."

Mr. Portman was highly esteemed throughout Western Upper Canada; he married a London lady, Miss Harris, subsequently returning to the old country and taking his place in the House of Lords.

The defeat of the Militia bill, after the warnings of Trent indignities, presaged war at any moment, while the fratricidal struggle in the United States became more menacing, created much anxiety, the Governor-General, Lord Monck, not hesitating to declare at a public dinner given him at Montreal shortly after (July):

"I may remark that in case of aggression on any part of the Dominion the whole resources of the Empire will be put forth to defend the part attacked, no matter from what part the attack may come or in what possession of the extensive Dominions of Great Britain the assault may be delivered. . . . I will not attempt now to lay down the amount of protection that could be contributed from what I will not call Imperial, but the Home and Colonial in case of war . . . what I wish to impress upon Canadians is this—not that they should raise a standing army, or engage in any large expenditures; but that they should take such measures, as will enable them, in a sudden emergency, to put forth their strength to meet any attack."

Canada was soon to regret the supineness of her representatives in Parliament; it cost much. Had it not been for that bulwark of Empire, Great Britain, far more serious conditions would have prevailed.

The London *Times*, never really obsessed with Canada, increased the excitement by its comments:—

"In the first place, the Parliament of Canada has shown itself signally wanting in those instincts of liberty which urge a free people to fly to arms on the least surmise of danger from foreign enemies. It is to us inconceivable that 3,000,000 of civilized people can watch the explosions of the great American volcano, without realizing to themselves the fact that the fiery flood which is destroying so large

and so fair a portion of the earth's surface, may come, even to them . . . the only solution that can be offered for so strange a fact is, that Canada has learnt to trust to others for the performance of services for which weaker and less wealthy populations are wont to rely exclusively on themselves."

There were many inclined to resent this rebuke; but the truth would not down, and at that time charges of lukewarm patriotism were ceaselessly proffered in some districts and various journals.

THE DAWN OF BETTER DAYS

By this time powerful interests in every walk of life realized that sectionalism, discord, political acrimony and personal recrimination, were questionable factors in the stupendous task of laying the foundations of national progress. For years the situation suggested one fixed condition—which political party could command a numerical majority, sufficient to drive its opponent from office? Still, men there were on both sides, whose eyes were opening and whose patriotism asserted itself. Canada's imminent peril was exemplified by the chaotic and naturally alarming state of affairs. Seven administrations had been formed, seven administrations fallen, seven administrations proclaimed trumpet-tongued that the ship of state was nearing the breakers. The country was carrying its load with a courage and far-sightedness superior to its stewards, impelled as the latter were by partisanship and self-advancement. Since 1858, the following leaders and their cabinet ministers had proclaimed policies promising much, but, consequent upon factions, opposition and sectional bitterness, never reaching the stage of fruition. This was the record:

CARTIER-MACDONALD	(<i>Con.</i>)	1857-58
BROWN-DORION	(<i>Reform</i>)	2 days
CARTIER-MACDONALD	(<i>Con.</i>)	1858-61
S. MACDONALD-SICOTTE	(<i>Reform</i>)	1861-62
S. MACDONALD-DORION	(<i>Reform</i>)	1862-64
JOHN A. MACDONALD-CARTIER	(<i>Con.</i>)	1864
TACHE-MACDONALD	(<i>Con.</i>)	1864

AFTER—COALITION

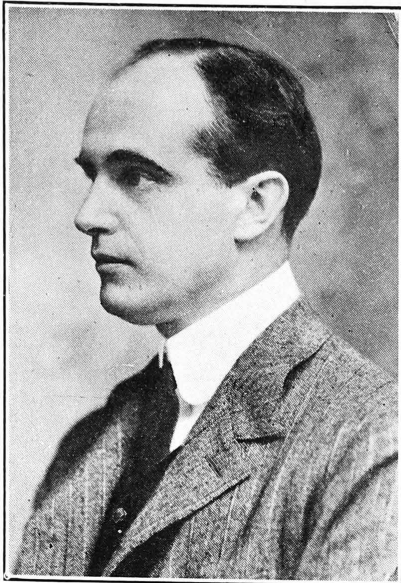
Public men and honest journalists had lamented frequent changes of ministry, only denouncing those they were opposed to. Orthodoxy was their doxy, heterodoxy applied to the other side. The parting of the ways had been reached—Deadlock was in command. Announcing the resignation of the Liberal-Conservative Government, John A. Macdonald moved the adjournment of the Legislative Assembly, which convened again on the 17th of June, after interregnum of two days.

The Attorney-General West announced:

"Considering the state of parties in this House, the equality in numbers of those who support and those who are opposed to the Government, and the great improbability of their being able to form out of the existing House a Government that would command a majority, they thought it their duty to advise an appeal to the people; after the necessary business was gone through with, there should be a dissolution."

His Excellency consented to this:

"The Government has had from time to time, until that moment, before them the consideration of the very grave questions that divide parties in this country, and the expediency, if possible, of avoiding



HON. H. B. MCGIVERIN, K.C., P.C.

the extreme measure of proceeding to a dissolution, and with that in view, for the purpose of seeing whether there is any means of solving the difficulties which have arisen, especially those between Upper and Lower Canada; the House will, therefore, not be surprised when I ask them to adjourn until Monday, in order that there may be a full conference between leading parties on both sides. I may say that the honourable gentleman with whom I conferred is the honourable member for South Oxford."

Throughout Canada, John A. Macdonald's utterances were hailed with wild acclaim, knowing that the hatchet used with such deadly effect by the Conservative leader and George Brown alternately would probably be buried, justified hopes of better days and better achievements. The writer enjoyed the advantage of the Hon. John Henry Pope's confidence. That able man had more to do than is generally known, in smoothing the way towards pacification between the rival leaders. He, with Alex. T. Galt, Alexander Morris (M.P. for Perth) were the main mediators in all the preliminary negotiations. The conference between John A. Macdonald, George Brown, Galt, Cartier and Taché were prolific of a thorough understanding being arrived at, after which Mr. Brown called his supporters together.

At a meeting held on the 21st of June, 1864, Mr. Hope F. Mackenzie (brother of Alexander Mackenzie) moved, seconded by Mr. W. McGiverin, M.P. (father of the Hon. Hal McGiverin, who years after became M.P. for Ottawa), entering the Government of Mr. Mackenzie King in 1924 but retiring from Parliament in 1926, at the General Election.

"That we approve of the course which has been pursued by Mr. Brown, in negotiations with the Government and that we approve of the project of a Federal Union of the Canadas, with provisions for its extension to the Maritime Provinces and the North-Western Territories, as one basis on which the constitutional difficulties now existing could be settled." Carried. The vote was thirty-four to five.

Mr. A. Mackenzie (afterwards Premier, Nov., 1873-78) opposed the entrance of three Reformers into the Government, favourable to the settlement of sectional difficulties being dependent upon outside support. Thus fortified, Mr. Brown met John A. Macdonald and Sir E. P. Taché for a final adjustment of a few minor details, resulting in the entrance of three Reformers into a Coalition Government, of which Sir E. P. Taché would be Premier, was agreed upon, and following this, the Hon. George Brown, described by the reports of the hour as "almost overcome by his feelings," addressed the Legislative Assembly at some length. The writer will only venture to reproduce two or three salient sentences:

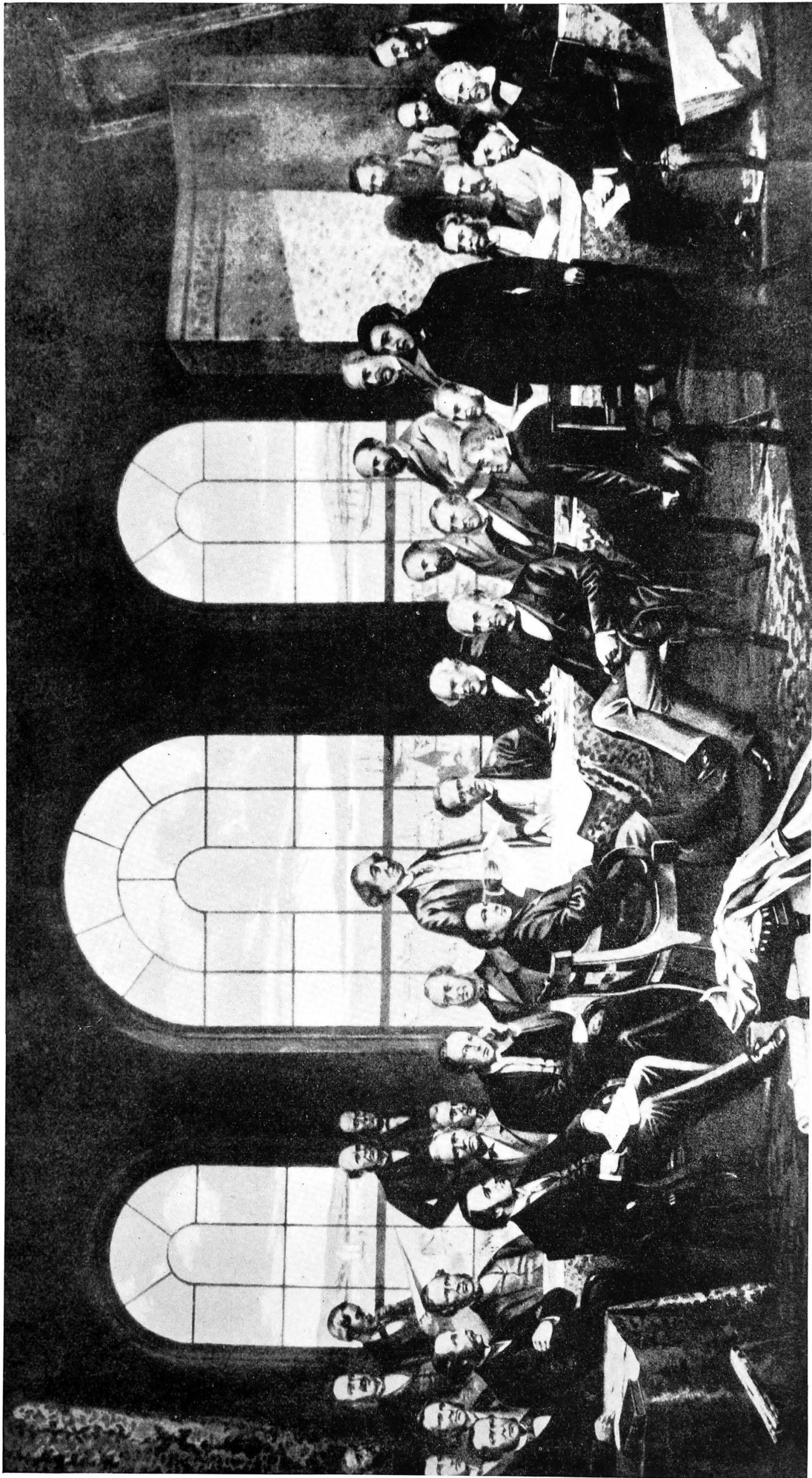
"I would be deceiving the House if I attempted, for one moment, to conceal the fact that I am aware of the painful position I am occupying before the country, as being that of one who will probably be spoken of doing as I am from personal motives—for self-aggrandizement. I think the House will see that if ever there was an occasion in the affairs of any country which would justify such a coalition as the present, that crisis has arrived in the position of Canada . . . I will not say that it was not without great pain that I had to listen to the advances of honourable gentleman opposite . . . I have always maintained, while claiming Representation by Population for Upper Canada, that the feelings of Lower Canada must be consulted and I am now prepared to go into such arrangements as will settle and do justice to both sections of the Province."

There should be little doubt of Mr. Brown's sincerity in method and patriotism combined, with a fair modicum of perspicacity—for he must, by that time, have fully realized the dangers threatening his position, should he persevere in stirring to its depths the smouldering embers of sectional and racial passions. When death by the pistol of an infuriated workman, overtook him, in 1880, citizens of Toronto erected a monument to his memory; for party feeling sinks into insignificance in the presence of death and George Brown's career, measured by the times and the occasion, a powerful party believed, was one reflecting no discredit upon him—rather the reverse. John A. Macdonald and George Brown could never have been warm or cordial associates; with them, co-operation would have been repellent. The great Conservative disliked by instinct, George Brown through political fanaticism. Speaking of his opponent's coalescing with him before Confederation, Mr. Macdonald, at Hamilton, spoke candidly:

"It perhaps may be as well for me to say that, whatever may be the personal differences between the gentleman and myself, I believe he is a sincere well-wisher and friend of Confederation. I honestly and truly believe him to be so, and it would be exceedingly wrong and dishonest for me to say anything to the contrary."

Happily this political armistice presaged Canada's day of deliverance from the petty environment gradually undermining the Commonwealth and poisoning the body politic. The great National Charter contributed their mentality to the Council Board, while politicians were burying hatchets, some, perhaps, careful to place the handles in position for convenient recovery.

The reason for Mr. Brown's withdrawal from Sir John Macdonald's Coalition Administration has ever since been a controversial point. Some alleged the incident was brought about to harrass the Premier, and as a warning to his Liberal colleagues. Others, that it was occasioned by jealousy of Sir A. T. Galt. The most probable cause was that confided to Mr. Thomas Sellar, Montreal correspondent of the *Globe*, who stated that on the 19th of December, 1865, the retiring Minister "astonished him by announcing he had left the Government . . ." Asked why, his reply was, "I could not stand the conduct of certain of my colleagues, Cartier and Langevin in particular." Sellars adds, "Brown was content the public should think he resigned because Galt, instead of himself, had been chosen to go to Washington for renewal of the Reciprocity Treaty."



THE FATHERS OF CONFEDERATION

- | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|--------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Hewitt Bernard
Secretary
New Brunswick | W. A. Henry
N. Scotia | E. Palmer
P.E.I. | F. B. T. Carter
Newfoundland | A. Shea | John A. Macdonald
Canada W. | Geo. E. Cartier
Canada E. | E. P. Taché
Canada E. | T. H. Haviland
P.E.I. | P. Mitchell
New Brunswick | R. B. Dickey
N. Scotia | W. H. Pope
P.E.I. | A. A. Macdonald
P.E.I. | J. M. Johnson
N. Brunswick |
| W. H. Steeves
Chas. Fisher
New Brunswick | G. Coles
P.E.I. | J. H. Gray
P.E.I. | J. C. Chapais
Canada E. | E. B. Chandler
N. Brunswick | Adams G. Archibald
Nova Scotia | Geo. E. Cartier
Canada E. | E. P. Taché
Canada E. | A. T. Galt
Sherbrooke | Jas. Cockburn
Canada East | J. H. Gray
N. Brunswick | Wm. McDougall
Canada W. | J. McCully
N. Scotia | J. H. Gray
N. Brunswick |
| Edward Whelan
P.E.I. | J. H. Gray
P.E.I. | S. L. Tilley
N. Brunswick | S. L. Tilley
N. Brunswick | Alex. Campbell
Canada | H. Langevin
Canada E. | Geo. Brown
Canada W. | Oliver Mowat
Canada W. | Chas. Tupper
N. Scotia | T. D'Arcy McGee
Canada | | | | |

BIRTH OF A NATION



SANDFIELD MACDONALD

as Solicitor-General. The electors refused ratification, Mr. D. Ford Jones of Gananoque, a Conservative, being returned. The Macdonald-Sicotte Government resigned. The outgoing Premier had left no stone unturned wherewith to prop his tottering ranks, but without avail.

A member of the late Cabinet, Mr. Ferguson-Blair, was called by Lord Monck to form a government. Coalition—anything, to avert disaster; in fact, no strong man appeared to covet the honour—hence, only drastic methods could restore anything approaching harmony. Deadlock had triumphed. Parliament in those days (1849-1865) met alternately at Toronto and Quebec, maintaining this system until Ottawa became the Capital.

The deadlock of 1864 was followed by a coalition, Sir E. P. Taché, Conservative, becoming Premier, Sir John Macdonald accepting responsibility for choice of Upper Canada's Cabinet representatives. He selected Alexander Campbell, Michael Hamilton Foley, John Simpson, Isaac Buchanan and James Cockburn. The Taché-Macdonald Administration found no bed of roses when vaulting into the treasury benches. Deadlock trailed every movement, until one fine morning Messrs. Alexander Morris, Sir A. T. Galt and Mr. John H. Pope—whose son is the present Senator Pope—foregathered at the St. Louis Hotel, Quebec, where they were guests. These men did more to expedite the issue of Union than scores of speeches delivered by prominent

Prior to and well into the year 1864, sombre shadows hovered over Canada's political horizon. Four administrations had existed in so many years—always upon the ragged edge of dissolution. When the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte Government came to grief early in the year chaos and deadlock were synonyms. That administration had staked its fortunes upon results in the County of Leeds, where an election contest became necessary, consequent upon the Hon. A. N. Richards being called

to the Privy Council

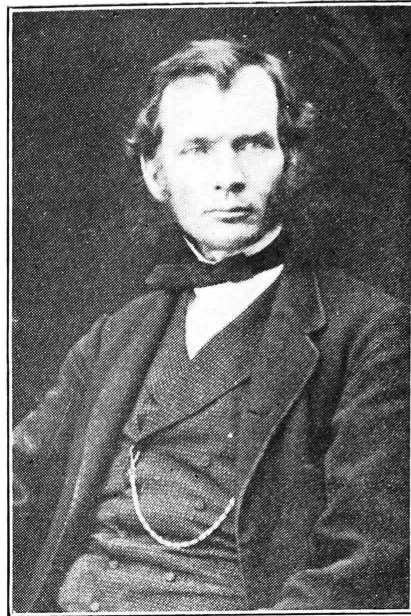
advocates of the proposed measure. Mr. Morris was highly respected in the county town he represented (Perth), a gentleman popular with the thinking minds of the Assembly. He was subsequently Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba (1872-77) and ex-officio of the North-West Territories, until October, 1875. Mr. J. H. Pope represented Compton, P.Q., up to 1888 and was Minister of Agriculture (1871) and Minister of Railways in Sir John Macdonald's Administration. The honourable gentlemen achieved eminence in the field of practical departmental work and was one of the brightest intellects attached to Sir John, personally and politically. To speak of Sir Alexander Galt is to speak of a man whose deep foresight and broad views brought a wealth of intellect to bear upon any national question; he resigned the office of Minister of Finance in 1867 and after that declined to accept election to Parliament. These were giants in their days, and mentioned here because they should never be forgotten. They were close friends with mutual aspirations, and determined to appeal to the Hon. George Brown, which they did with remarkable success; the latter responded to their suggestions by calling a meeting of Liberals, and representing that assemblage, Colonel McGivern, then M.P. for Lincoln, seconded a resolution already referred to, approving of his leader's action (including Messrs. Wm. Macdougall, Oliver Mowat and Ferguson Blair). The resolution was carried, and greatly advanced settlement of the issue. Finally, Sir John Macdonald and Sir George Cartier, after consulting their supporters, held a conference with Mr. Brown and within a few weeks the question of Confederation assumed definite shape. Many years afterwards, Sir John Macdonald, speaking in Montreal on the 24th of November, 1875, referred to Mr. Brown's action in 1864 as having been very helpful:—

"He deserves the credit of joining with me; he and his party gave me that assistance in Parliament that enabled us to carry Confederation; and now a Dominion and if we are we must not forget it is owing in great measure to Mr. Brown's momentary patriotism, of which he soon repented."

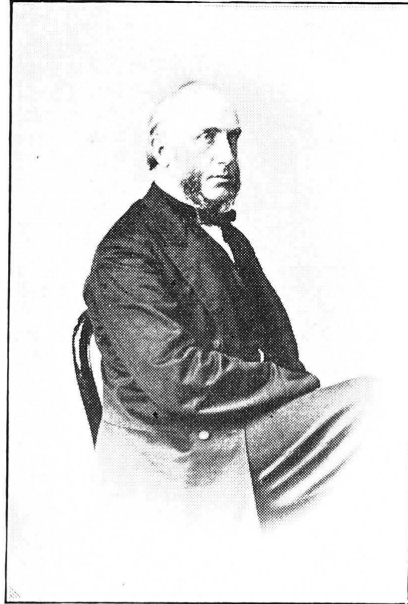
Much must be said in modification of Mr. Brown's actions throughout so far as affecting his extreme views. He was a journalistic factor, inciting extreme sectionalism; he was the leader, whose leadership superinduced prejudices and almost personal hatred; in short, he was a fanatical politician who became a statesman for the time being. The mellowing influences of great events and lapse of years during that period justify a lenient and more appreciative view of Mr. Brown's earlier policy, productive though it was of political discord and unrelenting agitation. "To those days



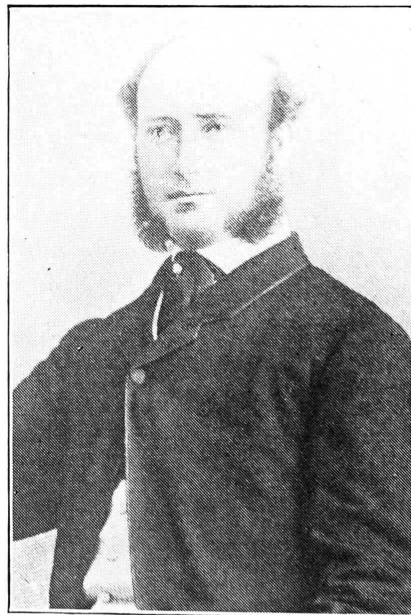
SIR A. T. GALT



HON. JOHN HENRY POPE



HON. GEORGE BROWN



COL. W. MCGIVERIN

of chronic discord, we cannot go back," he confessed from his place in Parliament. Even his great opponent Sir John Macdonald was moved to applause when his hitherto implacable opponent forgot partisanship and espoused the cause of a united Dominion.

The Hon. George Brown in the rôle of a patriotic Peacemaker, fairly astonished political parties and astounded the general public. He had placed his hands on the plough and his wily rival, John A. Macdonald, determined to induce him to turn some pebbly furrows. Mr. Brown desired Confederation in pieces or sections; Upper Canada and Lower Canada made one, and following this the Maritime Provinces to be invited to join under a Federal System. Finally, he accepted the more stately policy and, by the end of June, joined Sir John Macdonald's Coalition.

Simultaneously, the Maritime Provinces were called to meet at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, in September, 1864, to consider a scheme which was thought would result in mutual advancement and improved ocean advantages with Great Britain. Sir Charles Tupper was Premier of Nova Scotia and naturally favoured the conference, convinced that it would tend to promote the more nationally attractive policy.

After very interesting interchange of views, the meeting adjourned, delegates returning to report to their respective Governments. One of the papers written by Mr. Norman S. Cole of Ottawa, during the Diamond Jubilee, and issued by the National Committee, was an excellent contribution, reflecting much credit upon his historic research. In this he traces Canada's early history and events following a most remarkable meeting which took place at Quebec on the 10th of October, 1864, thus commenting upon the august occasion:

"Slowly, patiently, loyally, those earnest men built up a new Constitution for a new Dominion, as they sat within sight of the historic Plains of Abraham and the mighty St. Lawrence River, where the representatives of the Fleur de Lys of France and the Cross of St. George of England, had fought for the possession of this great and rich Domain."

On the morning of October 10, 1864, in the Parliament Buildings at Quebec, this historical meeting was held. Delegates from Canada—Upper and Lower—Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, and Newfoundland, assembled. Thus was opened a convention whose deliberations were to exercise a marvellous effect upon the future of British North America. Strange as it may seem, no full record of the proceedings of this gathering was officially issued, although many volumes were written giving interesting details. Even discussions were held in private, and perhaps better so, for many delicate and confidential matters were debated which might have become a subject for public and political controversy had they been published at the time. We know this, however, that after nineteen days of earnest consultation they were in a position to agree upon the momentous conclusions embodied in seventy-two resolutions covering all phases of Federal and Provincial Government. These included such important matters as transportation, taxation, representation, financial awards, laws, means of defence, constitution, education, and a host of other important regulations. The British

North America Act, 1867, stands sponsor for the fealty and judicial foresight of the national stewards who subsequently framed it in accordance with the final conclusions arrived at by the body of delegates. Since Confederation thirty-three Acts have been passed by the Parliament of the United Kingdom modifying the original Act, together with four Orders-in-Council. These deal with admission of new provinces, extension of boundaries, and rearrangement of the financial terms of Confederation. One feature of deliberations at Quebec was that no pressure be brought to bear upon delegates save and except portraying benefits to be derived from merging their interests; another was that each of the Provinces should be vouchsafed opportunity for submitting the proposal of Union to their respective Legislatures.

In the Canada Assembly the resolutions were passed by a large majority. In New Brunswick, the terms of Confederation were only agreed to after a general election had been held for the express purpose. The chief sponsors for Confederation, two able men, Hon. Leonard Tilley and Hon. Peter Mitchell. In Nova Scotia, the Quebec resolutions were only passed in the face of great opposition on the part of Joseph Howe, counteracted by his old opponent, the "War Horse of Cumberland"—Doctor Charles Tupper.

Prince Edward Island refused to ratify the agreement entered into by its delegates, and, for the time being, withheld its support, being admitted in 1873. Newfoundland withdrew from any further part in Confederation mergers, and remains outside the circle of the Dominion.

When, in 1870, the Province of Manitoba was created, the remainder of the vast prairie lands that had been acquired by the Dominion from the Hudson's Bay Company, were formed into the North-West Territories; and in 1882 the provisional districts of Assiniboia, Saskatchewan, Alberta and Athabaska were established. In 1897, a certain measure of responsible self-government was granted to these districts.

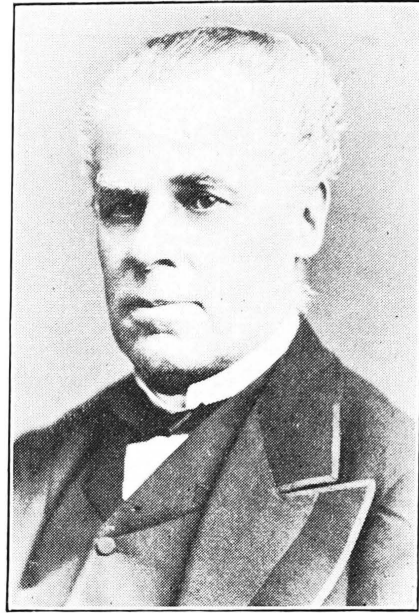
In 1871 British Columbia entered Confederation, which, consequent upon agreement between the Province and Dominion, concentrated immediate attention upon the construction of the Canadian Pacific between two oceans. On July the 1st, 1873, Prince Edward Island, the smallest of the Colonies of British North America, expressed willingness to join the growing family of the Dominion, and amid great rejoicings "The Garden of the Gulf" was added to



SIR JOSEPH HOWE



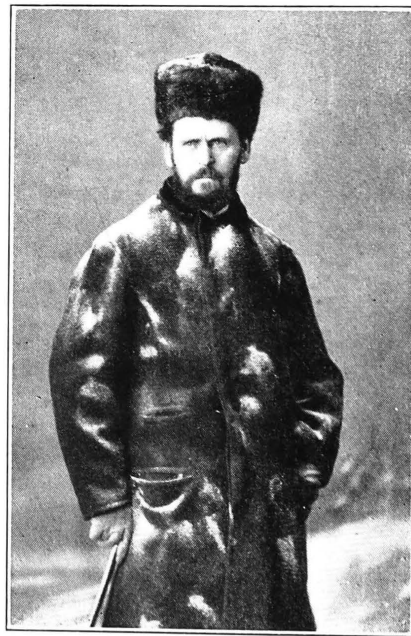
SIR CHARLES TUPPER



SIR GEO. E. CARTIER



HON. LEONARD TILLEY



HON. PETER MITCHELL

the rest of Canada. In 1905 the Dominion Government created out of the four districts comprising the Canadian North-West Territories, the two Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan. These on September 1st, 1905, took their places officially with the seven older Provinces, thus moulding a continuous Dominion from the Atlantic to the Pacific!

A source of general satisfaction was when quite recently most of the difficulties and disappointments under which the Maritime Provinces had been labouring for years, were settled by awards of the Federal Government, acting on the findings and recommendations of the Duncan Royal Commission.

Even a cursory examination of Canada's statistical returns dealing with her past auspicious economic resources, furnishes convincing evidence that every Province within its own boundaries possesses advantages which, when fully developed, must justify confidence that this British North America portion of the continent, promises to be the richest area known to civilization. Wheat and land to produce marvellous harvests; minerals of vast values; forests, with reforestation, inexhaustible; water power sufficient to operate the spindles of two continents; fisheries carefully conserved, abundant and unending; manufactures, so varied as well as cheaply produced, that by wise methods and a courageous policy will, within a few decades, command the markets of the world. Sixty years of Confederation have sealed the destiny of this commonwealth, which now looks to the stewards, holding a sacred trust, to administer it faithfully, wisely and honestly.

The various publications, issued under Government supervision during the recent Jubilee, justify the spirit of optimism expressed, fortified by incontrovertible evidence, must stimulate unremitting efforts upon the part of the men and women of Canada. One factor should not be overlooked, namely, the new relationships established with other countries, more particularly the United States, with whom international amity and neighbourly good fellowship have been mutually cultivated to a degree not only unique but unprecedented. That great Republic has at last recognized the fact that the Dominion of Canada has an inherent right to guard her own interests and to maintain, through good and ill, connection with the British Empire. To a greater extent than many believe, the seal upon Canadian nationhood, was affixed as a solemn compact commemorative of the late war. Canada raised 595,000 men (418,000 of whom went overseas); supplied the Allies with over \$1,002,000,000 worth of munitions, and doubled her food exports. In the Patriotic Fund, Red Cross and other voluntary subscriptions, she raised fully \$100,000,000; while incurring financial responsibility amounting in the aggregate to over two billions of dollars. From this great effort she emerged without permanent disability and with every prospect of future development, far surpassing any preceding cycle.

It is officially estimated that before Confederation Canada's wealth as an asset, did not reach One and a Half Billions. The latest official estimate of the economic pro-

gress of tangible wealth, not including undeveloped national resources amounts to Twenty-Two Billions of Dollars. The following estimate will convey a more comprehensive table of reference:

Provinces	Estimated wealth	Percentage distribution of wealth	Wealth per capita
	\$	p.c.	\$
Prince Edward Island.....	119,912,060	0.5	1,353
Nova Scotia.....	752,697,986	3.4	1,437
New Brunswick.....	597,596,369	2.7	1,541
Quebec.....	5,541,819,967	25.0	2,347
Ontario.....	7,353,397,816	33.1	2,507
Manitoba.....	1,650,495,868	7.4	2,705
Saskatchewan.....	2,845,642,985	12.8	3,757
Alberta.....	1,950,973,479	8.8	3,317
British Columbia.....	1,365,896,120	6.2	2,604
Yukon.....	16,869,792	0.1	4,058
Canada.....	22,195,302,443	100.0	2,525

It was natural that both Senate and House of Commons of Canada, as well as the Provincial Legislatures, should unite in commemorating the Sixtieth Anniversary of Confederation; equally commendable that favourable resolutions were chronicled in their official proceedings. On the 14th of April, 1927, both Houses of Parliament unanimously adopted the following resolution:

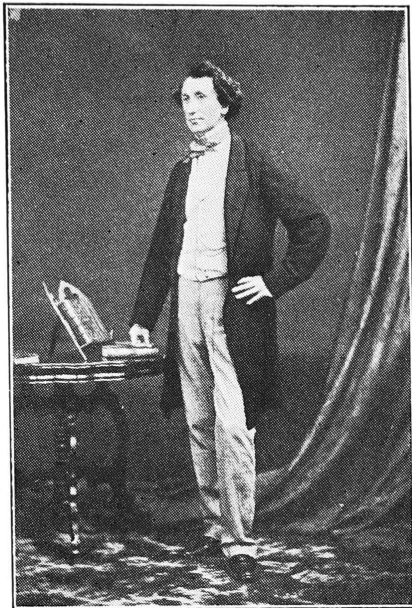
"Resolved, that as Canada is approaching the sixtieth anniversary of her founding as a Dominion, the Parliament of Canada places on record its deep appreciation of the achievements of the Fathers of Confederation, and with united voice expresses its faith and confidence in the future of this our country, and its development as a member of the British Commonwealth of Nations, owing allegiance to His Majesty the King.

"It is the earnest wish of Parliament that the Diamond Jubilee Celebration for which plans are now being rapidly matured, shall commemorate appropriately and enthusiastically the accomplishment of Confederation and the subsequent progress of the Dominion. We trust that this commemoration will lend added inspiration to the patriotic fervour of our people, and afford a clearer vision of our aspirations and ideals, to the end that from sea to sea there may be developed a robust Canadian spirit, and in all things Canadian, profounder national unity."

The robust national spirit responding to this appeal, reverberated from Prince Edward Island to Vancouver and Yukon—even within the shadows of the Arctic circle, pulsated throughout the British Empire the mighty cheers accompanying the raising of the Union Jack and the flag of the Dominion of Canada, commemorating the 60th anniversary of the union of nine provinces, whose marvellous achievements justified a horoscope of assured prosperity, a commonwealth whose present presaged mighty possibilities, were Canadians true to themselves and their stewardship; thankful to Providence and worthy successors of the Fathers of Confederation.

OTTAWA CONFIRMED

Canada's Ambassadors - A Joyous Message



SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

A. Macdonald and the Hon. William Macdougall:

"A telegram was received Saturday morning, stating that the Hon. J. A. Macdonald and Hon. Wm. Macdougall would arrive by special train at five o'clock in the afternoon. A meeting of the City Council was called and an address framed. As early as four o'clock in the afternoon a steady stream of people wended their way to the railway station." The Civil Service Regiment, numbering 284 men, under command of Lt.-Col. Wiley, assembled at the square in front of the Parliament Buildings, and before marching to the station, executed battalion drill. By the permission of Col. Campbell, the band of the 100th Regiment was present, and their soul-inspiring music added much to the attractiveness of the proceedings. At half-past four, the regiment, headed by the band, marched to the station and was drawn up on the platform. A cold, chilling rain, accompanied by a northeast wind, began to fall and large numbers who were on their way to the station returned, preferring a shelter from the inclement weather, to waiting for the return of the delegates; yet, after all, over two thousand persons were present. At half-past five the train arrived and the appearance of Hon. Mr. Macdonald and Hon. Mr. Macdougall was greeted with prolonged cheers from the now immense crowd. Three more cheers were given for Mrs. Macdonald (afterwards Baroness), and those personally acquainted with the distinguished gentlemen shook hands with them congratulating them upon their successful trip and safe re-

The arrival of Hon. J. A. Macdonald and Hon. William Macdougall from England, after the successful passing of the British North America Act, was an event of the first importance to Ottawa. The distinguished statesman, who even then was regarded as a certainty for the premiership of the new Dominion, was warmly greeted in the Capital. The *Citizen* on May 10th, 1867, describes the reception accorded the Hon. J.

turn home. His Worship Mayor Robert Lyon, in his robe of office, wearing the gold chain, and attended by the City Council, presented the following address, which he read in a clear, effective manner:

"To the Honourable J. A. Macdonald, Attorney-General and Minister for the Dominion of Canada:

"Sir:—

"The City of Ottawa cannot allow your arrival home, after so lengthy an absence, to pass without some demonstration of our pleasure at seeing you again among us, safe from the perils of a sea voyage and in the enjoyment of health and vigour.

"We rejoice in offering you our warmest felicitations on the success attendant upon the efforts of yourself and colleagues, in securing the great measure for the confederation of the British North American colonies. Your part in the achievements of success of this triumph of statesmanship, crowns your career as a public man and attracts towards you the gratitude of your colleagues and countrymen.

"The announcement of your marriage since your departure, impels us to the offer of our warmest congratulations, and we cordially wish you and your estimable lady a long and happy life.

"On behalf of the Corporation of the City of Ottawa.

"R. LYON, Mayor."

Hon. John A. Macdonald thanked them for the way they had received him after an absence of nearly six months. When leaving Ottawa on his important mission to England, he felt like leaving home, and in returning experienced all the pleasure of revisiting it. He went to Europe to advocate the principles of Union, and he thought that he was only acting consistently with those principles in his marriage, at least, that is what every inhabitant of Ottawa should do—bring home a settler. (Laughter.)

He spoke of the share which he and the Hon. Wm. Macdougall had in bringing the Confederation scheme to completion, and hoped that the future statesmen of Canada



HON. WM. MACDOUGALL

would work as zealously, as faithfully and as successfully, for the interests of the Dominion as had the delegates.

But politics is a dry subject and as he knew that his audience were anything but dry subjects at this time (laughter), he would take an early and more convenient opportunity to speak at length on the question. He had some doubts before going to England as to whether the seat of government for the Dominion would remain in Ottawa; but he was now happy to say that there was no question Ottawa was confirmed as the Capital of the new Dominion, and those present, and their children, would live to see it the metropolis of British North America. He thanked the citizens of Ottawa for the enthusiastic manner in which they had received himself and his wife. (Cheers.)



LADY MACDONALD

Mr. Macdougall followed, returning thanks in brief but eloquent terms for their token of esteem.

The Hon. Mr. Macdonald then introduced his wife to the people and she was received with enthusiastic cheers. They entered a splendid carriage, drawn by four fine bay horses, furnished by Mr. Patrick Buckley, and proceeded to the residence of Hon. Mr. Macdonald, followed by a procession of carriages, in which were seated members of the City Council and numbers of prominent citizens. The Civil Service Regiment marched to the parade ground and dismissed. The band of the 100th Regiment having returned to bar-

racks, the crowd dispersed.

Arrival of the First Governor-General

Lord Monck, Governor-General of British North America arrived in Ottawa on May 3rd, 1866. At this time, which preceded Confederation, Ottawa was known as the "Capital of the Canadas," and Lord Monck had been Governor for several years.

The 3rd of May, 1866, marked an epoch in the history of the Capital. The arrival of His Excellency the Governor-General of British North America to take up his permanent residence in Ottawa, was an event worthy of the enthusiasm displayed and one looked upon as beyond question setting at rest the many doubts and fears and rumors, constantly heard, that old Bytown would not long enjoy the honour of being the Seat of Government. There were people to be found who for some years firmly believed the city was not long destined to be called the Capital. Some lived to cast a more optimistic augury.

FROM MONTREAL

His Excellency left Bonaventure station at 11 o'clock, the 2nd of May, by special train, and at 2 o'clock p.m. arrived in Cornwall where he was presented with an address by the Town Council. At Prescott Junction, about four o'clock. He was met by the Mayor, Mr. Macneil Clarke, and members of the council, and presented with a loyal address, to which His Excellency replied, thanking them for their warm welcome and expressing his appreciation of the sentiments of attachment therein to Her Majesty the Queen. A guard of honour of 100 men was marshalled on the platform.

PRESCOTT TO OTTAWA

At half-past four, His Excellency, accompanied by the Hon. Messrs. Sir N. Belleau, Galt, McGee, Howland, Langevin, Campbell, Lt.-Col. Monck and others, departed from Prescott. The "special" made rapid time and overhauled the regular mail train at Kemptville. Two companies of the Hawkesbury Battalion, which had for some time

been on duty at Cornwall, under command of Col. Higginson, and which were then en route for home, having been relieved by companies from Montreal, drew up in line, presenting arms. His Excellency and suite came out of the carriage, while the volunteers went through several exercises. The train arriving at its destination a few minutes after six o'clock.

AT THE DEPOT

A cheering throng awaited the arrival of the Governor at the station, number being estimated at 8,000. On His Excellency alighting from the train, long and enthusiastic greetings were sent up, the bands playing "God Save the Queen." The lucky ones were those who could obtain elevated positions, tall people certainly enjoying advantage; for none but those could hope to catch sight of the Queen's Representative as he walked forward and took the place prepared for him under a shady canopy at the west end of the passenger depot.

THE DECORATIONS

The railway building was elaborately decorated for the occasion. Evergreens and flags, by artistic hands, were arranged to give a pleasing and exceedingly gala-like effect to the depot. The platform was carpeted, and the end of the section-house cushioned and artistically arranged. On a raised dais was placed a chair for His Excellency. Above this hung a beautifully worked coat of arms, in silk, by Miss Durie, which attracted much attention. Above this was placed a portrait of Her Majesty the Queen. Reserved seats were occupied by about sixty ladies and gentlemen, who had been furnished with tickets of admission by the president of the railway—Thomas Reynolds—who was credited with designing these extensive and appropriate decorations and the fitting up of the place without expense to the corporation. In front of the building were the words, printed in monster characters, "GOD SAVE THE QUEEN."

VICTORIA'S PROCLAMATION

*Copy of historical document of Queen Victoria announcing
Confederation of Canada's Provinces*



A PROCLAMATION

For uniting the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick into One Dominion, under the Name of CANADA.

VICTORIA R.

Whereas, by an Act of Parliament passed on the Twenty-ninth Day of March, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven, in the Thirtieth Year of our Reign, intituled—An Act for the Union of Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, and the Government thereof, and for purposes connected therewith after divers Recitals, it is enacted that it shall be lawful for the Queen, by and with the Advice of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, to declare by Proclamation that on and after a Day therein appointed, not being more than six months after the passing of the Act, the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick shall form and be One Dominion under the Name of Canada, and on and after that Day those Three Provinces shall form and be One Dominion under that Name accordingly: And it is thereby further enacted, that "such Persons shall be first summoned to the Senate as the Queen by Warrant under Her Majesty's Royal Sign Manual thinks fit to approve, and their names shall be inserted in the Queen's Proclamation of Union." We therefore, by and with the Advice of Our Privy Council, have thought fit to issue this Our Royal Proclamation and we do Ordain, Declare, and Command, that on and after the First Day of July, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, shall form and be One Dominion under the Name of Canada. And we do further Ordain and Declare, that the Persons whose Names are herein inserted and set forth are the Persons of whom We have, by Warrant under our Royal Sign Manual, thought fit to approve as the Persons who shall be first summoned to the Senate of Canada.

Given at Our Court at Windsor Castle this Twenty-second Day of May in the Year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven and in the Thirtieth Year of Our Reign.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN

THE MILITARY AND FIREMEN

The guard of honour was selected from the Civil Service Rifles and other Rifle Corps. The Field Battery, under command of Capt. Workman, was drawn up outside ready to fire the necessary salute. At the bridge, a portion of the new company of Foot Artillery, Major Thomas Ross in command, was in waiting. They presented a fine appearance, with their new uniforms; the men splendid looking fellows and a very great acquisition to the city volunteer force. The various fire companies, along with Gowan's and the Chaudiere Bands, were stationed at the west end of the platform, being out in full force.

ARRIVAL OF THE TRAIN

Immediately upon the stoppage of the train the Battery fired a salute, and thousands of loyal throats gave three ringing cheers for the Governor.

CORPORATION ADDRESS

His Worship the Mayor, M. K. Dickinson, having at his side the City Clerk, Mr. W. P. Lett, read the following address:

"To His Excellency the Right Honourable Lord Viscount Monck, Governor-General of British North America:

"May It Please Your Excellency:

"The Corporation of the City of Ottawa upon the auspicious occasion of your arrival to reside amongst us, begs us to approach Your Excellency with the most sincere and hearty feelings of welcome.

"As the Representative of our beloved Queen, to whose wisdom and discrimination the people of Central Canada owe so much, your official advent as a permanent resident at the Seat of Government is justly felt to be a matter for public rejoicing and congratulation.

"In its representative capacity the Corporation can with confidence assure Your Excellency of the loyalty and attachment of the inhabitants of this city to the Person and Government of Her Most Gracious Majesty. In common with the great body of Canadian people, their appreciation of the benefits arising from the happy connexion of these provinces with the Mother Country, is just and comprehensive and their love of British Institutions is of the most sincere and ardent description. If at any future time it shall unfortunately become necessary to subject their patriotism to the strongest test in the preservation of the honour and peace of the country, Your Excellency may rest satisfied that the citizens of Ottawa will be found advancing together in defence of the rights and liberties we enjoy under the free and enlightened government which rules this happy country.

"The Corporation respectfully expresses the hope that the residence of Your Excellency here may not only be conducive of pleasure to yourself, Lady Monck and family, but productive also of those beneficial and happy results naturally to be anticipated from the presence of the Sovereign's Representative.

"Permit the members of the Corporation, in conclusion, to offer to Your Excellency personally the assurances of their highest respect and consideration, and again in the name of the people of Ottawa, to bid you welcome.—W. P. LETT, Clerk; M. K. DICKINSON, Mayor.

"Ottawa, May 4th, 1866."

ADDRESS OF ST. GEORGE'S SOCIETY

John Rochester, Esq., President of the St. George's Society, next read, on behalf of the Association, the following:

"To His Excellency the Right Honourable Charles Stanley, Viscount Monck, Governor-General of British North America and Governor-in-Chief of the Provinces of Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and the Island of Prince Edward, etc., etc.

"May It Please Your Excellency:

"The members of St. George's Society of Ottawa, desire, through us to approach Your Excellency, and to express their sentiments of loyalty towards Their Most Gracious Sovereign, whose Representative you are.

"We welcome Your Excellency most cordially to the Capital of Canada, on the occasion of your taking up your abode amongst us.

"As the patron of the Benevolent Society over whose interests we have been appointed guardian, we beg most humbly to assure Your Excellency that we hail with the greatest pleasure the present auspicious event, an event which will be chronicled in the annals of this province as one of the most important in its history.

"We trust that Your Excellency, Lady Monck and the members of your family who may sojourn amongst us, will, when the period of your departure from this city arrives, be in a position to testify, from experience, to the loyalty we entertain for our beloved Queen, and our most respectful esteem for her Representative.—JOHN J. ROCHESTER, President; T. D. HARRINGTON, 1st Vice-President."

REPLY

"To the Mayor and Council of the City of Ottawa.

"Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen:

"I thank you sincerely for the hearty welcome you have given me, and have heard with much pleasure the loyal and patriotic sentiments contained in the address which you have presented me.

"It is right and fitting that those feelings which in ordinary times lie unuttered in the hearts of the people, should now, when our country is threatened with invasion, be openly and plainly proclaimed."

[It might be here stated that the Governor referred to a Fenian invasion of Canada.—Editor].

"It seems to me that the occasion of my arrival in the Capital of Canada is one of which I may appropriately take advantage to state publicly the satisfaction, and I may add, the just pride, which I feel at the attitude now presented by the people over whom Her Majesty the Queen has appointed me to rule.

"The armed demonstration which circumstances have compelled this province to make, though it has demanded sacrifices from her soldiers, and though it entails heavy expense upon the whole population, has not been without counteracting benefits, and has already been productive of invaluable results.

"Abundant proof has been given to ourselves, to the Mother Country and to the world, that we have here in British America a vigorous national life, which we defend; and Canada can never again be charged with helplessness, inertness and dependence which have been so often asserted to be characteristic of British colonies. Nova Scotia and New Brunswick have also promptly responded to the call for arms and have shown that they are animated by the same spirit as ourselves.

"This concurrence of feeling between all the provinces, gives an earnest of the increased force and vitality which will result from the political union which we may confidently expect will soon take place amongst us."

At the conclusion of the reply of His Excellency, the Mayor proposed three cheers for the Queen and His Excellency, which were heartily given. The members of the City Council were then formally introduced to the Governor, as were those of St. George's Society, by the president.

His Excellency was then escorted to a carriage to convey him to Rideau Hall. A procession, consisting of the members of the City Council, in carriages, the militia and the members of the various Fire and Hook and Ladder Companies, accompanied the Governor-General to his residence—Rideau Hall.

FIRST DOMINION ADMINISTRATION

July 1st, 1867

The Governor-General (Lord Monck) commissioned Sir John A. Macdonald to form the first administration. The Prime Minister had already received the Royal honour of knighthood. His Government was in many respects a Coalition, Messrs. W. Macdougall, W. P. Howland and A. J. Ferguson being Liberals. The administration follows:

THE HON. SIR JOHN ALEXANDER MACDONALD, Minister of Justice and Attorney-General.

HON. ADAM JOHNSTON FERGUSON BLAIR, President of the Privy Council.

HON. HECTOR LOUIS LANGEVIN, Secretary of State for Canada.

HON. ALEXANDER TILLOCH GALT, Minister of Finance.

HON. WILLIAM MACDOUGALL, Minister of Public Works.

HON. ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, Postmaster-General.

HON. JEAN CHARLES CHAPAIS, Minister of Agriculture.

HON. EDWARD KENNY, Receiver-General.

HON. GEORGE ETIENNE CARTIER, Minister of Militia and Defence.

HON. SAMUEL LEONARD TILLEY, Minister of Customs.

HON. WILLIAM PEARCE HOWLAND, Minister of Inland Revenue.

HON. PETER MITCHELL, Minister of Marine and Fisheries.

HON. ADAMS GEORGE ARCHIBALD, Secretary of State for the Provinces.

None of these statesmen are now alive, nor their wives, with one exception, Mrs. William Macdougall, who resides in the City of Ottawa. Mrs. George Brown, eldest daughter of William Macdougall, by his first wife, died in Vancouver the latter part of March last (1929). She accompanied her father to Manitoba in 1869.

FIRST PARLIAMENT CONVENED

The first sitting of the parliament of the Dominion of Canada, after the formal opening on November 6th, 1867, took place on Thursday, November 7th. Interest manifested in the proceedings was even greater than the

preceding day. The gallery of the Senate Chamber was crowded. On the floor of the House were a large number of ladies and many distinguished personages. The Rifle Brigade assumed a position at the main entrance of the buildings, the 17th Regiment, the Garrison Artillery, Ottawa Provisional Rifles and Civil Service Rifles lining the way to the entrance on Elgin Street.

At three o'clock a salvo of guns from the Field Battery on Major's Hill announced the arrival of the Governor-General. His Excellency was accompanied by a brilliant suite embracing many prominent officers of the Dominion. The Hon. James Cockburn of Cobourg was elected Speaker on the 6th of November.

Having taken his place upon the throne, His Excellency commanded the attendance of the House of Commons. The members of that body, preceded by their Speaker, Hon. James Cockburn, appeared at the Bar. The Speaker informed His Excellency that the choice of the House of Commons had fallen on him to be their Speaker, and demanded for the members thereof the customary parliamentary privileges.

HOUSE OF COMMONS

When the Speaker had resumed the chair after return of the members, a motion was made by Sir John A. Macdonald, seconded by Hon. Mr. Cartier, respecting the administration of oaths of office, after which the Speaker read the Speech from the Throne.

On motion of Sir John A. Macdonald it was decided to take His Excellency's speech into consideration on Friday.

It was resolved that the votes and proceedings of the House be printed, after being first passed by the Speaker, and that he do appoint the printing thereof, and that no person but such as he shall appoint do print the same.

Sir John A. Macdonald announced that the resignations of Hon. Mr. Archibald and Hon. Mr. Galt had been placed in his hands and that an explanation of the matter would be given tomorrow.

It was moved by Sir John A. Macdonald that the rules and regulations of the Province of Canada be the rules and regulations of this House. Carried.

VICE-REGAL RESIDENCE

Mr. Thomas McKay, a prominent lumberman, was the founder of Rideau Hall, Ottawa. He, with his partner, John Redpath, having successfully built a portion of the Rideau Canal, the corner stone of which had been laid by the lamented explorer Sir John Franklin in 1827 ere leaving for the Arctic regions, where the tragedy of his death caused universal mourning. The canal completed and Bytown thus brought into the Ottawa and St. Lawrence Rivers transportation system, many progressive citizens of that flourishing town determined upon enlarging their business operations, and building permanent residences. Foremost was Mr. Thomas McKay, who owned quite a respectable area of timber land in the vicinity of the Rideau River, and within two years his two-storey stone mansion was the pride of that district. In a very few years (1855) Bytown became Ottawa and in 1858 Her Majesty Queen Victoria, having been requested by parliament to decide upon the issue, signified preference for old Bytown. The McKay residence was first leased, then purchased by Government. It had been named "Rideau Hall" by the original owner and remains Rideau Hall, the headquarters for the representative of Royalty in the Dominion of Canada.

This mansion, built in the days of candlewicks and the civic lamplighter, whose ladder enabled him to apply his match or inflammable material to the point of ignition. Those were the times of 1837 and subsequent years. Nevertheless, Rideau Hall was destined to house very distinguished personages, visitors and governors. Improving, each period marking the arrival of another Vice-Regal representative, the process of cord wood heating made way for coal, as coal is now doing, in many places, for oil. The oil lamps succumbed to gas and gas to electricity. The same with domestic equipment. In 1911 Rideau Hall emerged from the hands of architects, builders and decorators, in preparation for the arrival of a royal tenant, His Grace the Duke of Connaught. The whole front was rebuilt; the classic entrance crowned by stone structure of the Royal Coat of Arms. For Lord Dufferin, the Marquis of Lorne, Lords Lansdowne, Aberdeen, Minto, Grey and Willingdon, many improvements were perfected.

In the case of the Duke of Connaught, brother of King Edward VII, who had passed from the scene one year before (May 6th, 1910), the Canadian Government decided to adopt a policy the opposite from parsimony. The entrance hall was paved with marble and a marble stairway, broad and easy of ascent, invited to the promenade above. A member of the Royal Family, a soldier who had lived in Canada, an officer in the Rifle Brigade, seen service and

proved his prowess in foreign lands, few Governors had faced the war year responsibilities from 1914 to 1916 with greater diplomacy and foresight. Even when the tragedy was closing and he returned to England, soldiers found in him a friend, comforter and intercessor. Many a veteran spoke in terms of appreciation and gratitude: some kindly act, some influence for good, for which he was remembered and will remember the Duke of Connaught.

As Governor-General of Canada during a critical war period, His Grace assumed many onerous responsibilities. As a soldier, his sympathies were ever with "the ranks," not only in words but actions. Returned Canadian soldiers have retained solacing memories of the influence he exercised in lightening the burthen of after-war complications; even what is in England called "the near East"—where as the Duke of Albany he served with his regiment in the Soudan, many years before being called as Governor-General, his fine character was appreciated. Today his name is honoured by the Arabian and Bedouin cohorts who fought under Allenby and Colonel Thomas Lawrence and half a score of other distinguished British officers—driving the Turks out of strongholds held for many centuries, reducing Petra, Aleppo and Damascus and proclaiming freedom for the Arabs from Turkish tyranny. The Duke of Connaught was sent to confer honours upon the conquerors. He placed the Grand Cross of the Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem upon General Allenby's breast but when Colonel Lawrence, that man of destiny, mystery and natural military ability, was looked for to receive signal proofs of appreciation, he had taken to his camel and made for the Arabian plains! Few soldiers could have resisted the lure of Victoria Cross decoration: Lawrence was one who did. Again, when asked why he declined knighthood, he laughingly explained, "Well, if I became a Knight, my tailor would hear about it and double my bills. I have trouble enough paying them, as it is!" However, Field Marshal the Duke of Connaught returned to England and still discharges important duties in various branches of Empire service.

His Royal Highness at all times manifested patriotic interest in Canadian prosperity and progress. He was in early life an officer of the Rifle Brigade, quartered in various cities, as well as visiting Prince Arthur's Landing, ultimately Port Arthur, named after him. He turned the first sod of the Toronto, Grey and Bruce Railway; hunted in the Mattawa and Gatineau country and manifested much regard for Canada's military efficiency, and is at the present time honorary colonel of an Ottawa regiment.

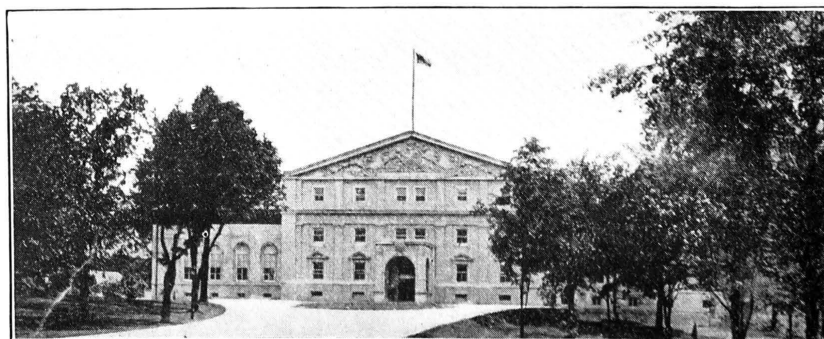
CHARLES HERBERT MACKINTOSH

GOVERNORS - GENERAL

Since Confederation, thirteen Governors-General have represented the Crown in Canada. Under responsible government a Governor-General's constitutional privileges are clearly defined. No important legislation upon international subjects likely to precipitate misunderstandings is initiated without consultation between the representative of the Crown and the Canadian Government.

	<i>Assumed Office</i>	<i>Until</i>
Viscount Monck	1st July, 1867	23rd November, 1868
Sir John Young (Baron Lisgar)	2nd February, 1869	30th June, 1872
Earl of Dufferin and Ava	25th June, 1872	14th November, 1878
Marquis of Lorne	25th November, 1878	21st October, 1883
Marquis of Lansdowne	23rd October, 1883	30th May, 1888
Baron Stanley of Preston	11th June, 1888	6th September, 1893
Earl of Aberdeen	22nd May, 1893	12th November, 1898
Earl of Minto	30th July, 1898	10th December, 1904
Earl Grey	26th September, 1904	13th October, 1911
H.R.H. Duke of Connaught	6th March, 1911	11th November, 1916
Duke of Devonshire	8th August, 1916	11th August, 1921
Baron Byng	2nd August, 1921	2nd October, 1926
Viscount Willingdon	5th August, 1926	In Office

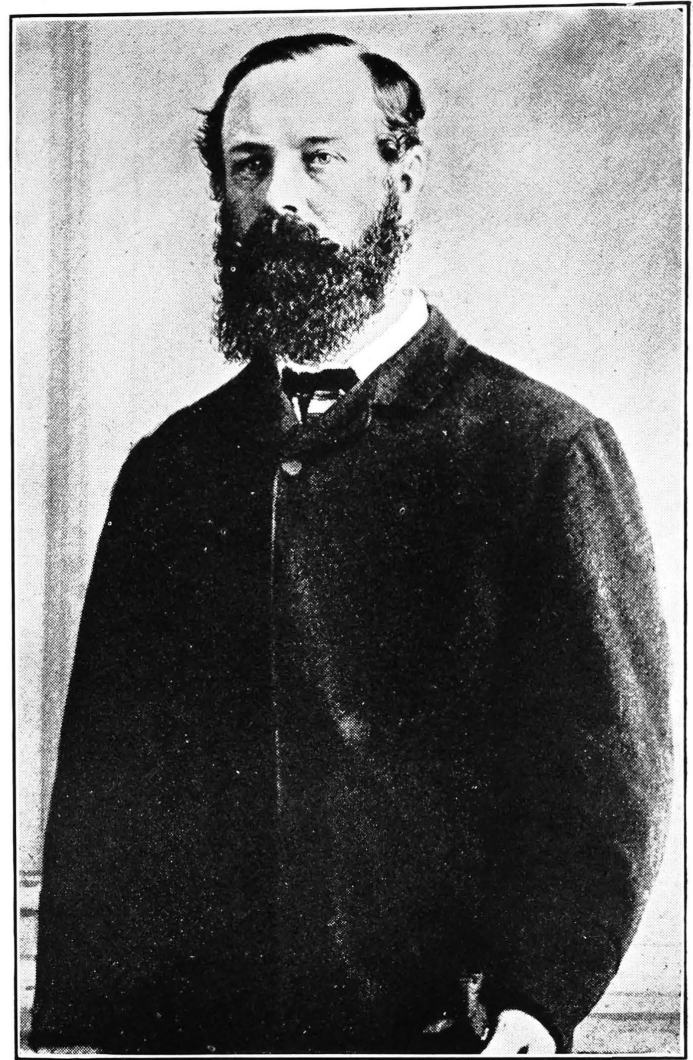
The duties assumed by some of those who had been Governors in Canada may interest readers. Lord Dufferin became Viceroy of India and at various periods British Ambassador to Paris and St. Petersburg (now Petrograd) and Constantinople. Lord Lansdowne was Viceroy of India in 1888, and Lord Minto from 1905 to 1910; he was highly esteemed for diplomacy and circumspection, while Lady Minto added lustre to her husband's term of office by her interpretation of Asiatic preference for the spectacular.



RIDEAU HALL—VICE-REGAL RESIDENCE



LADY MONCK



LORD MONCK

VISCOUNT MONCK, who, from the 25th of October, 1861, to the 30th of June, 1867, had been Governor of Upper and Lower Canada (the "Canadas"), on July 1, 1867, assumed the office of Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada. He took a deep interest in the Confederation movement, and was of material assistance in framing the general outline of the British North America Act. He was deeply interested in perfecting Canada's autonomy, while Lady Monck sympathetically devoted much time to the Capital's social life, as first occupant of Rideau Hall. Lord and Lady Monck loved horticulture and a simple Victorian life and did much towards improving the grounds surrounding Rideau Hall.



LADY LISGAR



LORD LISGAR

SIR JOHN YOUNG, Bart., acted as Administrator from the 1st of December, 1868, to the 1st of February, 1869, when he was appointed Governor-General and gazetted Lord Lisgar. With a new constitution and intricate legislative machinery to adjust and increasing problems to solve, little time was vouchsafed for amusement. In this respect Lord and Lady Lisgar never overlooked an opportunity promising to make guests appreciate their welcome. Lord Lisgar was in office during a period of great moment to Canada, the purchase of the Hudson's Bay Company's North-West lands, the first Riel trouble and Washington Treaty negotiations. He was an honest devotee at the shrine of Duty.



LORD DUFFERIN



LADY DUFFERIN

MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA, succeeded Lord Lisgar, 25th June, 1872. Prince Edward Island entered Confederation, the Intercolonial Railway was opened from Halifax to Quebec, and the Royal Military College of Canada was established at Kingston. British Columbia became greatly incensed consequent upon Government delay in beginning the Canadian Pacific Railway construction. Lord Dufferin visited the province in 1876 and by his tact cleared the troubled atmosphere. He remained in office until November 4th, 1878, and was very popular as Governor-General, host and classical speaker. Lady Dufferin excelled in hospitable courtesies. The beautifully proportioned ballroom originated in the Dufferin epoch, was resplendent with social ceremonies; this room was opened by a brilliant Fancy Dress affair, one of the most remarkable entertainments ever given in Canada; host and hostess were the personification of refined hospitality.



PRINCESS LOUISE

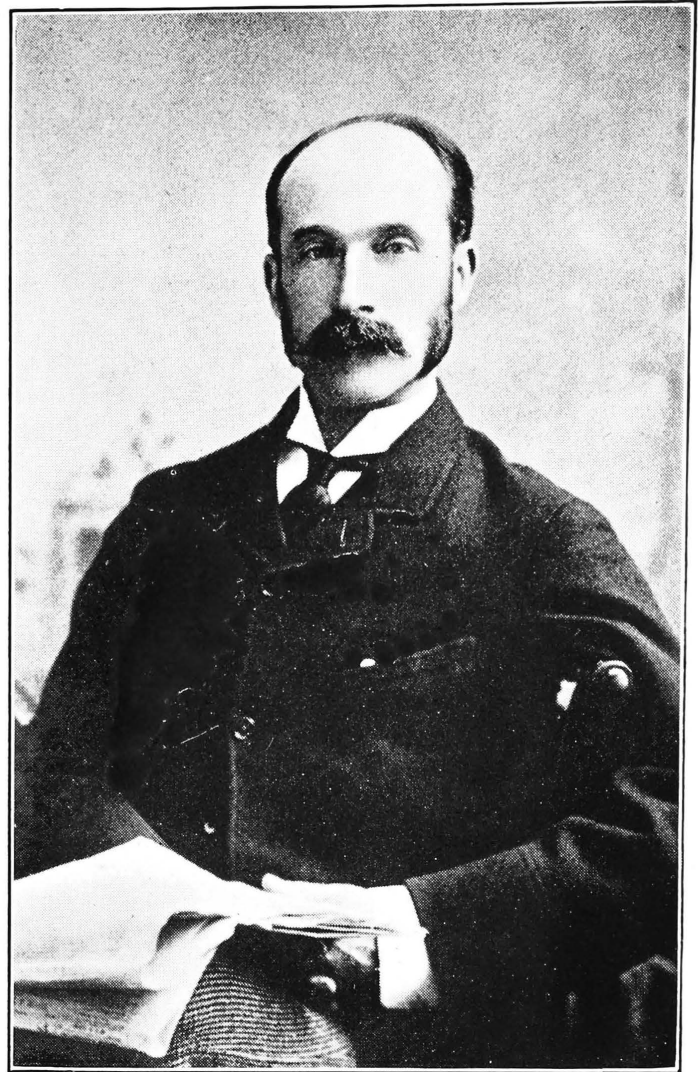


LORD LORNE

The MARQUIS OF LORNE, became Governor-General 25th November, 1878. He and his Royal Consort maintained a high standard of social ethics. Rideau Hall was in readiness for the stately functions which marked the residence in Canada of the Marquis and Marchioness of Lorne, the Princess Louise, daughter of Her Majesty Queen Victoria. The Princess was famous as a sculptress and artist. His Excellency made a tour through the North-West Territories, his speeches descriptive of the country being highly appreciated, and beneficial to the Dominion. His Excellency signalled his Vice-Regal work in Canada by signing the contract between the Canadian Pacific directors and the Dominion Government as a signing witness to this important state paper.



LADY LANSDOWNE



LORD LANSDOWNE

The MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, succeeded Lord Lorne as Governor-General. During his Vice-Regal term, he was acknowledged by Sir John Macdonald to be a thorough master of constitutional usage. Lord Lansdowne arrived in 1883 and was in office during the uprising of the North-West half-breeds and Indians, and the punishment of the rebels. He was entertained at a banquet, given by Mayor Macleod Stewart and the Ottawa City Council before the expiry of his Vice-Regency. Returning to England, he was made Viceroy of India and subsequently called to the Imperial Cabinet, where as Secretary for the Colonies he rendered great service to Canada, always being actively sympathetic towards Sir Charles Tupper while he was High Commissioner for the Dominion.



LORD STANLEY



LADY STANLEY

BARON STANLEY OF PRESTON, succeeded Lord Lansdowne on 11th of June, 1888. Both he and Lady Stanley were not only sympathetic in interest manifested on all occasions, but kindly, generous and hospitable throughout their occupancy of Rideau Hall, while Lady Stanley was a leader in every charitable work. Upon the death of his brother, the Governor-General succeeded to the Earldom of Derby on the 17th of May, 1893. The Behring's Seal issue went to arbitration, and much national legislation was added to the statutes: the Vice-Regal representatives were appreciated and admired for their generosity and hospitality. In her gentle thoughtfulness for others Lady Stanley was singularly gifted, and the same may be said of Lord Stanley. Lord Stanley witnessed the controversy over the Manitoba School question, also the Jesuit Estates enactment, by the Province of Quebec. During his time it was decided to submit the Behring Sea Seal dispute to a commission in which the United States was represented.



LADY ABERDEEN

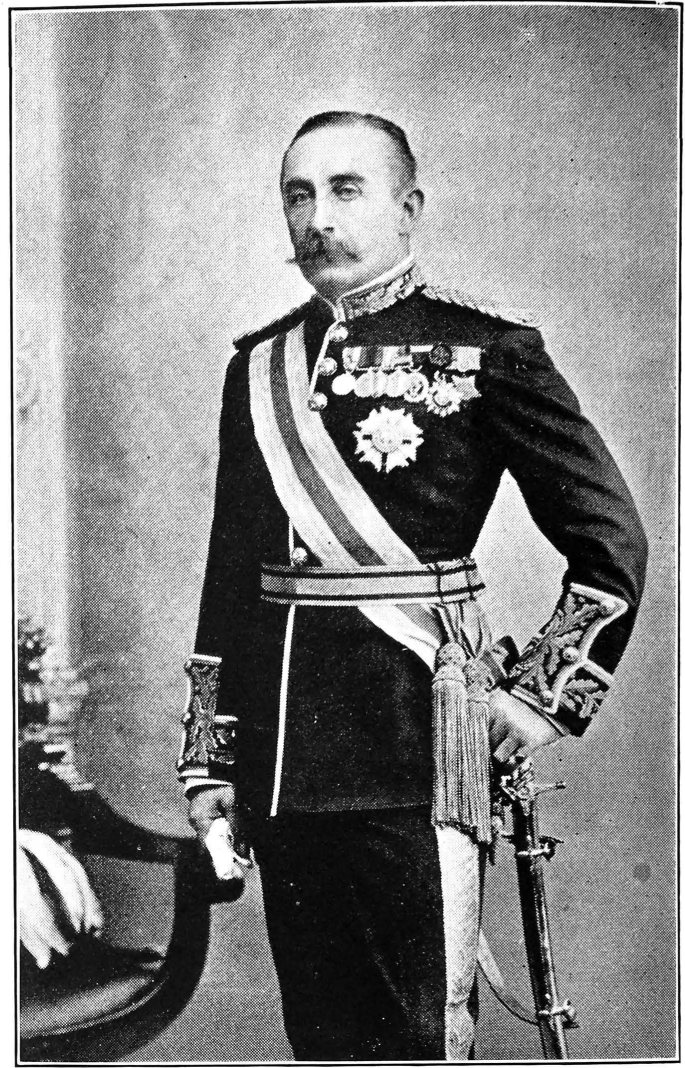


LORD ABERDEEN

The EARL OF ABERDEEN succeeded Lord Stanley in 1893. In Rideau Hall the founding of the National Council of Women of Canada was discussed by Her Excellency; while His Excellency encouraged agricultural exhibitions. He opened in August, 1895, the first great territorial exhibition in the Canadian North-West; in 1895 the launching of the Aberdeen Association for distributing literature to people in isolated sections of the country, and the establishment of the Victorian Order of Nurses were effected. Lord Aberdeen's tenure of office was marked by the building of a chapel and installation of an organ in connection with Rideau Hall. Some important national events during his term of office were the Colonial Conference at Ottawa, the election of Sir Wilfrid Laurier as Prime Minister of Canada, the meeting of the Behring Sea Seal Commission at Victoria and Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee.

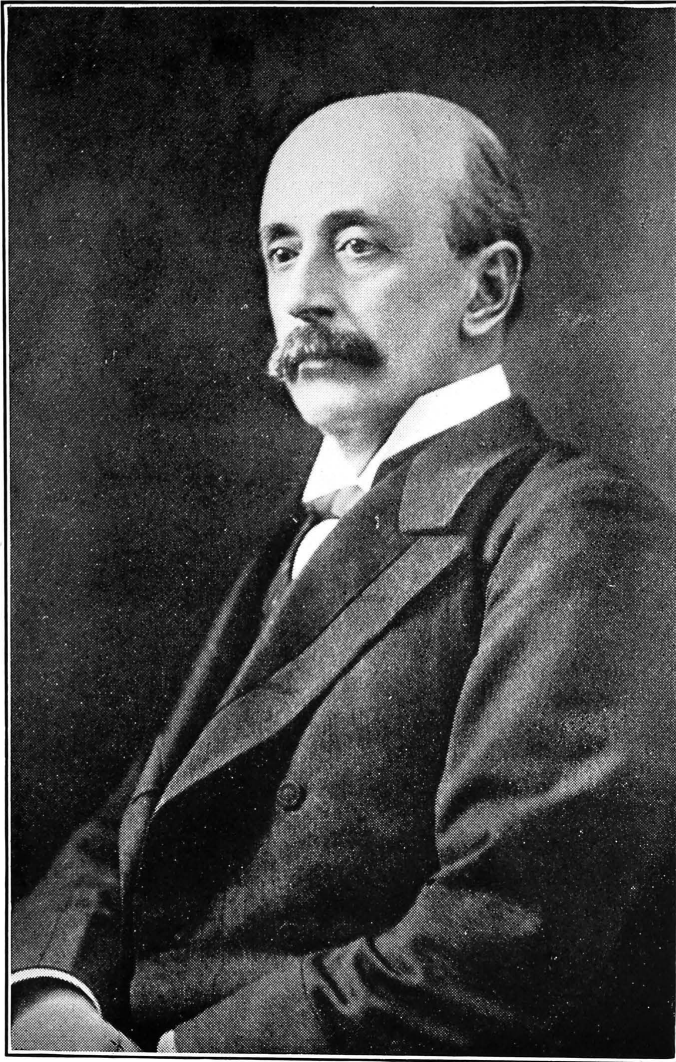


LADY MINTO



EARL OF MINTO

The EARL OF MINTO assumed office in 1898, and many important events took place while he sojourned in Canada. Two Cent Postage came into force, the British Preferential Tariff became law, Canadian contingents served in South Africa, Queen Victoria died and King Edward VII ascended the throne. Lady Minto and her family well deserved the regard in which they were held throughout Canada. Brightness, gaiety and an enthusiasm for winter sports characterized the Minto administration.



EARL GREY



LADY GREY

EARL GREY was appointed Governor-General of Canada in 1905. He and Lady Grey visited Regina upon the creation of the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan, also the Tercentenary of the founding of Quebec. Lord Grey's term witnessed the creation of the International Joint Commission, and new trade agreements with European countries. His Excellency made several tours throughout North-West Canada, being warmly received by all classes. His speeches before Canadian clubs and many other audiences, ere returning to the motherland, were widely distributed and heartily applauded, consequent upon his expressions of love of Canada and loyalty to the British Empire.

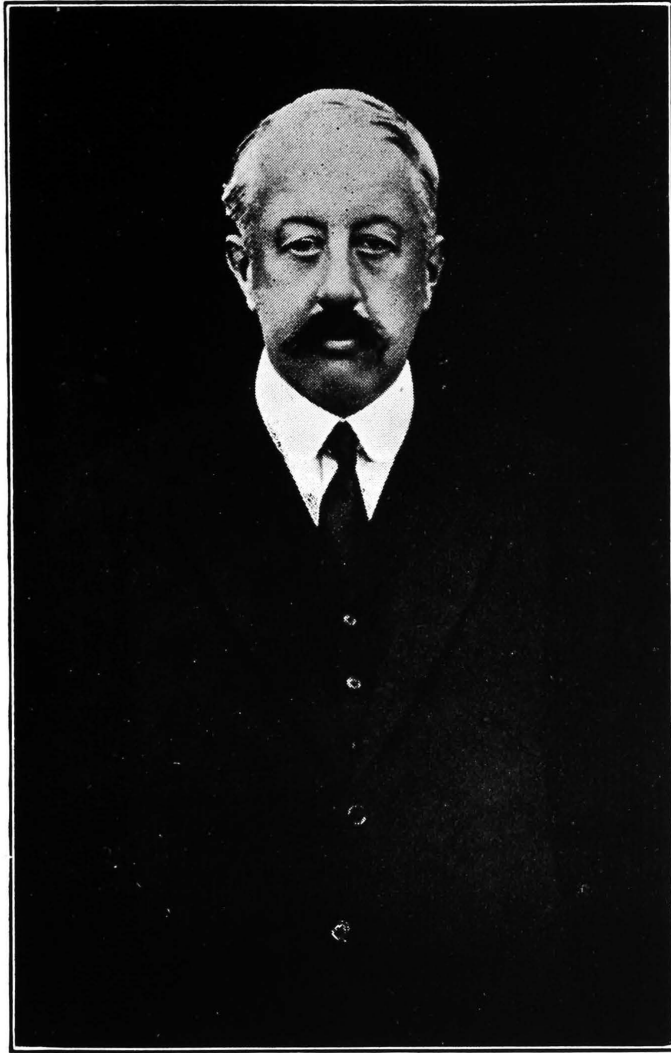


H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT



H.R.H. THE DUCHESS OF CONNAUGHT

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT assumed office in 1911; during his term, momentous events occurred. Everything was overshadowed by the World War. The Parliament Building was burned; he laid the corner stone of the new structure in 1916. His services during a trying period were inestimable. He is now H.R.H. Field Marshal, the Duke of Connaught and Strathcona, still retains rank in Ottawa's military organization and in every way manifests interest in the country of which he was Governor-General. His Grace is referred to at some length in a preceding article.

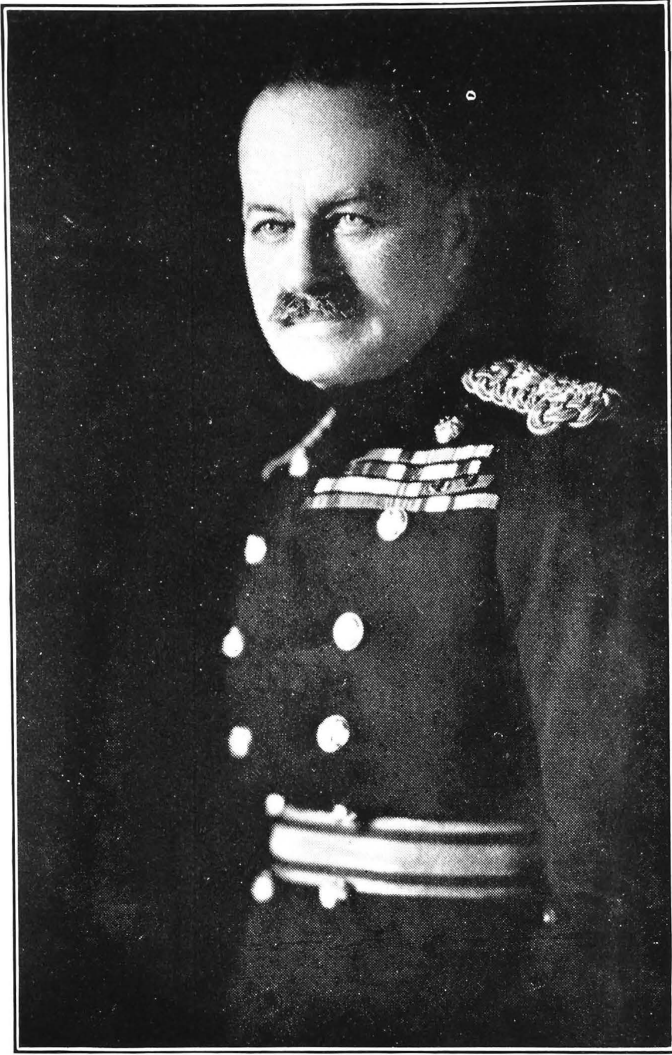


DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE



DUCHESS OF DEVONSHIRE

THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE arrived in Canada in 1916, the war being in full force. He was Vice-Regal representative during reconstruction period and while the Canadian National Railway was in course of organization. Equally with other Canadian homes, economic methods and assistance towards war relief and charitable requirements, essential repairs, improvements and changes were suspended at Rideau Hall. Their Excellencies, nevertheless, in no way neglecting or minimising official requirements. The Duchess of Devonshire was unremitting in her efforts to lighten the burthen of war sufferers and contribute as well towards creating a cheerful atmosphere in Government House. The Duke of Devonshire carried with him the golden opinion of all when leaving Canadian shores.



LORD BYNG



LADY BYNG

LORD BYNG OF VIMY arrived August 2nd, 1921, fresh from the fields of Flanders and other battle grounds; left camp for tents of peace and was warmly welcomed upon coming to Canada. Lady Byng, with the eye and taste of a landscape artist, quickly discerned possibilities for improvements harmonising with the landscape. Her contribution was a rock garden. But the utilitarian, as well as the aesthetic, claimed her attention. During the early part of his official term, arrears of accumulating repairs were adjusted. Lord Byng's reputation as an organiser caused pressure to induce him to accept the command of the Metropolitan Board of Police of London, which office he now holds.



LORD WILLINGDON



LADY WILLINGDON

LORD WILLINGDON assumed the office of Governor-General on August 5, 1926, and arriving in Ottawa, accompanied by Viscountess Willingdon, Their Excellencies lost no time in manifesting wholesome interest in Rideau Hall. At every step, constructive interest was taken by Lady Willingdon, her discrimination winning the encomiums of competent architects. The maintenance of Their Excellencies' Quebec residence has in no manner been neglected. In the estimates of 1927 Parliament voted additional sums for 1928, thereby taking many artistic features to the historic mansion. To enumerate His Excellency's activities since assuming office would be superfluous at the present time—for they have been observed and appreciated from ocean to ocean. Added to this his contribution of labour and intelligence during the Jubilee of 1927, followed in 1928 by journeys to every section of Canada, usually accompanied by the Viscountess, have been more than edifying and always contributing to the popularity of Their Excellencies. Her Excellency returned from England in November last (1928). Meanwhile the Governor-General was perfecting his policy of knowing Canada and its people.

PREMIERS OF THE DOMINION

1867-1929

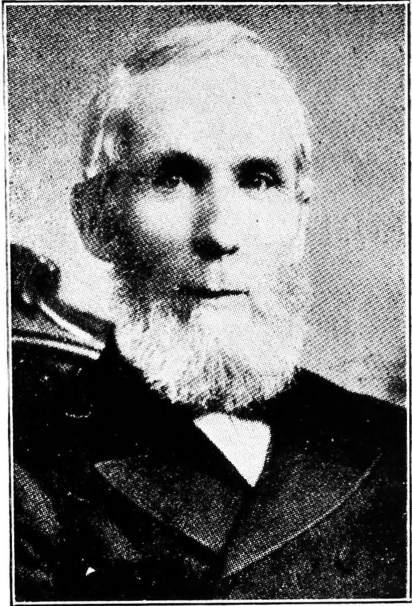
The Right Honourable Sir John Alexander Macdonald, Canada's first Prime Minister at Confederation, the 1st of July, 1867, was born in the City of Glasgow, Scotland, on the 11th of January, 1815. His father emigrated to Canada in 1820, finally settling in Kingston, Ontario, where he died in 1841. The future statesman was articled to then a well-known barrister, Mr. George MacKenzie, and called to the Bar February 6th, 1836, soon becoming head of a prosperous legal firm. In 1843 he was elected to the City Council and in 1844 Member of the Upper Canada Legislature, by a substantial majority. In 1854 he was instrumental in forming a coalition of parties, which resulted in the creation of the Liberal-Conservative party. In 1856 Mr. Macdonald was leader of the Upper Canada section of the Tache-Macdonald ministry and in 1857 Prime Minister. He was knighted in 1867 and subsequently made an Imperial Privy Councillor.

Perhaps no question of policy during the troublous parliamentary debates of that period produced more acrimony, bitterness, sectional discord and personal recrimination, than the selection of a permanent centre for the seat of government. In 1856 the Assembly became a perambulating institution—capitals being Quebec one session and Toronto the next, alternately. It seemed an impossibility to solve the problem, as Kingston, Quebec, Toronto, Ottawa and one or two other growing corporations aspired to the honour, justly ambitious to become permanently advantaged by the presence of a national body of legislators. Finally, after a prolonged struggle, Quebec seemed likely to be the choice. However, the Lower House having in 1856 voted \$200,000 towards defraying expenditure upon Quebec buildings aroused the ire of the Legislative Council, which body rejected the item on the ground that it "had not been consulted in the matter"; thus a new supply bill, eliminating the objectionable vote, had to be rushed through various stages of the Assembly. Then, the seat of government issue, early in the session of 1857, was submitted squarely to the Assembly's former debates and sectional tactics having utterly failed to produce harmonious settlement. The Tache-Macdonald Government had been formed in 1856 and early in the session of 1857, carried resolutions "to submit the question to the Queen" praying "that Her Majesty would be graciously pleased to exercise the Royal prerogative by the selection of some one place as the permanent capital of Canada, and directing that the sum of \$1,125,000 be set apart for the erection of suitable buildings and accommodation for the Government and Legislature

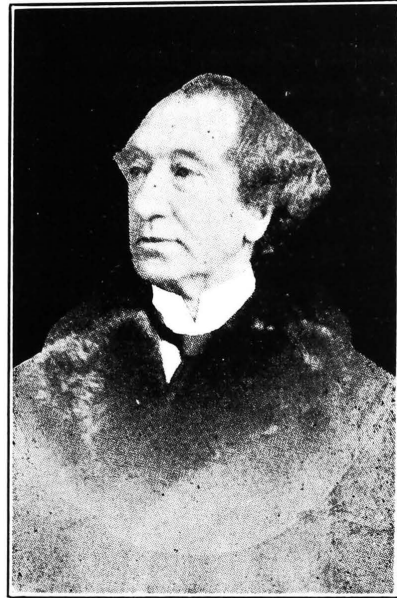
at that place." It would be superfluous to enter into any prolonged statement of what followed. In various quarters the Government was denounced as countenancing "degradation," the action of the House characterised as "revolting" and "humiliating." The proposition of the Administration had been sustained by a vote of 61 to 50 and the setting aside a stated amount of revenue for the purpose by 64 to 48, parliament proroguing on the 10th of June, 1857.

Early in 1858 it was known that Queen Victoria had decided that Ottawa should be the city selected for the seat of government, but when the House met, the government of the day candidly announcing that they "would stand loyally by the Queen's decision." On the 28th of July Mr. Dunkin moved, seconded by Mr. A. A. Dorion, one of the ablest men in the House, "that an humble address be presented to Her Most Gracious Majesty that this House humbly prays Her Majesty to reconsider the selection she has been advised to make of a future Capital of Canada and to name Montreal as such future capital." Other amendments followed, one of which declared (moved by Mr. Piche) "that in the opinion of this House, Ottawa ought not to be the permanent seat of government for this Province." This being carried by 64 to 50 votes. The Hon. George Cartier announced that the Government, "notwithstanding a majority voting in their favour, decided that they were bound to resent what was an insult to the Queen, they as her servants should resign," which they did. They did not seek a dissolution; Mr. Brown failed to form a stable government; the Governor-General had informed Mr. Brown that he would not be entitled to advise dissolution, in case he and his colleagues failed to establish a stable administration, and Tache, Macdonald and their colleagues accepted new portfolios, thus returning to power. This was called "the Double Shuffle" and was held by the Courts of the Land to be perfectly defensible under the then existing law. However, the act was subsequently amended. Ottawa became the Capital, Confederation was perfected and Ottawa is still the Capital. This may interest the generation of to-day.

In 1862 his Administration was defeated, he returning to office two years later. He took a foremost part in the Charlottetown and Quebec conferences and was very largely instrumental in bringing about Confederation, along with Messieurs Galt, Pope, Brown, Tupper and others. His reward was the first premiership of united Canada. Sir John Macdonald regained office on the National Policy, other-



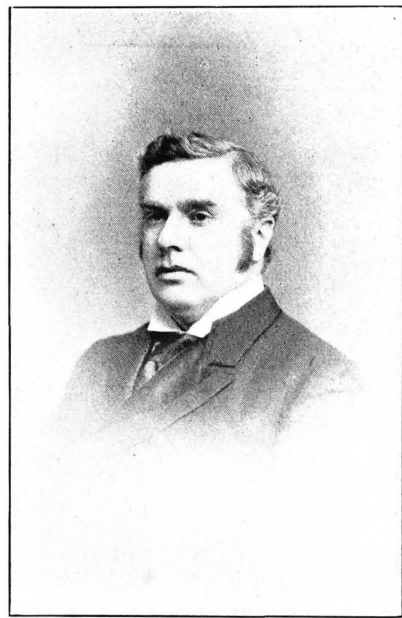
HON. ALEX. MACKENZIE
Premier



SIR JOHN MACDONALD
Premier



HON. SIR J. J. C. ABBOTT
Premier



HON. SIR JOHN THOMPSON
Premier

wise Protection issue, in 1878. In 1882, 1886 and 1891 he was victorious at the polls. In 1878 the policy of the Conservative party was Protection for National Industries; in 1882 construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway; in 1887, a finished C.P.R., and increasing revenue under the national policy and justification of general legislation; in 1891 the national policy in preference to unrestricted reciprocity.

He died at Earnscliff, Ottawa, June 6th, 1891. at the age of 76 years and 4 months. His widow (now deceased), was created Baroness Macdonald. A daughter, the Hon. Mary Macdonald, resides in England. His son, the Hon. Hugh J. Macdonald, was Minister of Interior in the Government formed by Sir Charles Tupper in 1896, afterwards becoming Premier of Manitoba, and after that the much respected Chief Magistrate of Winnipeg. Recently he suffered severe illness which carried him off.

The Hon. Alexander Mackenzie was Canada's second prime minister. Born near Dunkeld, Perthshire, Scotland, January 22, 1822, he came to Canada in 1842, settling near Kingston, and then at Sarnia, Ontario, engaging in the contracting business. From 1852 to 1854 he edited the Lambton *Shield*, a Reform newspaper, and became a warm supporter of George Brown. Mr. Mackenzie was elected to the legislative assembly in 1861, and supported Confederation. When Mr. Brown withdrew from the coalition government in 1865 Mr. Mackenzie refused office in the government. In 1867 he was elected to both the Federal and Ontario parliaments and held both seats until 1872 when dual representation was abolished. In 1873, on the fall of the Macdonald administration, he was called on to form the first Liberal administration in Canada. His government was sustained at the polls in 1874 but defeated in 1878. As leader of the Liberal party he received many eulogistic acknowledgments for consistency in maintaining economic principles. He was an ardent advocate of Free Trade—conscientiously so, and perhaps over-cautious on railway construction. In 1880 he resigned the leadership of the Liberals in favor of Mr. Blake. Mr. Mackenzie was much respected for his honest and straightforward character; he died in Toronto in 1892.

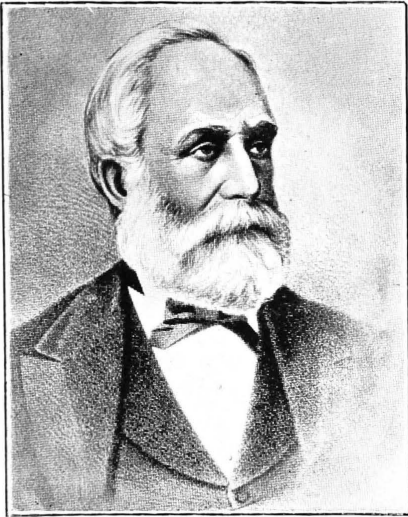
Sir John J. C. Abbott was a Canadian, born at St. Andrew's, Quebec, in 1821. In 1855 he was appointed dean of the law faculty of McGill University and became chief counsel for the Canadian Pacific Railway in the early days of that company. In 1849 Mr. Abbott was elected to the legislative assembly of Canada for Argenteuil county and continued to sit for this constituency for many years. In 1862 he was for a short while solicitor-general in the Sicotte-Macdonald administration. As legal adviser of Sir Hugh Allan he was mentioned in the Pacific Contract investigation. A confidential clerk in the office of Mr. Abbott revealed the private letters which brought about the resignation of Sir John Macdonald's administration on the fifth day of November, 1873. Mr. Abbott was appointed to the senate in 1887 and on the death of Sir John Macdonald in 1891 was chosen to take over the leadership of the Conservative party. Sir J. J. C. Abbott held this position only a few

months, however, and resigned in December. He died in 1893.

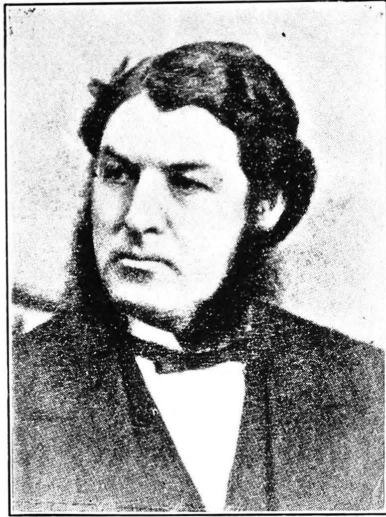
Sir John Thompson was born in Halifax, November 10th, 1844. In 1865 he was called to the bar of Nova Scotia, and in 1877 was elected to the Provincial house as Conservative Member for Antigonish. In 1878 he was Attorney-General in the Holmes administration and in 1882 was Prime Minister of the province. But in the general elections of that year his government was beaten and he accepted a judgeship in the supreme court of his native province. In 1885 he was offered the position of minister of justice by Sir John Macdonald and in the same year was elected for Antigonish. Mr. Thompson steered the government through the Riel crisis and the Jesuit Estates' difficulty with great skill. On both subjects his speeches met with national acclaim. His logical arguments were gems of judicial logic and profound knowledge of precedent. In 1892 he was appointed leader of the Party and Prime Minister. While on a diplomatic mission to Great Britain he collapsed at a function in Windsor Castle, and died December 12th, 1894. Mr. Thompson was created a K.C.M.G. in 1888. He adorned every position to which he had been elevated.

Sir Mackenzie Bowell, Canada's fifth Prime Minister, was born in Suffolk, England, in 1823, and came to Canada in 1833. He was a printer's apprentice with the *Belleville Intelligencer*, of which he ultimately became editor and proprietor. In 1867 he was elected to represent North Hastings in the Dominion House and sat for this constituency continuously till 1892. In the latter year he was appointed to the Senate, but in 1906 retired to private life. He was then over eighty-three years of age. In 1878 he became Minister of Customs in the Macdonald government. In 1894, on the death of Sir John Thompson, Mr. Bowell became Prime Minister. He resigned in 1896, and was succeeded by Sir Charles Tupper. After the defeat of the Conservative party under the last named leader in 1896, Mr. Bowell assumed the leadership of the party in the Senate. He died at Belleville in 1917 at the age of ninety-four.

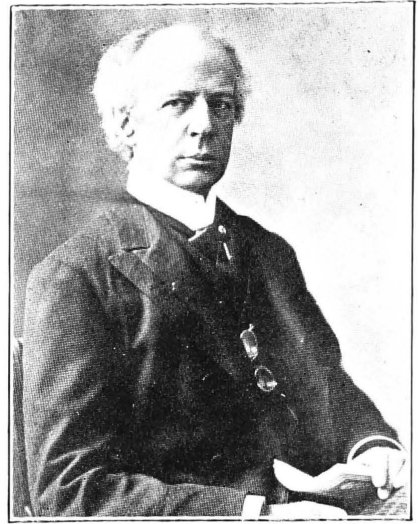
Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., a brilliant statesman, "The War Horse of Cumberland," who was fated to lead the Conservative party to defeat after eighteen years of power, was born in Amherst, Nova Scotia, in 1821. From 1855 to 1867 he represented Cumberland in the local house and in the latter year, after holding several cabinet positions, became premier of the province. He took a leading part in the Charlottetown and Quebec conferences in 1864 and conducted a memorable series of debates with Joseph Howe. He represented Cumberland in the Dominion House from 1867 to 1884, but was not in Sir John Macdonald's first government when formed, having waived the invitation (with D'Arcy McGee) to make way for Kenny. In 1870 he entered the Cabinet and afterwards held the positions of minister of inland revenue, customs, public works and railways and canals. Sir Charles Tupper was appointed High Commissioner for Canada in 1883 but returned to help in the general elections of 1887 and 1891. He held the High Commissionership till 1896, when he was appointed leader of the Conservative party. He assumed the premiership but held



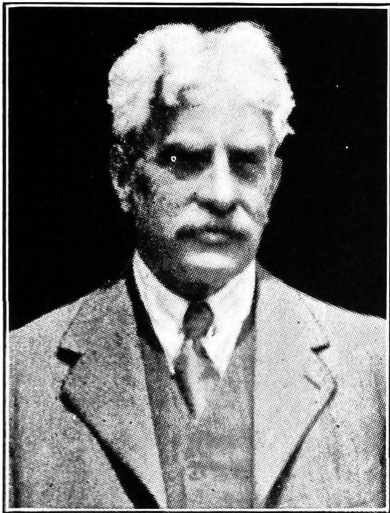
SIR MACKENZIE BOWELL
Premier



SIR CHARLES TUPPER
Premier



SIR WILFRID LAURIER
Premier



HON. ROBERT BORDEN
Premier



HON. A. MEIGHEN
Premier



HON. W. L. MACKENZIE-KING
Premier

the honour only six months, being defeated at the general elections. Sir Charles died in England in 1915, being the last of the Fathers of Confederation. He was aged ninety-four at the time of his death.

Right Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, who led the Liberals out of the wilderness after many years' wandering, was born at St. Lin, Quebec, in 1841. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1864. He was at this time a member of the famous Parti Rouge, which was composed of advanced French-Canadians. It eventually drew the censure of the church and soon died out. Sir Wilfrid Laurier was elected to the Dominion House in 1874, after having held a seat in the Quebec assembly since 1871. In 1877 he attained cabinet rank when appointed minister of inland revenue under the Mackenzie rule. In 1887 he was chosen leader of the Liberals on the resignation of Mr. Blake. In 1896 he led his party to victory and won at the general elections during the next fifteen years. In 1904 he announced the Government's decision to build another Pacific Railway. He was defeated on the reciprocity issue in 1911. In 1917 he put up a gallant fight against a united opposition, with his own party split on the military issue, Conscription, followed by a Union administration. Sir Wilfrid Laurier died at Ottawa in 1919. He was created a G.C.M.G. in 1897. Having faith in Canada's potential resources, railway development was rapid. Sir Wilfrid was universally popular during the major portion of his premiership.

The Right Hon. Sir Robert Laird Borden assumed the premiership after the defeat of the Laurier government in 1911. He was born at Grand Pre, Nova Scotia, June 26th, 1854. In 1872 he was a professor in Glenwood Institute, New Jersey, and studied law afterwards. In 1878 he was called to the bar. He sat for Halifax, N.S., in the Dominion House from 1896 to 1904, and afterwards for Carleton County, Ontario, in the general election of 1908. In 1900 he was appointed Conservative leader, and on the defeat of the Liberal government in 1911, was summoned to form an administration. Before the term of this government expired, war broke out and when the full life of the administration had been reached, Premier Borden formed a Union Government composed of members of both parties, the statutory period of the life of parliament being extended. Sir Robert held the premiership from 1911 to 1920, when he resigned. Much legislation of national importance signalled his occupancy of office, including the acquisition of the Canadian Northern Railway and the old Grand Trunk system.

Right Hon. Arthur Meighen was born in 1874 at Anderson, Perth county, Ontario. He studied law and was called to the Ontario bar and afterwards became partner in a legal firm in Portage la Prairie. In 1908 he was elected to the Dominion House, was re-elected in 1911, and in

1913 became Solicitor-General. In 1917 he attained full cabinet rank as Secretary of State and later as Minister of the Interior. Two years after the conclusion of the war, Sir Robert Borden retired and Mr. Meighen was selected as leader of the party. Under his administration the Grand Trunk Pacific, the Canadian Northern and the Intercolonial Railways were merged, becoming national utilities. In 1921 the general election resulted in the defeat of the Conservative and Unionist government and Mr. Meighen became leader of the opposition. In 1926, following a parliamentary and constitutional crisis, the Conservatives again assumed office but were defeated at the elections. The Right Honourable Mr. Meighen then announced his retirement from the leadership and for the present from public life. He now resides in Toronto, devoting his acknowledged legal and financial abilities to the affairs of the Canadian General Securities, of which he is Vice-President.

Right Hon. William Lyon Mackenzie King was born at Berlin (now Kitchener) in 1874. In 1900 he was deputy Minister of Labor for Canada, and in 1908 was elected Liberal member for North Waterloo. In the next cabinet he was Minister of Labor but defeated in the reciprocity campaign of 1911. From 1914 to 1917 Mr. King was engaged in the investigation of industrial disputes under the auspices of the Rockefeller Foundation, and in 1919 was selected leader of the Liberal party, succeeding Sir Wilfrid Laurier. Upon the defeat of the Meighen administration he was called upon to form a government and took office at the end of the year. In 1925 he was victorious at the polls and again in 1926, when the Meighen administration was defeated. Mr. King still retains office as Canada's tenth premier, and has adopted a policy of wide national expansion, the Dominion being represented at Washington, D.C., by a Minister to the United States, Hon. Vincent Massey, the United States by the Hon. W. Phillips at Ottawa. France has also decided to have a representative at Ottawa and Canada is represented in France by an ambassador, the Hon. Philippe Roy, who served Canada in Paris faithfully, for many years.

As Prime Minister of the Dominion, Mr. King's activities in 1927 were unceasing. This was during the commemorative ceremonies celebrating Canada's Diamond Jubilee, the Sixtieth Anniversary of Confederation, Mr. King delivering several addresses appropriate to various events marking the occasion. In 1928 he made a tour of the Dominion, devoting several weeks to an exposition of his Government's policy, including many speeches dealing with Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, as well as visits to the National Park and dedication of the same. His recent achievements at Geneva in connection with the League of Nations and the signing of the anti-war pact at the ceremony, participated in by fourteen other nations, was an event gratifying to all Canadians.

PART II

HISTORIC MILESTONES

THE CRIMEAN WAR

GREAT BRITAIN AND FRANCE SHOULDER TO SHOULDER

Great Britain and France declared war against Russia, March 28, 1854, in alliance with Turkey. The allied forces aggregated 58,000—(26,000 being British soldiers) commanded by Lord Raglan and Marshal St. Armand. In Canada, the engagement was known as the "Crimean Expedition." The troops sailed from Varna, 3rd September, disembarking on the 14th September, at Old Fort, Eupatoria, thirty miles from Sebastopol, without opposition. The first hand-to-hand struggle was an attack upon Alma Heights (20th), defended by about 45,000 Russian troops under Prince Menschikoff, entrenched upon the Heights of Alma (considered impregnable). However, the Russians were driven from their entrenchments, and utterly defeated, similar disasters following, peace being declared in April, 1856, the allies re-embarking on the 12th of July of the same year.

When British regiments in London, Upper Canada, were ordered for active service abroad, many moistened eyes listened to the popular air, "The Girl I Left Behind Me."

The writer recalls a "farewell concert," which took place at his parental home on Clarence Street. He well remembers, two young officers, Captain Chester and Lieutenant Fraser, of the 23rd, and other subalterns. All joined in vocal and instrumental music. The military guests were embodiments of manly virility, seemingly carefree and happy as though life would always vouchsafe unalloyed contentment. Alas, not for long! The writer's mother had been educated under the best English and French masters. She was courteous and hospitable; and, playing accompaniments to both ballad and operatic selections, was at times the centre of attraction. A few days after this, the regiments departed. Four months after, dispatches conveyed naught save depressing news. Many of those splendid fellows died beneath British colours—died on the field of Inkerman or storming the Redan. Each mail contributed a chapter of tragedy, for the major struggle was practically bolstering the Turk, strengthening and perpetuating his autonomy, vile methods and fanatical belief. Common rumour was that on many occasions Turkish soldiers, when charging the enemy, were stationed in the front ranks, in order to prevent their retreat. Public sentiment then, as today, was averse to "the sick man of the East;" most of the collar-work falling upon the soldier chivalry of Britain and France—while Turkish hordes were prodded and forced to the battle-front. However, each country was stimulated by half-concealed designs, as most people are who help others; possibly this

applies not only to nations but individuals in various walks of life. Sebastopol had been besieged in September, 1854, but information filtered slowly through pink loop dispatches to the colonies. The fortress, vaunted as impregnable, stubbornly disputed the enemies' advance until September following: then it was stormed. Hence allied achievements at Inkerman, on the 15th of November, 1854, and Balaclava on the 25th of October—historic, consequent upon the "Charge of the Light Brigade"—held anxious sympathisers in harrowing suspense for a lengthened period.

Echoes of those old sad days are revived as heroes who faced perils and lived to perpetuate memories, are chronicled in the press; but anyone desirous of analysing events minimized in history should read the letters of Sir W. H. Russell, correspondent of the London *Times*.

I recall a letter from Ellis Cutting, a Crimean veteran written from Cedar Rapids, Michigan, on the 26th of October, 1924. The veteran passed from the scene a few months after writing to me.

CEDAR RAPIDS, MICH., U.S.A.
Oct. 26, 1924

"Dear Sir:

"In answer to your question I surely remember Lord Cardigan and also General Scarlett. I often fancy I see Scarlett standing in his saddle shouting to his men to 'come on.' His red head and face are often in my mind, also the face of Cardigan, when he saw what had befallen his men; and I surely remember the words to Lord Raglan, when all was over!

"I spent a pleasant time yesterday, the 70th anniversary of that battle. I have been since I came to the United States, a railroad engineer on the Rock Island Line, and was on that road 45 years and am now one of their pensioners. I was in their service 45 years and 26 of the engineers and firemen gave me a banquet yesterday on the 70th anniversary of that battle, and we had a good time and the ladies are giving me a birthday party on the 4th of next month, my 88th birthday, and so I am not forgotten yet. I assure you I have a pleasant time and enjoy good health and am real happy and content.

(Sgd.) ELLIS CUTTING,
401 S 26th St.,
Cedar Rapids, Mich."

Without consulting authorities, it may be stated that the old hero Cutting only claimed to be one of the last of those who rode "into the jaws of death; into the mouth of Hell," at Balaclava. Not the last of Crimean veterans, for on the 2nd of January, 1925, announcement was made of the death of Arthur Maxwell Wade, aged 87, a Crimean War veteran who served as a naval officer on the battleships *Tribune*, *Russell* and *Agincourt*. He lived in Montreal for many years, finally settling in Vancouver; also Dennis Tierney, who died in March, 1925, aged 94 years, a native of Fitzroy Harbour, Carleton Co., Ontario. His career was varied and adventurous; a very interesting life. When a lad, sixteen years of age,

he enlisted and served for over ten years in the British army. He was a cavalryman, in the Crimean War, subsequently participating in the Indian Mutiny, 1857-58; later, he was sent to army posts at Portugal, Ireland and the East and West Indies. Serving for a considerable time in Bermuda, he returned to Canada, married and settled down to civil work. The old hero left a family of eleven children—all living in their native settlement or within Canadian boundaries.

The city and district of Ottawa have been distinctly noticeable for the number of India and Crimean War veterans; gradually these heroes are passing from the scene. One of the last was John Rawlins, who lived for a long time on Broad Street. He died in June, 1923, at the advanced age of 99 years. Born and educated in England he entered in the Imperial army, fought in the ranks during the siege of Sebastopol, and although not a member of the famous Light Brigade, witnessed the immortal charge and often told his children and their children of the deeds of the Gallant Six Hundred. Rawlins had a few good friends whose tributary floral offerings marked his last resting place. Canada was the better for his existence, as besides the memory of his life, he left an honourable lineage comprising Frederick, John, Jesse and James, sons, and two daughters, Mrs. Richard Rawlins, Ottawa, and Mrs. Jolie, Ottawa; 28 grandchildren and 35 great-grandchildren.

It may be interesting to readers to record the fact that Captain Isaac Coffin, a native of St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, died in London, England, on the 5th of February, 1929.

Early in 1929, supposedly the last Crimean War Veteran ended his life by suicide. His age was well in the 90's.

The total casualties of the Allies at Balaclava were stated to be 600. Official returns state the number of men who answered their names at the first roll-call after the tragic charge of the Light Brigade:

	Charged	Came Out	Losses
4th "Light Dragoons".....	118	39	79
8th "Hussars".....	104	38	66
11th "Hussars".....	110	25	85
13th "Light Dragoons".....	130	61	69
17th "Lancers".....	145	35	110
	607	198	409

Total loss 76 per cent; five hundred and twenty horses killed and wounded.

Years after, the writer read the story engraved upon a memorial tablet, in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, Upper Canada, perpetuating the deeds of heroes who gave their young lives for Britain, home and duty; many of these, including Chester and Fraser, were enrolled in that list of departed. It recalled the incidents already chronicled, when the 23rd Regiment left London for active service. It recalled too, memories of that black year, including the terrible ravages of Asiatic cholera and a long list of railway disasters; one in particular at Sifton's Cut, near London, where a landslide caused frightful casualties, an immigrant train, mostly foreigners going to the United States, being smashed into kindling wood. At that period, a sect called

"Millerites" including also Cummingites, were prophesying the "second advent of Christ"—this to take place within a few months. The "great comet" was described as a harbinger of woe to the world, and the Russian war declared to be the battle of Armageddon! The writer's mother, a devout Christian, was greatly impressed by the predictions of these fanatical dreamers; more particularly the startling prophecies of an English reverend named Cummings. We had services in the morning, in the evening and at bedtime. The writer dodged a few ceremonies, intent upon cultivating friendly acquaintance with conductors and engine-drivers, thereby compassing the privilege of free rides in the little locomotives and on the rear end of passenger cars—for railways were only then operating in Upper Canada. To be candid, I never took much stock in threatened world annihilation, for it was impossible for one dreaming of what might yet be gained when he had nothing to lose, reasoning too with boyish effrontery against the possibility of the entire universe being destroyed by one fell catastrophe. Hence he determined to get the most out of existing attractions, taking chances on what others anticipated. So, the world did not come to an end, although, if thunderstorms and freshets could have superinduced chaos, the supply was abundant during that particular year. One reverend dignitary, Bishop Cronyn (whose daughter, the saintly Margaret, afterwards married the Honourable Edward Blake, of Toronto, and another daughter, Rebecca, Mr. Samuel Blake, Q.C.) seemed a ray of sunshine and hope, wherever he appeared. The writer looked upon him as some heavenly ordained being sojourning in our midst, when he might have been in a higher sphere of happiness, removed from a world of care, misery and threatened desolation. The dear old man remained many years after the horoscope of Armageddon.

It must be conceded that there were justifiable features for that Russian war. Although ostensibly waged in the interests of the "sick man of the East" (as Nicholas of Russia cynically designated the ruler of Turkey) it to some extent threatened to gravely affect Empire interests in one particular direction. Constantinople was a point of advantage for Turkey and a standing menace in the East, the wily Sultan concentrating work in strengthening his foothold on the Black Sea and eastern end of the Mediterranean. The Czar of Russia, autocratic and aggressive, claimed that, being head of the Greek Church, he was in duty bound to protect Christian Greeks resident in Turkey. Consequently he proceeded to destroy the Turkish fleet and was about to invest Constantinople, when Britain and France intervened by declaring war. As before stated, the first defeat of Russia was at Alma River, followed by the siege of Sebastopol, a rugged fortress on the Black Sea. The war demanded a toll of thousands of lives, at a cost to Great Britain of \$385,000,000.

Turkey in 1914! The same old Turkey; always ungrateful, always treacherous. However, the "sick man of the East" is not likely to forget the brilliant Allenby or "the uncrowned King of the Arabs," that resourceful tactician, Colonel Thomas Lawrence!

THE SEPOY UPRISING

THE NANA SAHIB REBELLION—CLOUDS GATHER OVER CANADA—THE DAWN OF BRIGHTER DAYS

War! The Sepoy uprising of 1857 in India; rebellion unchecked by any trammels, treaty provisions or "Articles" regulating hostilities. In short: civilization suspended, Satan incarnate and his hounds unleashed; murder, rapine and plunder—eighteen months of red butchery. The tragic events pass in review as vividly as though occurring one year ago. "The rebels hold possession of Delhi." This dire intelligence followed by "Mutiny in Lucknow." "Lawrence besieged in the Presidency," "Massacre at Cawnpore (June, 1857)." Then prolonged, heartbreaking silence and anxiety; not an indifferent public alone, awaiting details, but thousands scattered throughout the American continent, whose relatives were in danger; innocent victims within the red zone of barbarian action.

Meanwhile a staggering financial collapse palsied commercial and industrial circles in the Canadas; banks suspended, real estate operators were bankrupt, chaos over the land. It must be remembered that in those days, news arrived at snail-like pace, comparatively speaking.

Late in the autumn of 1857 and summer of 1858, the clouds of business depression in Canada dispersed, feverish speculation in land was abating; gambling in stocks and minor enterprises discontinued, while Grand Trunk Railway building proceeded, with such activity that few labourers were out of employment, and suffering of other classes greatly minimized. What would the present generation think of the cost of necessaries of household in 1857 compared with 1929? Here are a few market quotations of that day: Bread 4 cents a loaf; eggs 5 to 6 cents per dozen; butter 8 to 10 cents per lb.; milk 3 cents per quart; potatoes 15 cents per bushel; apples 5 cents per peck (four quarts); chickens 20 to 25 cents per pair; hay \$3.00 per ton; sugar 3 cents per lb. In fact, every commodity required in domestic life, including clothing, could be procured at prices sufficiently reasonable to ensure the poorest wherewith to appease appetite, furnish his house or clothe himself and family. The same standard was applicable to building and heating. Happily the Grand Trunk contractors continued active construction. The line had been extended from Montreal to Toronto in 1856 and from Toronto to Sarnia—opening in 1858.

By the last month of 1858, British vengeance crushed rebellion in India; but at a shocking sacrifice of life and treasure. Mutiny had been for a long time forecast. Sepoys fully crediting an alleged legend and prophecy to the effect that British supremacy would end one hundred years from the battle of Plassey. The period having arrived, fanatical agitators cunningly took advantage of a new rifle, the cartridge of which necessitated the use of a mixture of tallow and lard as lubricants. To the Hindu, the cow was sacred, the Mohammedan deemed the hog unclean, hence the native troops serving under British officers, professed to (some really did) believe that as the end of the cartridge

had to be bitten off, the government introduced the weapon with the design of outraging their religion. Delhi had been stormed and reduced by the 20th of September, 1857. Sir Wm. Lawrence, the British Administrator in the Punjab, with the co-operation of the loyal Sikhs, overpowered the Sepoys at the start. Sir Henry Havelock was able, for the time being, to relieve Lucknow, but not until November, was that devil's hole captured by troops commanded by Sir Henry Havelock and Sir James Outram. Cawnpore had fallen in December, 1858, after a merciless attack under Sir John Campbell. The prolonged agony was over and throughout Canada and the other provinces joy bells proclaimed a people's gratitude for the triumph of British arms. To this day the words of Jessie Brown, of Lucknow, "Dinna ye hear it? 'Tis the sound of the pibroch," is dear to the hearts of the clans and held in reverence by descendants of those who passed through that ordeal of horrors. The writer recalls the avidity with which his father and mother opened the *Illustrated London News* containing woodcuts of a score of cannon, each with a Sepoy lashed to its mouth, blown into eternity! Then peace. Many will remember subsequent events, when her late Majesty, Queen Victoria, was proclaimed Empress of India, in London, 1876, in Delhi, 1877. Delhi became the capital of India. It was the year Her Majesty was proclaimed Empress of India that the Beaconsfield government (Disraeli) acquired the Khedive's shares in the Suez Canal. The amount paid to the Khedive was \$20,000,000; this vouchsafed to Great Britain not only vast commercial advantages, but established her right to a voice in Egyptian affairs; soon to be asserted, for within six years Arabi Bey, a spectacular character in the Egyptian army, declared war against Europeans. British bombarded and reduced Alexandria. Sir Garnet Wolseley was victorious in the battle of Tel-el Keber, captured Arabi and restored order. Thus in 1882, the wisdom of the government was vindicated. Great Britain was in controul in Egypt. Recently the value of Suez Canal shares exceeded \$140,000,000; interest and dividends being estimated at 21½ per cent on the original purchase! Today, that enterprise is one of Great Britain's most lucrative assets.

The writer ventures these details during earlier years because they exercised much influence upon his after career. More, he believes the young men of today will derive benefit from renewing acquaintance with historic incidents recalled by one who observed the effect upon Canada in the making.

The year 1858 witnessed, not only the closing of desperate troubles in India, the completion of the Grand Trunk Railway to Sarnia, rapidly recovering business stagnation in both Upper and Lower Canada, but promised magnetic communication between Europe and America. Canada, at that time, had several lines of cable; one of ten miles, between New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, finished for operation in 1851, and another between Cape Breton and Newfoundland, in 1856. This was over 80 miles in length; added to which Mr. F. N. Gisborne (afterwards connected with the public service in Ottawa) perfected a line connecting Newfoundland with Nova Scotia. Then an Atlantic cable, thousands of miles in length; it was almost

unbelievable, verging upon the miraculous. When the Atlantic cable reached its Canadian terminus on the 5th of August, and a message was flashed to the President of the United States, James Buchanan, from Her Majesty Queen Victoria, the world was astounded. Then a hopeless period of anxiety; a cable breakage occurred; but the spirit of determination was in no degree impaired. The mammoth *Great Eastern* steamship was chartered, beginning work in 1865; again the cable severed and on the 22nd of July, 1866, the *Great Eastern* resumed the task and landed the cable at Newfoundland on the 10th of August. After that, cable communication increased, lines multiplied, until not many years ago it was announced that twelve cables had been laid across the North Atlantic ocean, between Europe and America. Next, Canada was in communication with Bermuda; all the fishing on the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Bay of Fundy, over a score of cables bringing far distant river points into communication with the mainland. Today, a telephone cable across the Inlet to Vancouver, has been in operation for 25 years. To those who love their country and ardently pray for its development and further expansion, the chronicles of cable progress should be more than satisfactory.

CIVIL WAR IN THE UNITED STATES

CANADA AN ASYLUM FOR REFUGEES

War between North and South was declared. From the autumn of 1861, in fact, to 1865, London, Upper Canada, possessed many attractions for southern refugees; the population did not exceed 12,000; a majority of newcomers from the South were well advanced in years and found at this point a very enjoyable and restful environment. Those fearing kidnapping sojourned farther east. The local hotels: Tecumseh (built in 1854), and Strongs Hotel, attracted many guests, but scores sojourned at Colonel Stephenson's Hotel, St. Catharines (he was the uncle of Rufus Stephenson, of Chatham, editor of the *Planet*, and afterwards M.P. for Kent). Others tarried at Henry Hogan's, St. Lawrence Hall, Montreal, and the Queens, Toronto. Another element composed "Crimpers" and "Substitutes;" the former somewhat after the order of the "press-gangs" of sailor days. Young men were rendered helpless or reckless through spirituous liquors, inveigled across the border, at Windsor, Lake Erie or eastern points, and induced or forced to enter the American Army. This process for swelling "horse, foot and artillery" was not confined to any one section of Canada; men from Quebec, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, finding no difficulty crossing. Of course, the "crimper" was liable to punishment if caught, but proof was not always forthcoming. The "substitute" agent offered tempting bait; at that time, rich young men or young men with rich relatives, when drafted into the army, could cancel the obligation by sending a representative to the drafting station—an active branch of the service. Many a heart was broken, consequent upon the disappearance of an only son; a deserted wife solaced by a salving remittance of \$1,000 and a husband's fond farewell, for the time being. In scores of such cases the substitute was out of employment and out of funds, thus replenishing the family exchequer. During those days,

it was said that a son of the Hon. Joseph Howe, had been induced to enlist in the Northern Army. This was verified by Mr. Howe in July, 1865, during the great speech he delivered at the International Commercial Convention in Detroit, favouring renewal of the Reciprocity Treaty. He said:—

"One of my sons fought in the Army in the North and no reward from Reciprocity could compensate his parents for their hours of anxiety; but they were rewarded by his certificate of faithfulness and bravery."

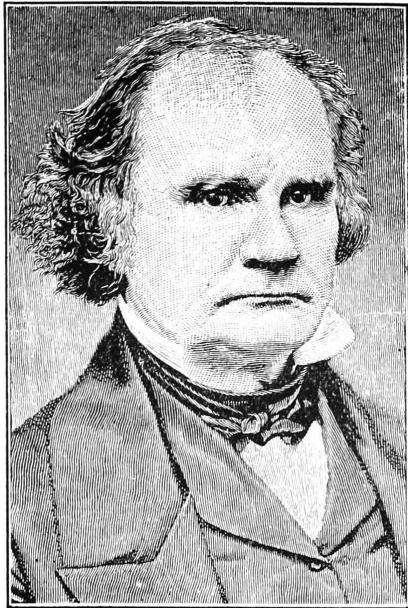
It will be remembered that Mr. Howe opposed entrance of Nova Scotia into confederation. He joined Sir John Macdonald's Government and in 1873 became Lieut.-Governor of his Province. Howe was one of the Dominion's great men. He was born in 1804 and died on June 1st, 1873.

The Trent affair was by no means forgotten; military ardour impelled thousands of Canadians to drill, competent veterans perfecting them in the grim tactics of war. Besides this, batteries of artillery and regiments of infantry had arrived from military headquarters in England; chartered transports from British ports conveying troops to Quebec, Kingston, Toronto, Guelph, London, Hamilton, St. John, Niagara, Port of Colborne, Dunnville, Dalhousie and St. Catharines. London was especially favoured by the presence of Major Penn's Grey Battery, Col. Carter's 63rd Regiment, Military Train, Rifle Brigade, Royal Engineers and other forces.

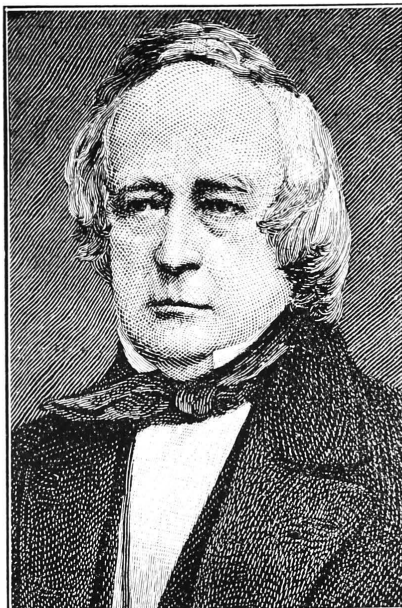
TRENT, SAN JACINTO AND ALABAMA ENTANGLEMENT

DEATH OF THE PRINCE CONSORT

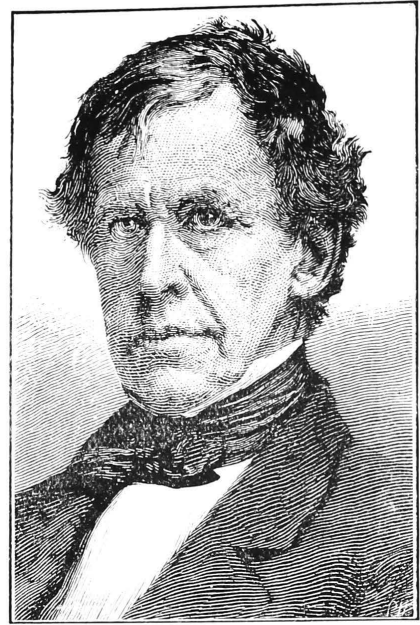
In November, 1861, Captain Wilkes, of the war steamer *San Jacinto*, fired a shot across the bows of the British mail steamer *Trent*, as she was approaching the Bahama Channel, sending out boats manned by marines, heavily armed; these boarded the *Trent*. Two passengers were aboard, Mason, of Virginia, and John Slidell, of Louisiana, Commissioners for the Southern Confederacy, en route to England. This outrage was intensified by an enthusiastic reception accorded Captain Wilkes upon his return to the Northern States. According to Articles of War, the action of Wilkes constituted piracy; consequently, when the *Trent* arrived in England, after due investigation, the British Government demanded immediate liberation of the Southern envoys, intimating that any delay would be considered a declaration of war. A crisis had been reached, for the North was already hard pressed, and invasion by a foreign force might turn the scale. Happily, Charles Francis Adams was American Envoy to Great Britain. British troops were hurriedly mobilized and soon cleaving Atlantic waves. Arriving at St. John, New Brunswick, Guards and Rifles were relieved upon hearing that President Lincoln had ordered the immediate release of the Commissioners, who would sail for England within a few weeks. Naturally, Lord Lyons, British Minister at Washington, was directed by Lord John Russell to take active steps tending to redress the wrong. It appeared in evidence that Wilkes had far exceeded any right hitherto acknowledged; he had demanded that the commander of the *Trent* should board the *San Jacinto*, but that officer having refused, it was not insisted upon.



MASON



JOHN SLIDELL



CAPT. (ADMIRAL) WILKES

The British Government flatly declared that "certain individuals had been forcibly taken from on board a British vessel, the ship of a neutral power, while such vessel was pursuing a lawful and innocent voyage—an act of violence which was an affront to the British flag and a violation of International law. . . . the Government of the United States must be fully aware that the British Government could not tolerate such an affront to its national honour, nor allow to pass without demanding full reparation." Acting upon President Lincoln's edict, Mr. Seward ordered that the two envoys and their two assistants should be returned to the protection of the British flag. During this unpleasant *San Jacinto* episode, some legal controversialists discovered through the archives of the war department, that Great Britain was responsible for a parallel case occurring in 1807. Some British men-of-war were anchored in Chesapeake Bay, when several bluejackets deserted, enlisting on board the United States frigate *Chesapeake*. At that time their escape was effected, but a month or two afterwards, the deserters paraded the streets of Norfolk, Virginia, under the colours of the American flag, escorted by a recruiting officer. The British consul having been informed by British officers that the men were deserters from the *Chesapeake*, at once demanded their surrender. This official requisition was contemptuously refuted. The next day Admiral Berkeley dispatched a boat from the British flagship, with orders to board every warship in port, delivering a sealed despatch. Further instructions to the various officers in command of the British vessels were that so soon as they were without the limits of United States waters, the *Chesapeake* should be searched and deserters recaptured; the same rule to apply should any American warship demand the right to search British vessels. His Majesty's ship *Leopard* encountered the *Chesapeake*. Captain Humphrey hailed the *Chesapeake*, expressing a hope that he would be permitted to present Admiral Berkeley's letter; an officer from the *Leopard* went aboard; but his mission was unsuccessful. Captain Humphrey again hailed the *Chesapeake*:—"Commodore Barren

must be aware that the order of the British Commander-in-Chief, must be obeyed." The reply was, "I do not understand you." The next courtesy, firing of a shot across the *Chesapeake's* bows. Finally a broadside thundered from the portholes of the *Leopard*, and when Commodore Barren hailed that he would send a man aboard, the answer was—further broadsides. Barren struck his colours and British forces boarded the *Chesapeake*. In this horrible orgie a number of marines belonging to the crew of the *Chesapeake* had been ruthlessly killed and a score wounded. Commodore Barren being one of the sufferers, the latter notified Captain Humphrey that he surrendered the *Chesapeake* as a prize of war and was ready to deliver her. On the other hand, Humphrey rejoined that he had executed his orders, had obtained the deserters and was joining the squadron. It is not to be wondered at that the people of the United States denounced the British action in unmeasured terms; every State of the Union stood aghast. President Harrison immediately issued a proclamation requiring "all armed vessels bearing commissions under the Government of Great Britain, then within the harbours of the United States, to depart therefrom,"—"interdicting the entrance of any British ship, armed or mercantile, into American ports or waters." This tragedy was not to end there. The act of the *Leopard* was repudiated by the British Government. Humphrey was recalled and Berkeley suspended; the seed had been sown, the harvest had yet to be reaped. The *San Jacinto* was at fault and war was threatened by Great Britain. In 1861, in the case of the *San Jacinto*, President Lincoln unhesitatingly ruled:—"This is the very thing the British captains used to do. They claimed the right of searching American ships and carrying men out of them. That was the cause of the war of 1812. Now, we cannot abandon our principles. We shall have to give these men up and apologize for what we have done." Abraham Lincoln was right; this episode is mentioned simply because one hot-headed act upon the part of a British Admiral was the main factor productive of increased hatred of Canada; not that alone, but as a reminder of the cost in life and money

to Canada. This ill-considered proceeding was partially responsible for many future annoyances.

During these depressing years the Prince Consort, Albert died, December 14th, 1861, leaving Her Majesty Queen Victoria prostrate and disconsolate under so sudden a bereavement. Since those sad days, her diary and letters have been published. The Prince Consort passed shortly after the Mason and Slidell affair. Queen Victoria wrote, just subsequent to her husband's demise:—

"I have been unable to write my Journal since the day my beloved one left us and with what a heavy broken heart I enter on a new year without him. My dreadful, and overwhelming calamity gives me so much to do that I must henceforth merely keep notes of my sad and solitary life. This day last year found us perfectly happy, and now. Last year music woke us; little gifts, new year's wishes, brought in by maid and then given to dearest Albert, the children waiting with their gifts in the next room—all these recollections were pouring in on my mind in an overwhelming manner. Alice slept in my room, and dear baby came down early. Felt as if living in a dreadful dream. Dear Alice much affected when she got up and kissed me. Arthur gave me a nosegay, and the girls' drawings done by them for their dear father and me."

Notwithstanding what indeed proved a life-long calamity, the Queen bore her extreme misfortune with heroic fortitude, attending to affairs of State with more than ordinary devotion. The settlement of what for a time presaged serious trouble between Great Britain and the United States, thus involving British America, Her Majesty not unnaturally attributed to the farseeing advice of the dead Prince Consort. The summary submitted to the Queen by Viscount Palmerston is of historic value, being official:—

"Viscount Palmerston presents his humble duty to your Majesty, and begs to state that the Cabinet, at its meeting this afternoon, had read to it Mr. Seward's long note announcing the determination of the Federal Government to release Messrs. Slidell and Mason; and the Cabinet considered what answer it would be proper to give. There are in that long answer many doctrines of international law laid down, which your Majesty's Government could not agree to, and it was thought best to refer those parts of the note to your Majesty's Law Officers for their suggestions as to the answer to be given.

"But in the meantime Lord Russell will prepare a despatch to Lord Lyons, accepting the release of the prisoners and the declaration in Mr. Seward's note that Captain Wilkes acted without any orders or authority, as a full satisfaction of the demands of the British Government; but he will add that there are many doctrines laid down in Mr. Seward's note, to which your Majesty's Government cannot consent, but upon which observations will by another occasion be sent. Lord Russell will at the same time express a confident expectation that the persons taken out of the *Eugenia* will be released upon the same principle upon which the release of Messrs. Mason and Slidell has been granted. Viscount Palmerston would beg to submit to your Majesty that Lord Lyons has conducted the very difficult and important negotiations in which he has been engaged, with great ability and judgment, and that the successful issue to which it has arrived has been in a large measure due to the great discretion which he has shown in its management and Viscount Palmerston would submit for your Majesty's gracious consideration whether it might not be well that your Majesty should mark your approval of his conduct by promoting him to be a Knight Grand Cross of the Civil Order of the Bath."

The Queen, through her official secretary, General Grey, formally acknowledged Viscount Palmerston's communication:—

"The Queen being much fatigued with many affairs of a private nature and being so weak and exhausted from her utter misery and desolation, makes use of General Grey's pen.

"She cannot but look on this peaceful issue of the American quarrel as much owing to her beloved Prince, who wrote the observations upon the draft to Lord Lyons, which Lord Palmerston so entirely concurred in. It was the last thing he ever wrote."

The stricken sovereign's reference to her domestic tribulations, coupled with the reaffirmation of her Consort's services to the country, were a reflex of the sentiments of millions of subjects throughout the Empire.

Another occurrence following the *Trent* affair, was that of the *Alabama*. Memory revives those dark days, and it is well that a new generation should become conversant with details. At that time, the semi-neutrality of a respectable body of Englishmen was the reverse of neutral; the Lancashire operatives would suffer from a cotton famine and in the minds of many there existed a hope that the great nation now in a death struggle would be forced to agree to separation from the South. The *Trent* affair had engendered bitterness and antagonism towards Canada; thousands of Southern refugees were finding hospitality here; the reciprocity treaty then existing, was yielding advantageous profits to Canada, and trade interrupted and intercourse restrained, would beyond cavil, prove gravely prejudicial. At that period, another serious crisis threatened further complications. It was discovered that a craft was being built by the great firm of Laird, at Birkenhead, England; the vessel, of course, had not been baptised, nor yet a registry name announced—just "290." Mr. Adams represented the United States in Great Britain, and at once called the attention of Lord John Russell to the craft under construction; that dignitary, a statesman possessed great talents, hampered by many irascible traits. All Mr. Adams asked was, that the new ship building at Birkenhead be inquired into and that the government on being "satisfied that it was to be employed as a southern cruiser, should prevent her departure." Lord John Russell quibbled; the American envoy again represented that all he asked was an investigation, and action only in case the "290" came under the Foreign Enlistment Act. Then followed, what Lord John Russell thoroughly enjoyed—correspondence; naturally delay, and one fine afternoon he consulted the Lord High Advocate; that gentleman was ill, but finally on July 31st, a mandate was issued by the British Government to "seize the vessel." Simultaneously, "290" sailed from England, Captain Semmes appeared on deck, having arrived at Terceira (a western island), 24th of August, arrayed in a Confederate uniform and christened "290" The *Alabama*. The *Alabama* was instrumental in destroying over \$4,500,000 in property within the holds of small craft and capturing over sixty vessels of more or less (principally less) value. In the summer of 1864 he was forced to fight the *Keersarge* off the coast of France—a boat iron clad amidships, well armed and a much superior crew. An hour decided the duel; the *Alabama* went down, its crew were rescued by the *Keersarge* and Captain Semmes and some of the officers were picked up by the *Deerhound*, an English yacht. When the bill was forwarded to the treasury department, a little in excess of \$15,000,000, voluminous correspondence followed; eminent counsel were averse to payment; but finally, the whole question was referred to arbitration. By the Treaty of Washington in 1871, it was decided

to refer the whole to a commission to meet at Geneva, Switzerland. An award of \$15,000,000 was registered against Great Britain. How much was paid to sufferers in the form of "reparation," the deponent sayeth not. This did not include a long list of titled gentlemen and other capitalists in Great Britain, who invested in Confederate bonds.

CANADA AND SLAVERY

A PEEP BEHIND OLD-DAY CURTAINS

No doubt Canada's sympathies gravitated towards the Southern slave, despite the fact that slavery had existed within the bounds of Canada for a lengthened period; but neither to the extent nor under the ægis of Imperial sanction. Mr. Frederick Landon, M.A., of London, Ontario, has compiled many interesting particulars upon the subject of Slavery, and Canada as the refuge for thousands who escaped, by what was for many years termed the "Underground Railway." Professtor W. H. Siebert's very informative volume upon this question; Drew's "North Side View of Slavery," Mitchell's "Underground Railway," Northrup's "Slavery in New York," Howe's "Refugees from Slavery in Canada West," have been carefully studied by Mr. Landon, including opinions expressed by Canadian newspapers of the fifties. Canada had known slavery at an earlier date, but had long since cleared herself of the blot. The French introduced slavery into Canada in an effort to meet the ever-prevalent shortage of labour. It existed all through the old régime and was not changed by the passing of the country into the hands of the English. Indeed it was not until the beginning of the nineteenth century that slavery disappeared, though at no time and in no locality was it ever existent on a large scale. The early disappearance of slavery in Canada, had the effect of creating an anti-slavery sentiment. A Fugitive Slave Law made freedom impossible, even in Boston. There was danger for the fugitive after 1850, except in Canada. From 1850 to 1860, therefore, the negro immigration that had been a trickling stream ever since the war of 1812, became a torrent; thousands of coloured people crossed the border every year. Prof. Siebert has charted the main routes by which the fugitives made their way to Canada and his map shows most clearly the important influence which free British provinces exerted upon slavery through their geographical location. Along the northern boundaries of the states of New York and Pennsylvania, there were ten main points from which the runaways crossed into Canada, the more important of these being on the Niagara frontier. On Lake Erie and the Detroit River there were eight sources whence entry could be made into Canada, the Detroit River, of course, taking first place. At Fort Malden (Amherstburg) as many as thirty a day entered in the period after 1850. On Lake Erie proper, a considerable number seem to have come in by Kettle Creek (Port Stanley), thence making their way to London or Ingersoll.

Canada's sincerity proclaimed to the people of the United States that slavery would never add to the welfare of the black race, as the south claimed. Canada also showed that, though brutalized by slavery the best instincts of the Negro race were reasserted in freedom, degraded bondsman de-

veloping morality and intelligence. In short, Canada steadily gave the lie to the plea that slavery was the state best suited to the Negro, and the one best calculated to raise him intellectually and morally.

The Anti-Slavery Society of Canada was organized in Toronto and continued active until the Emancipation Proclamation had been made effective and the United States had itself removed the blot from its fair name. The objects of the Anti-Slavery Society of Canada were declared to be "to aid in the extinction of slavery all over the world by means exclusively lawful and peaceable, moral and religious." Rev. Dr. Willis, principal of Knox College, Toronto, was president of the Society all through its history; among others who associated themselves with its work were George Brown, the editor of the *Globe*, and Oliver Mowat, afterwards Premier of Ontario. From Toronto the work of the Society spread to leading centres of negro population, branches being formed and a steady campaign prosecuted. The *Globe*, under Mr. Brown, proved a stout ally. Working relations were entered into with the anti-slavery societies in Great Britain and the United States, a large amount of relief work being looked after by the Women's Auxiliaries. Though the churches generally, with the exception of the Presbyterians, held somewhat aloof from the work of the Society, recruits in plenty were drawn from the clergy. A Presbyterian clergyman was president of the Society all through its history; the first secretary was a Methodist minister; and on the committees, appointed from year to year, there was always to be found a good representation of the clergy.

The anti-slavery movement had about it an atmosphere of crusade, that give it a spiritual power with many people. Nor must it be overlooked that to some Canadians of the time, there was pleasure in striking a blow at the institution that seemed to be the chief power at Washington. Not that the average Canadian loved the northerner or despised the southern slaver. The opposite would be nearer the truth; but, when the north permitted its laws to be used to arrest runaways in the streets of northern cities, dragging them back to slavery, the Canadian of the time was not far out when he associated the north with south, in the guilt of slavery. That belief was nurtured by the constant attempts at compromise, and it was not until towards the end of the fifties that there was a clear understanding in Canada as to where sympathies should lie. To Thomas D'Arcy McGee is due in part the credit for a candid declaration of his opinion in this respect. He saw and described the southern Confederacy as a "pagan oligarchy" and strongly championed the cause of the north; on the other hand Canadian sympathies were divided.

Mr. Landon, commenting upon general results, expresses doubt that either side, north or south, made converts to its own particular views. Indeed, in 1860, the South had reached the point where denunciation of slavery ceased, when no further efforts were being made to ameliorate the slave's condition, when justification of slavery had become praise of the system, and to speak ill of the institution was regarded as treason. Naturally, the South desired to see the area of slave territory increased and never ceased its demands for expansion; but as individuals, the slave-

holders were more powerfully affected by two other considerations; both related to their property, namely, the constant fear that the slaves would rise up and murder them, and the constant loss suffered by the slaves being spirited away. Some hold that the Civil War began when the first negro slave was abducted, and every loss added to the steadily growing division in the country. The climax came when the people of the North rebelled against being made slave catchers by a Fugitive Slave Law, and instead gave assistance, as never before, to aiding the slaves to gain their liberty. There was veiled war between North and South for years before the first gun was fired at Sumter, in that conflict Canada had become an ally of the free states. With the opening of the Civil War, the Canadian Government assumed an attitude of neutrality; but of her citizens, at least 35,000 joined the Northern armies and played their part in war, as they had already played it in peace, many to effect freedom for the Negro race.

HISTORIC REGIMENT

ORGANIZATION OF THE 100TH REGIMENT

The Crimean War (1854), followed by the Sepoy rebellion (1857) and the Civil War in the United States (1861), naturally awakened a belligerent spirit in British North America. For a time the Imperial authorities hesitated, but ultimately consented to the organization of the Prince of Wales' 100th Royal Canadian Regiment, hailed as a patriotic event in military annals on both sides of the Atlantic.

On the 3rd of March, 1858, authority was given to raise an additional regiment for the Queen's service in Canada. The corps was promptly recruited and entered upon the rolls of the British army as the "100th or Prince of Wales' Royal Canadian Regiment;" subsequently, 1st of July, 1881, on the institution of the Territorial system in the British army, the regiment was merged with the old 109th Regiment, forming two regular battalions of "The Leinster Regiment." At the earnest solicitation of the then officers of the Regiment, the title of "Royal Canadians" was retained. A memorial, presented to His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales, in 1896, petitioned that the original title and designation be restored to the corps and that the former distinctive emblems, the beaver and the maple leaf, emblazoned on the regimental colours; also a recruiting depot for the corps established in Canada.

The Indian Mutiny was the direct cause of its organization. During the Crimean War, hundreds of Canadians offered their services to the British Government, but had not been required. As the mutiny in India developed, it was deemed advisable to accept a regiment from Canada, and a proclamation was issued authorizing the enrolment of the 100th. Recruiting at once began in all the chief centres of Upper Canada and Quebec. Before the end of June, the last draft of men to complete the establishment of twelve companies of one hundred men each, was on the way to England. The regiment went through a course of discipline at Quebec, but was not regularly organized until the last three drafts reached Shorncliffe Camp, where it remained for several months. Lieut.-Col. John Fletcher, C.M.G., a

veteran ex-member of the Regiment, reviewing events connected with this Regiment, emphatically declared (1896) that the stories which had been circulated to the effect that it was impossible to recruit the required number of men in Canada, and that the officers had to recruit men in Liverpool to fill the ranks, were entirely false. As a matter of fact, he added, "the Regiment reached England considerably over strength. Lieut.-Colonel Baron de Rottenberg, an old army officer, then doing service as Adjutant-General of the Militia of Lower Canada, was appointed to the command of the new regiment." The appointment of a senior Major was left until the arrival of the Regiment in England, while the junior majority was conferred upon Lieutenant Dunn, V.C., then retired from the Army and living in Toronto. He had won his commission and the Victoria Cross for gallantry at the famous Charge of the Light Brigade.

Major Dunn, in order to qualify for his commission in the 100th, had to raise two hundred men for the Regiment. Six captaincies were conferred upon Canadians providing they recruited eighty men each, and six Lieutenants, commissions were offered to Canadians recruiting forty men each. Four ensign commissions were also awarded in Canada to those passing the necessary examinations, and the captains and lieutenants had to pass strict examinations besides recruiting the requisite number of men. The other commissions in the regiment were distributed among officers transferred from existing regiments in the army, most of them on promotion for service during the Crimean War. The Canadian captains were T. Clarke, of Toronto; John Clarke, of Montreal; Bruce, of London; McCartney, of Hamilton; Smythe, of Brockville; and Price, of Quebec. The lieutenants who left Canada with the regiment were: Fletcher, DeBellefeuille, Casault, Duchesnay, Wallis and Carrier. The latter gentleman was afterwards connected with the *Ottawa Citizen* as financial manager. Shortly after the regiment reached Shorncliffe, various officers were gazetted to the 100th. To be captains without purchase: Captain and Brevet Major, T. M. Weguelin, 56th Foot; Captain R. B. Ingram, 97th Foot; Captain P. G. B. Lake, 2nd W. L. Regiment; Lieutenant Henry Cook, 32nd Foot; Lieutenant James Clery, 32nd Foot; Lieutenant H. G. Browne, 32nd Foot. To be lieutenants: Lieutenant G. B. Coulson, 49th Foot; Lieutenant J. Lee, 17th Foot; Lieutenant J. Lambe, 50th Foot; Lieutenant F. W. Benwell, 33rd Foot; Lieutenant H. L. Nicholls, 39th Foot; Lieutenant J. Dooley, 17th Foot; Lieutenant R. L. Bayliff, 33rd Foot.

When the regiment was enrolled the men were served with old-fashioned uniforms, including the queer "coatee," from stores which had been in Canada since the War of 1812, and it was not until the regiment had been disciplined into something like shape at Shorncliffe, that the regulation uniforms, including tunics and shakos, were served out. Shortly afterwards, it was inspected by His Royal Highness The Duke of Cambridge, who several times halted during his inspection of the ranks to express to his staff his admiration of the physique of the men. "Splendid fellows," Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Fletcher heard His Royal Highness say twice, as he passed down the front rank of his company. But the great day of all for the 100th

was Monday, January 10th, 1859, when the Regiment received at the hands of the Prince of Wales, its first stand of colours, the ceremony of presentation being the first official act of High Royal Highness' life. The event took place at Shorncliffe, the parade including besides the 100th, a squadron of the 11th Hussars, four batteries of the Royal Artillery, a battalion of the Military Train, the 11th Foot and the City of Dublin Militia. After the presentation, His Royal Highness (afterwards King Edward VII) who in the uniform of a Colonel, addressed the 100th from the saddle as follows:—

"It is most gratifying to me that, by the Queen's gracious permission, my first public act since I have had the honour of holding a commission in the British army should be the presentation of colours to a Regiment which is the spontaneous offering of the loyal and spirited Canadian people, and with which, at their desire, my name has been specially associated. The ceremonial in which we are now engaged possesses a peculiar significance and solemnity, because, in confiding to you for the first time this emblem of military fidelity and valour, I not only recognize emphatically your enrolment into our national forces, but celebrate an act which proclaims and strengthens the unity of the various parts of this vast Empire, under the sway of our common Sovereign. Although, owing to my youth and inexperience, I can but very imperfectly give expression to the sentiments which this occasion is calculated to awaken with reference to ourselves and to the great and flourishing Province of Canada, you may rest assured that I shall ever watch the progress and achievements of your gallant corps with deep interest, and that I heartily wish you all honour and success in the prosecution of the noble career on which you have entered."

Colonel de Rottenburg, in the course of his reply said:—

"I assure Your Royal Highness that we are deeply grateful for this act on your part. The great Colony in which this Regiment was raised, amongst whose ranks hundreds of its sons are serving, will also feel most grateful for the honour which the first regiment raised in a colony has received from Your Royal Highness, and I can assure your Royal Highness that, at the call of our Sovereign, Canada would send ten such regiments as this one in defence of her Empire should such an emergency ever arise to require their services."

These colours were placed in the Library of the House of Commons, at Ottawa, where they were deposited with military honours at the close of the Parliamentary session of 1888. That this ceremony and the raising of the 100th made a great impression upon the public mind in England at the time was evident. The *London Morning Herald*, on January 14, 1859, said editorially:—

"How gratifying must it be to those who look to the final glory of the Empire that the son of our Queen should have made so characteristic and so grand an introduction to his profession as that of presenting colours to a regiment voluntarily raised in that territory of the setting sun where we all have so many associations that bring back thoughts of love and honour. Canada was, as Oliver said of Dunkirk, the spoil of our bow and spear. From its first origin until the day on which the Prince of Wales described it as a province and not a colony, we have all looked to Canada as the mainstay to British dominion in the Western world. Perhaps there are not in any other of all the colonies of England as many valued friends as Her Majesty's subjects can boast to have in Canada. Like the ancient colonists of Ireland, the British-Canadians have held their kingdom in the teeth of general rebellion and, perhaps, may have been but sadly recompensed; but, still, there is no doubt that of all the distant settlements which the English have created, Canada stood and stands nearest to the national heart; and, if we believed in Roman augury, we should predicate from the presentation of colours to the 100th a long career of honour to the Prince of Wales. We do not triumph as against any other American country that Canada has shown this great testimony of her faith in the stability of British connection,

but we hail as another mark of the honours achieved in Her Majesty's reign that the first colours delivered to a regiment volunteered from a distant colony have been delivered by our Sovereign's eldest son. We cannot but give exceeding weight to the circumstance that such a contingent as is now at Shorncliffe has been contributed by our great Province in America and takes its name from the oldest son of our beloved Queen."

The regiment served in Gibraltar, Malta, Canada, India and Ireland. The regimental orders of November 7th, 1860, bore the copy of a communication from the Major-General commanding the Infantry Brigade at Gibraltar. The General expressed his satisfaction at the clean and soldier-like appearance of the 100th, and at its steadiness at drill. The order was signed by Fred. Middleton, A.D.C., then a Major, but who subsequently commanded the Canadian troops during the North-West Rebellion of 1885. While at the Rock the Royal Canadians came off conquerors successively in shooting, foot racing, boxing, drilling, cricketing, acting and rowing. For three years after the 100th was raised, it was recruited from Canada, a depot being established at Toronto, of which Lieutenant Fletcher was for some time in charge. The depot was abandoned on account of the expense, and in 1861 Lieutenant Fletcher and Lieutenant de Bellefeuille left the Regiment to take up appointments on the staff of the Canadian Militia; Lieutenant-Colonel Fletcher subsequently winning the C.M.G. for services on the frontier, where he was in command during the Fenian Raids.

The 100th returned to Canada at the time of the Trent excitement in 1861, and quartered in Montreal for some time. Before it left again, their being a prospect of a long peace, many of the original members of the regiment took their discharge from it. While quartered in Montreal, serious internal trouble occurred in the regiment, and Major B. Van Straubenzie was detached from the 8th Foot, to take over the command from Colonel Cook, and reorganize the regiment, which he successfully did. The Major subsequently accepted a staff appointment in the Canadian Militia, and soon became a familiar figure in Canadian military circles. In 1898 agitation for the restoration of the 100th to Canada had its origin in an article in the *Canadian Military Gazette*. In this the opinion was expressed that "the Dominion should be willing to devote more of her sons, as well as of her means, towards the armed forces of the Crown. There are plenty of lads and young men in our cities and towns who will not engage in farming, and for whom the army and navy offer equal inducements with the other paths of life open to them."

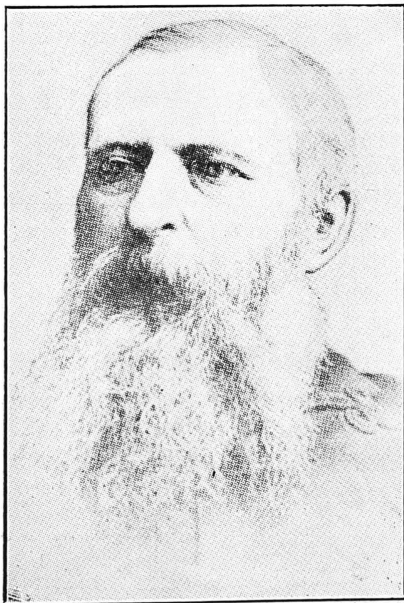
The 100th was during the late war (1914-1918) reorganized and gazetted as "The 100th Foot Leinster Regiment." This was disbanded on July 31, 1922, by Royal Warrant, and, while it still appears in the Army list, there is now no regiment known by this name.

In closing this too brief story of the 100th Regiment, it were inexcusable to omit reference to one who by his bravery made the name of Canada known throughout the civilized world—Colonel A. R. Dunn, of Toronto.

Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Alexander Robert Dunn was born in Toronto in 1833; a son of the Hon. John Henry Dunn, Receiver-General for Upper Canada. The hero's mother, Mrs. Dunn, was described in the social chronicles

of that day a popular and lovable woman, and spoken of by the chronicler, Mr. Scadding, as "one of the graceful lady chiefs in the high life of York in the olden time." Lieut. Dunn entered the Imperial service early, sharing in the magnificent charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava, gaining the Victoria Cross. He was then scarcely 23 years of age; was 6 feet 2 inches in stature, a remarkable athlete and swordsman. His comrades of the 11th Hussars loved to dwell upon the prodigies of valour performed by him during this awful *melée*; single handed he encountered the Russian Hussars, two at a time, cutting them down and rescuing many comrades. Sergt. Bentley, Sergt. Bond and Private Levett owed their lives to him. He was the only cavalryman who received the Victoria Cross, unanimously awarded by his comrades, when called upon to decide who was most worthy of it. Poor Dunn afterwards did much towards the formation of the Hundredth Regiment, known as the Prince of Wales' Royal Canadian Regiment, in 1857-58. Dunn, assisted by General James Henry Craig Robertson was gazetted Major and subsequently succeeded Baron de Rottenburg in command, as Lieutenant-Colonel, being gazetted Colonel in 1864. The dull monotony of barracks had no active attractions, and at his request he was transferred to India, meeting General Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala. He was with that soldier in the Abyssinian expedition against King Theodore. On the 25th of January, 1868, he breakfasted with a brother officer and started out towards Senafe on a deer hunting expedition. His comrade found him shortly afterwards drooping over an exploded rifle, the contents having entered his body. This great Canadian and splendid soldier of the Empire was buried afar in Abyssinia, a stone being erected bearing the inscription: "In memory of A. R. Dunn, V.C., Colonel 33rd Regiment, who died at Senafe on the 25th of January 1868. Aged 34 years and 7 months."

CANADA'S MARKSMEN THE STORY OF WIMBLEDON



LT.-COL. SKINNER

endeavouring to perfect volunteers in use of the rifle. Canada's

In those days it was customary for Canadians to look to Great Britain as exemplifying the best of everything; naturally, the splendid achievements of her soldiery commanded the admiration of embryo defenders of the Empire in this portion of the world, for the Dominion has since produced many marksmen who distinguished themselves on the rifle ranges of the Mother Country. It may, therefore, gratify even the casual reader, to become conversant with the early efforts of Canadians when

citizen soldiery, since the days of the *Trent* affair and long before that, had proved themselves possessed of fighting fibre, equal, sometimes superior, to that of any nation in the world.

The late Sir Casimer Gzowski, of Toronto, was what could reasonably be designated "thorough" in anything he undertook, and especially proud of the record made in after years by some of the members of the Ontario Rifle Association. The work eventually accomplished by him was not confined to the Province of Ontario, but radiated throughout the Dominion. He lived to see the marksmen of Manitoba and British Columbia, as well as the Eastern Provinces, distinguish themselves on the other side of the Atlantic. The heat and burthen first rested upon Ontario's riflemen, and when in 1871, Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Skinner (father of the late Mr. R. Skinner, of Vancouver), of the county of Oxford, was selected to organize and command the first team of volunteer marksmen, to represent the Province of Ontario, at the National Rifle Association, at Wimbledon, England, assumed responsibility for collecting funds necessary for carrying out the undertaking. No more capable, loyal and trustworthy officer could have been chosen. That gentleman experienced many drawbacks; few there were at that period, who could afford to leave business for two months, to take part in the first contest in which Colonial subjects were to participate. A team of twenty was decided upon eventually; each officer commanding a volunteer corps in the Province, having been notified, the necessary quota was secured. The Provincial Legislature (Ontario), together with city and town councils, responding to the call for pecuniary aid, the sum of about \$8,000 was contributed. Lieutenant-Colonel Skinner visited fully sixty-eight centres, people and press extending earnest sympathy and support.

The best marksmen were personally appealed to; it was arranged that passage from Canada to Wimbledon should be provided, as well as subsistence, and any prizes won should be proportionately distributed. Colonel Moffatt, of London, Ontario; Colonel Gillmor, of Toronto; Major Phillips, of Kingston; and Colonel Forrest, at Ottawa, undertook the superintendence of preliminary trial matches. One hundred and thirty-seven marksmen put in an appearance at these matches, forty-seven out of that number being selected for efficiency trials. The final competition match took place at Hamilton, on the 7th of May, 1871, thirty-three attending, these subject to further test during three days, under Colonel Skinner's personal supervision. Leave of absence for three months was granted to the following officers: Lieut.-Colonel J. Skinner, 13th Battalion, Hamilton; Capt. W. H. Cotton, No. 2 Battery, Ottawa Brigade, Garrison Artillery; Lieut. A. P. Patrick, No. 3 Battery, Ottawa Brigade, Garrison Artillery; Ensign John Burch, 2nd Battalion; Lieut. J. Little, 13th Battalion; Capt. D. Gibson, Toronto, Garrison Artillery; Capt. A. R. McCleneghan, No. 6 Company, 22nd Battalion; Ensign T. Wastie, No. 5 Company, 7th Battalion; Captain W. R. Bell, 2nd Battalion, Rifles, Grand Trunk Railway.

Mr. C. J. Brydges, then General Manager of the Grand Trunk Railway, extended every courtesy, sending free transportation to the men selected. The marksmen chosen

were as follows: Captains Alex. McCleneghan, William R. Bell, W. H. Cotton, Donald Gibson and F. Werner. Lieutenants John Little, J. Burch and Thomas Wastie, Frederick Sache, Sergeant G. Murison, Private D. Oronyteka, Private E. A. Macnachton, and J. Mason, A. A. McDonald, James Harris, W. T. Jennings, R. G. Kincade, Hugh Wilkinson, R. Ormand (Colour-Sergeant), and T. McMullen, Sergeant.

Arriving at Montreal, the riflemen were cordially received by Colonel Osborne Smith, officers of the volunteer force and citizens generally. They sailed from Quebec on the S.S. *Scandinavian*, 10th of June, arriving at Liverpool on the 21st, and spent some days for practice at Altcar, twelve miles from Liverpool. During their sojourn in England, nothing could exceed the kindness of Sir Peter Tait, Captain Tait, of the "London Irish Brigade," Dr. Parsons, Prince Arthur, the Crown Prince of Prussia, the Crown Prince of Denmark, Lady Lisgar (wife of Canada's Governor-General), Lord Spencer, Lord Heatherby, Lord Lindsay, Sir Hope Grant, Sir Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddlesleigh), and many other prominent people. Other visitors were: Mr. D. McInnis, of Hamilton (afterwards Senator); Mr. Charles Magee, of Ottawa; Colonel Cumberland, of Toronto (Northern Railway); Mr. John Gordon and Major Croft, of Toronto; Mr. Carruthers (afterwards M.P.), of Kingston; and many other Canadians, besides Lord Elcho (Elcho Shield); Lord Bury, Mr. Montgomery, Alderman Beasley, John Morley, M.P.; Mr. Hope Morley, Mr. Leaf, Mr. Cook, Mr. French, Mr. A. B. McPherson, Mr. Buchanan, Sir John Rose, Captain Hutchinson, Sir Randal Roberts, Doctor Rae, Mr. Phillips, Colonel Stable, Major Bonsfield, Mr. Taylor, Mr. W. Powell, Mr. Jackson and Mr. George Gibbs, whom the chronicler of that day states "took a most friendly interest in the mission of the visiting Canadians." In his report, Colonel Skinner adds: "The big-hearted London Scottish contributed greatly to our enjoyment of camp life, and we were much indebted to them for many of the pleasant evenings we passed at Wimbledon." A banquet was also given to the visitors by Sir Peter and Lady Tait, at their Putney home. Earl Ducie, president of the Council, and the Countess Ducie, virtually threw "Windmill Cottage" open to the Canadians, while a splendid banquet was tendered to them by the Merchants Guild of the City of London, Mr. Morley, M.P., being chairman. This was the first occasion that a Colonial team entered the list against British Volun-

teers, the visitors having to face twenty of the crack marksmen belonging to the British Volunteers. Seven out of the twenty Canadians succeeded in securing twenty-three prizes, amounting to \$475, but none succeeded in getting into the second staff of the "Queen's." The competition ended on the 21st of July and on the 22nd the Princess Louise (wife of Canada's Governor-General in 1879, afterwards Duke of Argyll), presented each Canadian with a commemorative badge. Mr. Martini presented two "Martini rifles;" and, it being found that many of the Canadian Rifles would not stand the Wimbledon test, new rifles were issued to those requiring them. Before leaving, Colonel Skinner had a special cup made, which was presented to the Liverpool Volunteers, as a memento of the visit of the Ontario team to Altcar, in 1871. This was the contingent that first undertook the arduous and responsible duty of proving to their trans-Atlantic brethren the kind of fibre Canadians were made of. Colonel Skinner, the pioneer, was justly rewarded by the people of South Oxford, who a few years afterwards (1874) elected him member of the Dominion Parliament. When he returned to Canada, Colonel Skinner earnestly advocated these matches being continued and declared open to the Dominion. Hence, year after year, Canadians have distinguished themselves abroad and brought back many trophies, after contests against the hitherto invulnerable British marksmen. In 1890 Bisley was adopted as the annual meeting place, the last meeting at Wimbledon being in 1889. In recent years, Canadian marksmen at Bisley have registered the following results, when competing for the Royal Prize:—

The Queen's Prize 1895 was won by Pte. T. H. Hayhurst, 13th Hamilton Regiment.

The King's Prize in 1904 was won by Pte. S. J. Perry, 6th D.C.O.R.

The King's Prize was won in 1911 by Pte. W. J. Clifford, 10th Regiment.

The King's Prize was won in 1913 by Pte. W. A. Hawkins, 48th Regiment.

The King's Prize was won in 1924 by Pte. D. Burke, G.G.F.G., Ottawa.

The King's Prize was won in 1925 by Sapper A. Smith, later R.E.

The King's Prize was won in 1926 by Sgt. A. G. Fulton, late Queen's Westminster.

The King's Prize was won in 1927 by Capt. C. H. Vernon, late R.A.M.C. (T).

The King's Prize was won in 1928 by L.-Corp. A. C. Hale, late King Edward's, O.T.C.

The King's Prize was won in 1929 by Col. Blair, Vancouver.

Liberating Ireland by way of Canada

FENIAN RAIDS INEFFECTIVE

Canadians in various positions, including a majority of parliamentary representatives, were always open in expressions of sympathy towards Ireland and the advocacy of legitimate aspirations towards broader self-government and freedom from many irritating restrictions. Strange to say, some Irish in the United States were never satisfied unless striking at England in the cause of liberation.

Prior to Confederation (June, 1866), Canadians were called to oppose the inroads of a body looked upon as raiders, but in reality a Fenian organization devoted to the liberation of Ireland and obsessed by the idea that the best method of accomplishing their purpose was to murder Canadians. A force of these stage-struck warriors gathered at Ridgeway, not far from the Niagara boundary (Buffalo being kept wide open to receive the flying corps in case of unanticipated retreat). They were met by a body of opponents from the Niagara District, Hamilton and Toronto and on the 2nd of June, 1866, after losing all those who ventured within rifle shot and killing a few brave fellows from Toronto and elsewhere, made an inglorious run on the return journey, being received with loudly laurelled acclaim at the hands of a crowd which had, according to the instincts of self-preservation, considered it the acme of discretion. Their commanding authority was General Stephens, who, doubting that Buffalo was far enough removed from the field of operations, remained with his chief military bodyguard at an hotel in New York, where, accompanied by his wife, he appeared upon the hotel piazza and delivered speeches, while his wife posed as an Irish priestess, crowned with wreaths of shamrock. That was all, except that the decision was to mobilise and come again for another Canadian reception.

THEN BY WAY OF THE NORTH-WEST

The next military manoeuvre found what was left from the Ridgeway holocaust, joining the half-breeds and a few Indians, in 1869-70, as far as they could get from the scene of their exploits of 1866; that in the Canadian North-West Territories. Some were drafted with the active Provisional forces, others became war authorities in a Provisional Government; in fact everything went as well as the poetic marriage bell until a prominent soldier, Sir Garnet Wolseley and Canadian troops marched up from the east—then these mighty warriors again sought safety by unprecedented sprinting. That was all save that some good men were deceived, a few bad men injured—but a poisonous example left behind.

THE FINAL RAID OF 1870

Still the O'Neils, the Cosgraves, the Savages and the

Stephens, including vocal renderers of that heart-moving ballad which wailed about "news goin' 'round" how the shamrock was "forbid by law to grow in Irish ground," seemed convinced that the root of the evil was a Canadian perennial—so organized again. This was in 1870, breaking out in both Ontario and Quebec, some said a Confederation visit. Whatever motive may have impelled this sudden explosion, it proved more serious than military authorities had reason to credit; a nasty eruption, breaking out in two places, threatening to doubly jeopardise the marauders, for they were facing unanticipated resistance from men like Colonel George and Robert Denison, Col. Lindsay, and commanding officers East and West. On the 6th of April, 1870, the British Minister at Washington informed the Ottawa Government of an impending Fenian raid over the borders into Canada. Sir George Cartier was Minister of Militia and Sir John A. Macdonald, Premier and Minister of Justice. A rather gruesome situation in case of raiding failure. Sir John had named Sir George "My French-Canadian twin brother." However, the catastrophe "materialized"—many Quebec regiments were ready; Montreal cavalry; the 50th Huntingdon borderers; the 21st Battalion; the Montreal Garrison Artillery and Field Battery. One thousand men called out in the counties of Chateauguay and Missisquoi and these were held at headquarters—the camp strength being 6,200. Simultaneously, the militia was called out on the Detroit River and Niagara front, the Grand Trunk Brigade, Mount Royal and Victoria Rifles, the Chasseurs in Montreal, the 60th Rifles (regulars), H Battery Royal Artillery, Gunboat *Prince Alfred* and troops distributed and quartered at every strategic point. On the 24th of May, 1870, President Ulysses Grant invoked the Neutrality Act, which might have been done earlier as it was from Washington that fears of a Fenian raid were made known to Canada. Still there may have been red tape obstacles. A writer, Captain John A. Macdonald, states:

"At 11 a.m., 25th of May, General O'Neil, as had been done in great European wars, addressed his troops, telling them, 'You are the advance guard of the Irish American army for the liberation of Ireland. . . . Forward . . . March . . . The eyes of your country are upon you.'"

Canadian forces occupied Eccles Hill, then more troops from Vermont and Burlington arrived. The Canadians opened briskly; their opponents wavered but fired several volleys. Private James Keenan "ventured too far" and received a ball wound in his leg. The invaders again wavered and General O'Neil bawled another stimulating address:—

"Men of Ireland, I am ashamed of you. You have acted disgracefully. . . . I will give you another chance comrades! I will go on with my officers and die in your front. I leave you now to the command of General Boyle O'Reilly."

O'Neil left, concealing himself in the Richards Hotel, until arrested by General Foster, U.S. Marshal, and conveyed to St. Alban's, Vermont. More troops arrived at St. Alban's. The banks and other places were looted (leaving damages to be asked by Canada but never paid). Meanwhile the 60th Missisquoi, under Colonel Brown Chamberlain, raked their opponents fore and aft. These stopped marching and took to running, but was defeated everywhere; not many were killed as even the Snider Enfield rifle would not drive death-dealing cartridge far enough. So the Grand Army of the Irish Republic melted into space, thoroughly intimidated but with, generally speaking, undiminished ranks. It has been said that there would have been a different story had *real* Irishmen been at the front. One is inclined to believe there would have been real fighting.

It is true that a select number were found in Winnipeg and adjacent districts assisting the half-breeds and Indians, but their achievements in sprinting when danger threatened had by no means deteriorated.

NORTH-WEST TROUBLES, 1885

From many points of view, the year 1885 was interesting in many particulars, the one solacing event being the rapidly approaching completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway, both east and west, and the hoped-for driving of the last spike at Craigelachie. Early in the spring (March) rebellion, an Indian uprising on the Canadian North-West prairies as well as forest stretches north-west, powerfully sustained by half-breeds, startled the Government at Ottawa and the general public in eastern as well as western settlements throughout British Columbia and the ocean shore cities of Vancouver and Victoria. By the 30th of March, General Middleton was hastening to the fronts from Ottawa, while thousands of Canada's soldiery rallied under the commands at the head of which were such men as Lieut.-Colonel Grasscett, Royal Grenadiers; Lord Melgund, afterwards Lord Minto, (Governor-General); Lieut.-Colonel Montizambert; Colonel Williams of Port Hope, commanding the Midland Battalion; Colonel Straubenzie; the lamented Major Howard, of Gatling gun fame; Major Dawson; Captain Mason; Captain Manley; Surgeon-Major Casgrain; Doctor King; Major-General G. S. Ryerson, Army Service; Lieut. Fitch (a popular Toronto boy); scores of officers and brigades of the best fighting men on the American continent. That certainly was an order of some dimensions. The force lacked a battalion of Canadian Mounted Police to make it absolutely invincible! But these splendid fellows did all they could in a hundred places and at a hundred vital points. At Ottawa, as in the trouble which involved Sir George Cartier in 1869-70, the Minister of Militia at this period was Sir Adolphe Caron, thoroughly versed in military routine. An incident found its way into club land, during the North-West trouble illustrative of the minister's departmental priority, which the writer vouchsafes to be absolutely true. No sooner had the rebellion assumed definiteness than the question of conveyance of supplies had to be considered. Rivalry was limited in that section of Canada, but there were competitors. Just after the Government had decided upon sending troops, one of the most popular and prominent officials of Mr. James Hill's railway system arrived in

Ottawa from St. Paul, sent his card into the Militia Department and, with a brief delay, was enlightening Sir Adolphe Caron upon the dangers and difficulties of forwarding supplies and equipment in that far-off region. After the issue had been fully ventilated, the St. Paul gentleman remarked, "Well, Sir Adolphe, we will undertake the contract. Our road is equipped for it and we will not only give satisfaction, but \$100,000, for your election fund!" Sir Adolphe was on his feet in a second, exclaiming, "Colonel Guthrie, I would ask you to leave my office, but I know you to be a gentleman and that what you offer is the custom of your country, so let it pass. I may say, as you know, we have our national line."

It must be remembered that in April, 1885, when the rebellion occurred, the Canadian Pacific Railway could be operated only as far west as Biscostasing, on the north shore of Lake. Here a break in sectional construction occurred, leaving a gap of over forty miles for sleigh transport and in spring a weather temperature of ten to twenty below zero, four feet of snow and considerable forest. Camp Desolation. From that point flat cars were laid on the heavy snow, conducive to a rocky jolting run over 150 miles; then 20 miles march, across the ice to McKellar's Bay; then flat cars to Jackfish Bay; again 20 miles march and next flat cars to Nipigon, and yet 14 miles to the main line. Much of this was accompanied by rain, snow, slush and frost. Winnipeg was reached; that meant hospitality and enthusiasm. Off again for the West, mostly train transportation; then action of another kind in various centres of disturbance. General Middleton was at Clarke's Crossing. Forces were despatched, Lord Melgund and Colonel Montizambert in command, to cross the North Saskatchewan. Cut Knife Creek and Castleton were critical points and by the 21st of April the roar of cannon and the aggressive crack of firearms generally spoke the language of death. Then came Batoche, surrender, victory. The uprising had proved a failure and justice called upon the malefactors to account for their misdeeds. Alas! In some homes in towns, hamlet or city throughout the Dominion there stands a vacant chair sacred to the memory of a Canadian hero who gave his life for Canada and the Empire. In this connection it should be remarked that the rebellion of 1885 in the North-West was the first occasion upon which Canada determined to deal with serious internal aggression without calling for Imperial co-operation. Doctor Ryerson, of Toronto, who was one of the first to tender his services, says, "In the North-West field forces there were no Imperial soldiers except General Middleton and Captain Haig, R.E."

CANADA FOR THE EMPIRE

REBELLION IN THE DARK CONTINENTS

On the 9th of October, 1899, President Kruger, of the Boer Republic, issued an ultimatum demanding "arbitration, withdrawal of troops from the frontier and compliance within forty-eight hours." This was rejected by Great Britain. Strange to say, less than fifteen years afterwards, Austria placed a similar limit in her ultimatum to Servia, always the impossible when war had long before been determined upon. True, the German Kaiser boasted that he had sent Her Majesty Queen Victoria plans and sugges-

tions prepared by his military aces for the subjugation of South Africa. At the same time, he was planning to accomplish the mastery of the world! But that is another story.

By one climbing mountains in British Columbia's mining area, little was heard of war echoes in South Africa; what we heard had been very disquieting. That vast stretch of country was 7,000 miles removed from our peaceful Dominion. I had business in the east, so found myself in Montreal, late in September, having been at the Capital for a brief stay, and was certainly surprised to observe the undercurrent of public sentiment favouring the policy of Canada participating in an effort to lighten the burthen borne by the Motherland. Scores of our prominent military men had proffered services; to such an extent in fact, that far-off Queensland had voluntarily tendered armed assistance. When in Montreal, I casually met Mr. Charles Cassels, then a very prominent citizen. He was so warmly obsessed by the war spirit that I agreed to have a talk with Mr. Hugh Graham, of the *Star*, one of Canada's outstanding journalists. The office was then under course of rebuilding, and I found him in the third storey, surrounded by carpenters' and builders' equipment—but at his desk. He gave me a hearty reception; we had a lengthy conference, the result being my consenting to write a general appeal to the Canadian public. This appeared on the front page of the *Star*, two days after, surrounded by telegrams from prominent men of all classes, the mayors of cities and other officials, approving the *Star's* policy of immediate action by those in authority. We had talked about the possibility of Sir Wilfrid Laurier consenting to assume so great a responsibility and I did not hesitate to say, "Mr. Graham, I have known Sir Wilfrid since 1874. He is loyal to Great Britain and I venture to say will do his duty, but remember—it is a serious move for him, so give him time to meditate." Mr. Graham said, "All right, I hope so." On the 3rd of October, the Right Hon. Joseph Chamberlain cabled Lord Minto:

"Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief desire to express high appreciation of signal exhibition of patriotic spirit of the people of Canada shewn by offers to serve in South Africa."

On the 13th of October the Government passed an Order-in-Council to authorize a moderate expenditure without summoning Parliament.

"As such expenditure under the circumstances cannot be regarded as a departure from the well-known principles of constitutional government and colonial practice nor construed as a precedent for future action."

The result was that two contingents of Canadian forces went to South Africa. I have always remembered Mr. Graham's action in a crisis, more particularly when recalling his great efforts years before in raising immense sums for help in the terrible famine in India. His rise to the peerage was well deserved. The South African war was raging in November, 1900, when Sir Wilfrid advised a general election and was sustained.

"Thank God for the news you have telegraphed me." These words were cabled by Her Majesty Queen Victoria to General Redvers Buller, in response to his message (February, 1900) announcing that Ladysmith (besieged

since the 2nd of November, 1899), had been relieved. But the end was not yet, although for a brief time many viewed this triumph as virtually settling the war. Lord Roberts and Kitchener had arrived at Capetown in January of 1900. Lord Dundonald's forces had captured Cengolo Hill; Monte Christo was reduced by Lyttleton's and Hylliard's brigades, Lord Roberts had reached Paardeberg and issued a proclamation promising protection to the Free States; the Boer main positions between Tugela and Ladysmith had been carried and Cronge surrendered at Paardeberg. The Canadian troops, daring to a degree, eliciting unstinted praise from veteran regulars, had rushed the enemy's trenches, 4,000 prisoners being captured, the British loss being 18 officers and 245 others. Then came the spectacular surrender at Ladysmith. Kruger, the Boer president, sanctioned peace offers which were promptly rejected by Lord Salisbury's Government, after which Lord Roberts captured Bloemfontein and surrender of arms ordered, while Methuen advanced towards Mafeking ferry at Warren-town. At this stage the enemy appeared to become desperate, when one of their generals (Piet Joubert) died at Pretoria on the 27th of March, 1900. By the end of that month the British made steady onward progress; again the Boers resorted to the white flag appeal, using it for ambush purposes, by which Captain Elworthy was entrapped and murdered, together with another officer and 21 other men. On the 17th and 18th of May, Mafeking which had been under siege and gallantly defended by Major-General Baden-Powell and his men from the 13th of October, 1899, the enemy succumbed and the siege was raised. From that period, with very few reverses, the British forces followed up relentlessly; Queensland, Canada and other auxiliary troops behaved splendidly, but enteric fever prostrated over 57,000 victims, 9,000 dying, my son, Edward Compton, Trumpeter for the Strathconas, among the number.

On the 30th of May, President Kruger made rapid flight from Pretoria to Waterbalboven and the Gordon Highlanders and City Imperial Volunteers, under French and Ian Hamilton, defeated the Boers at Roodeport, while the British flag floated over Johannesburg. Then followed British reverses at Roodevat. Paget defeated the Boers near Leeuwkop and on the 7th of July (1900) Paget and Clements captured Bethlehem. From this date a series of triumphs signalled the progress of Kitchener, Bruce Hamilton, Methuen, Redvers Buller, Baden-Powell, Pole-Carew, Ian Hamilton. Despite this, Kruger, in comfortable quarters, continued to telegraph Botha: "Keep on fighting."

Then arrived news of Queen Victoria's last illness and death; she had striven to maintain peace and subsequently restore it. King Edward cabled Kitchener on the 30th of January, 1901:

"One of the Queen's last enquiries was after yourself and the gallant army under your command."

Again in March, the future Lord Kitchener telegraphed Botha offering "Peace and Amnesty." This too was rejected; still it was evident that the Boers were sparring for time, with an eye towards the treasury and other concessions from the British Government. Treachery in white flags, unwarlike ambush, cold-blood assassination were resorted to, even murdering groups of natives. Thus month after

month desultory fighting was interspersed with tactics of savagery; unarmed constables shot down—martial law was extended in Cape Colony. Finally the British military authorities determined upon adopting British fighting and dogged British methods towards reducing the enemy to impotence. On the 15th of August, 1901, a proclamation was issued calling upon the Boers to surrender “before the 15th of September under pain of banishment and confiscation of property.” The propitiatory response was the wrecking and firing of a train at Waterval on the 30th, thus causing the death of Lieut.-Colonel Vandeleur, 16 others and 25 wounded. Immediately following trains were wrecked and looted in Cape Colony by the Boers the first week in September. British reprisals were British—out in the open:

1. On the 5th of September, Col. Scobel captured Lotter’s command near Petersburg, killed 19 Boers, capturing Lotter and Breedt and 102 prisoners.
2. 1-4 September, Methuen captured General Lemmer, killed 19 Boers and grouped 44 prisoners.
3. September 10th, Schecpen’s command routed at Laingsburg by Col. Crabbe, Van de Merive killed Du Plessis and 37 prisoners.

The white flag was again outraged and Captain R. Miers murdered. Then ensued sudden attacks from ambush, guerilla operations, white flag atrocities, a few advantages gained by the Boers and then—collapse!

A Peace Conference was held on May 13th, at which Louis Botha, DeWet, Delary, Smuts and Hertzog faced Lord Milner and Kitchener in Pretoria. Train wrecking Hindon surrendered and by the 29th of May, 1902, the Boer delegates returned to their headquarters at Vereeniging. The terms of surrender were:

Unconditional surrender; Imperial grant of \$15,000,000 and loans for Boer repatriation; no death penalty on rebels; Dutch language to be used in law courts when necessary. Accepted and signed by the Boers before Milner and Kitchener, at Pretoria.

King Edward VII sent a message of thanks to Lord Kitchener on the 1st of June, 1902. On the 2nd of June, Lord Kitchener congratulated the Boers on the good fight they had made and welcomed them as citizens of the Empire. The thanks of the King and Parliament to the army and navy, colonials, Indian force, volunteers, a grant of \$250,000 to Lord Kitchener, “who had dealt with 90 mobile Boer columns over an area larger than the European States.” Vote in the House of Commons, 380 yeas—44 nays. On the 23rd of June, 1902, Lord Kitchener sailed for England, leaving Lieut.-General Lyttelton in command.

THE ROLL CALL

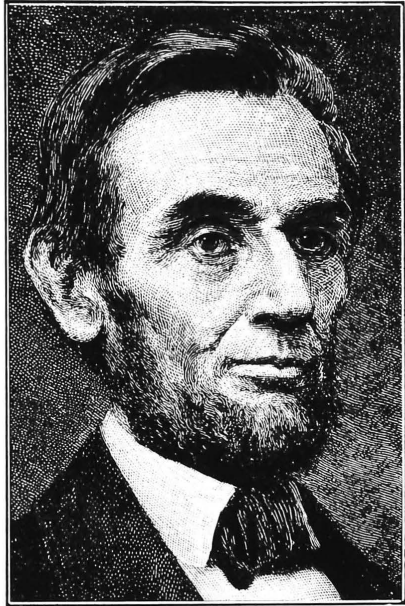
Total British forces in South Africa—448,345.

Total mobilised in South Africa up to May, 1902, segregated as follows:

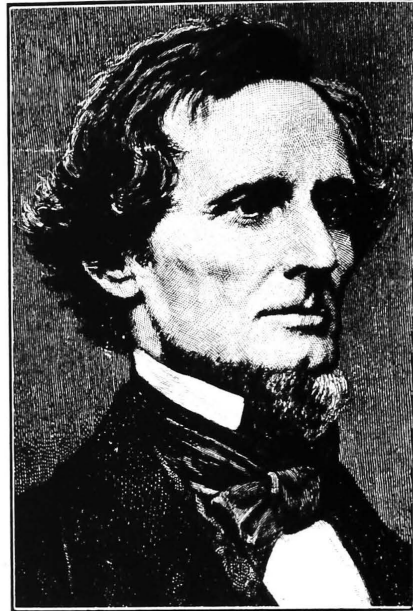
Troops already there	9,940
British force (home)	337,219
India	18,534
Colonies	30,238
In Africa (Volunteers and standing organizations)	52,414
Total	448,345

The cost of the war (British) is recorded as exceeding \$1,115,000,000.

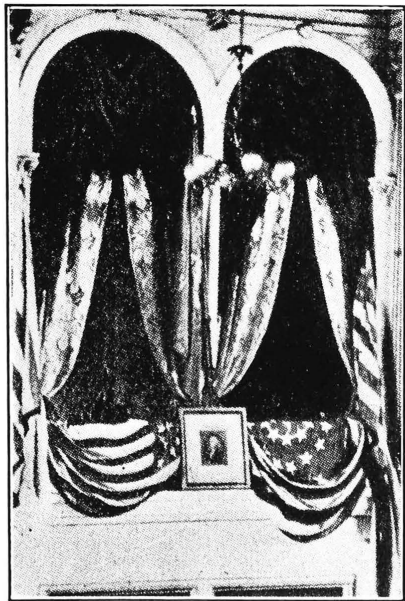




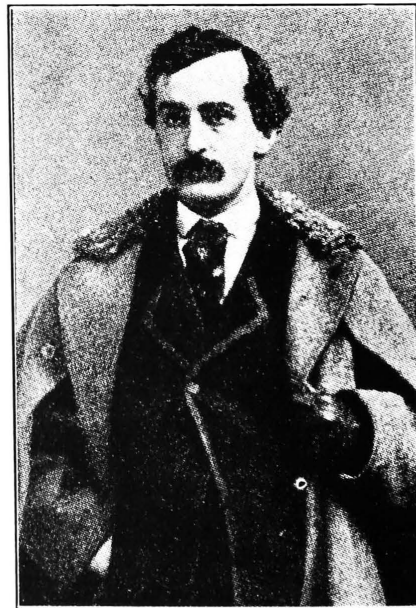
ABRAHAM LINCOLN



JEFFERSON DAVIS



BOX IN FORD THEATRE WHERE
LINCOLN WAS SHOT



JOHN WILKES BOOTH
LINCOLN'S ASSASSINATOR

Echoes from Tragic Surroundings

Death of Lincoln and D'Arcy McGee

Reciprocity abrogation (1866) traced to a later date, may enlighten those anxious to solve a problem perplexing to some statesmen and still worthy of interest to the present generation. The American Congress declared against reciprocity because during their civil wars we had supplied their market and the balance was in our favour! The fratricidal struggle between North and South closed in April, 1865; after that grim tragedy stalked beside the Angel of Peace; scarce had General Lee surrendered at Appomattox, than the assassination, in Ford's Theatre, of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by John Wilkes Booth, startled every civilized community. There was mourning throughout the North; equally so in Canada, for family and a nation bereaved. The world lost one whose humane instincts went out to the oppressed of all lands; whose patience and wisdom had preserved the Ship of State from a thousand perils. It was Abraham Lincoln whose tears fell upon the pulseless form of poor Colonel Ellsworth, of the New York Zouaves, done to death by a Southern sympathiser (1861), who resented the hauling down of a confederate flag. Four years after, April, 1865, that President's heart was stilled by the bullet from a weapon in the hands of a fanatical traitor to his country. When Lee surrendered, newspapers published lurid accounts of the dramatic event; but the end is told by General Grant, who became President some years afterwards (1869-1877). The following was his statement.

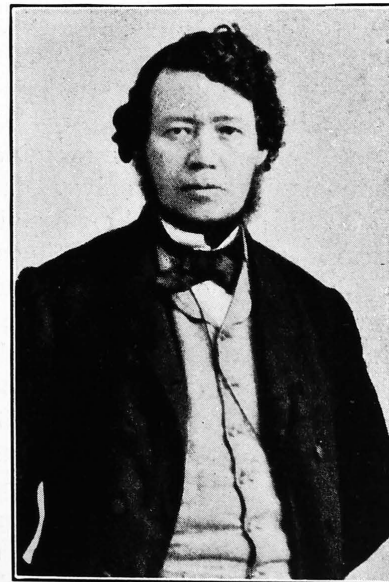
"The talk of surrendering of Lee's sword and my handing it back, this and much more that has been said about it, is the purest romance. The word sword or side-arms was not mentioned by either of us, until I wrote it in the terms. If I had happened to omit it, and General Lee had called my attention to it, I should have put it in the terms, precisely as I acceded to the provisions about the soldiers retaining their horses. Lee and I separated as cordially as we had met; he returned to his own line and all went into bivouac for the night at Appomattox."

Looking backwards, recalling those lurid days, with a record of ghastly horrors, that mad sectional war, in which brother killed brother and fathers cursed their sons: parting, never to meet again, one would imagine that Providence having decreed peace, prosperity and partial amity, no possible motive could tempt the present generation to revive an issue fraught with such heart-searing memories. Time is said to be the great panacea for human ills; why reopen sores scarcely healed? In 1924, nearly sixty years after battles had been fought and victories won or lost, a controversy was raging as to the numbers engaged in killing one another! Would not silence have been more Christian-like? How many unfortunate conscripts and volunteers did

the South rally during the war? "Six hundred thousand," Mr. Cornelius Hite estimated. This added fire and brimstone to the controversy. Northern writers were asserting that their armies slaughtered almost that many, and announced the fact that since 1903 the war department with a corps of expert "Analyzers" had been computing from the "Roster" (register) the active forces of North and South (including re-enlistments) for the whole period of the war; 2,138,948 for the North and 1,600,000 for the South. The North then had a population of 30,000,000; the South (white) 9,000,000. To arrive at this estimate, the fact was emphasized that the confederate law was designed "to bring in the entire white population capable of bearing arms, from seventeen to fifty years of age." So, after many years, the wound was opened again. The process seemed almost inhuman—certainly uncommendable, perhaps reprehensible.

But Canada likewise had troubles. Already the termination of the struggles between North and South was liberating the activities of thousands inimical to Great Britain, the result being the mobilization of what was understood to be a Fenian organization, one branch under Generals Stephens and O'Mahoney; another under Roberts and Sweeny. Both Archbishop Connolly and D'Arcy McGee denounced the desperate marauders, who not only proclaimed their determination to destroy and occupy a portion of Canada, but drive the English out of Ireland! The venerable Archbishop of Halifax (Connolly), addressed his letter to the Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick, a lengthy but effective and patriotic document. In this he warned the Irish malcontents:

"If they come on their own resources, it will indeed be a laughable scare. Two million Protestants and 1,800,000 Catholics, who have mothers, wives, and daughters, happy homes and free altars, and a Government of their own choice, will meet them as they would the freebooter and assassin with knife in hand on the trail of his victim."



D'ARCY MCGEE

D'Arcy McGee had, a few months before, at the annual concert of St. Patrick's Society, Montreal, spoken eloquently upon behalf of Canada and her population, adding:

"At the risk, however, of sharing the fate of all unmasked advisers, I would say to the Catholics of Upper Canada in each locality, if there be any, the least proof that this foreign disease has seized on any, the least among you, establish for your own sake, for the Country's sake, a Committee which will purge your ranks of this political uprising. Weed out and cast off those rotten members, who, without a single Government grievance to complain of in Canada, would yet weaken and divide us in these days of danger and anxiety."

These words cost the life of D'Arcy McGee, and on the 7th of April, 1868, the Dominion lost a great citizen!

Poor McGee recovered sufficiently to be present during a portion of the session of Parliament; ere two months had elapsed he fell by the hand of an assassin.

Canada was not destroyed, nor were the English driven out of Ireland; the results proved the correctness of Bishop Connolly's forecast! Alas! not so in Ireland, for the long list of crimes committed there were black stains upon the escutcheon of civilization. The writer was in New York, where returned Irishmen held an open air meeting; both General Stephens and his wife, the latter crowned with shamrock, were received with wild enthusiasm when appearing upon the portico of the Metropolitan Hotel. He (the writer) in perfect innocence inquired of one of the spectators "if that was General Stephens?" The man fairly glared with indignation, replying, "Yes, that's General Stephens and you know d——d well it is." Not knowing what penalty attached to ignorance of the patriot's name, a sudden disinclination to remain for the speeches developed; nothing further followed, except that I made a hasty start for the hotel at which I was sojourning. Fine hostelry, safe—and comfortable! Today every well-thinking Irishman is proud of Ireland liberated, Ireland prosperous, as a Free State!

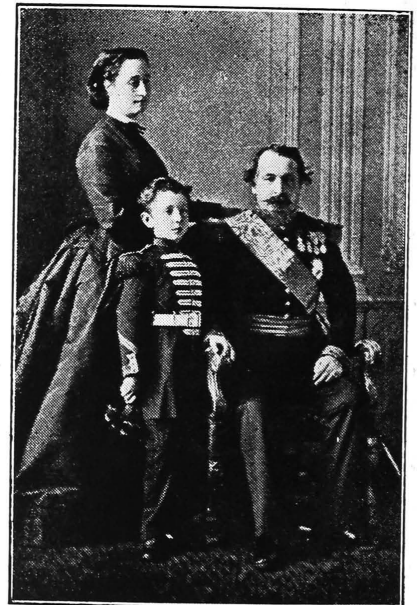
The tragic fate of D'Arcy McGee recalls the name of James Goodwin, then a prominent citizen of Ottawa. This gentleman was not only a devoted friend of the great Irishman, but a worshipping admirer. He passed from the scene many years ago. I frequently listened to his reminiscent conversation, with reference to poor McGee. Only a true-born Irishman could have spoken in such eulogistic, almost reverential terms. He spoke of Sir John Macdonald—Sir John personally and politically, D'Arcy McGee, as a patriot who died in the cause of Ireland and sacrificed his life for Canada.

After dwelling upon the broad principles inspiring his leader and his confidence in Canada's future, poor McGee retired to a room always reserved for him, usually resting on a sofa or his bed, beside which were paper, pens, ink and pencils. In this position he wrote most of his speeches or prepared notes for future use. Each page when completed was dropped to the floor, the whole being subsequently gathered and placed upon the table. A strange, almost weird, occurrence was a dream, the particulars of which he related to Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin. This was only two days before he was called hence. "Oh such a dream, such a dream," he exclaimed—"Such a fearful dream." Reminded of this by Mrs. Goodwin, he said:—"I seemed to stand on the cliff overhanging Niagara Falls; I saw a boat in which two men were seated, rapidly running down the current.

I warned them as loudly as possible; then they appeared to reverse the boat, pulling up stream—but I fell forward into the boiling abyss." This was on Sunday evening; on April 7th (Tuesday), 1868, he was assassinated. A letter to Mr. Hughes, of Toronto, quoted elsewhere, bears date the 20th of February. Poor McGee wrote another, supposed to be the last, addressed to Sir John Macdonald, who had written warning him to be careful and to be "on guard against treachery." Answering this, over his signature, on the 25th of February, the ill-fated statesman added a postscript: "Many thanks for your hint about my personal safety. I shall not forget it." Joseph Pope verifies this in his "Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald." Parliament voted an annuity of \$1,200 to Mr. McGee's widow and \$5,000 each to his two daughters, added to this, debts and encumbrances upon his property were liquidated by subscriptions freely contributed by his personal and political friends. Sir John Macdonald truly said, in a letter to a friend, "his only crime was that he steadily and affectionately advised his countrymen in Canada to enjoy all the advantages that equal laws and institutions give to Irishmen and to Roman Catholics."

FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR

July, 1870, witnessed a struggle between France and Prussia, defeat of France at Wissemburg, Worth, Saarbrücken, Bionville, Gravelotte, Sedan! William of Prussia, acclaimed in the Hall of Mirrors, Palace of Versailles; Paris surrendered; a war debt of staggering proportions; the splendid provinces of Alsace and Lorraine ceded to—the conquerors. Tragic events, consecrated by blood freely shed by the flower of French chivalry. France, prostrate beneath the iron heels of an implacable foe. This was the harvest reaped from the seeds of pride, arrogance and imperial ambition. This the red record of the Franco-Prussian War, beginning in July, 1870, and closing with capitulation of Paris, on the 28th of January, 1871.

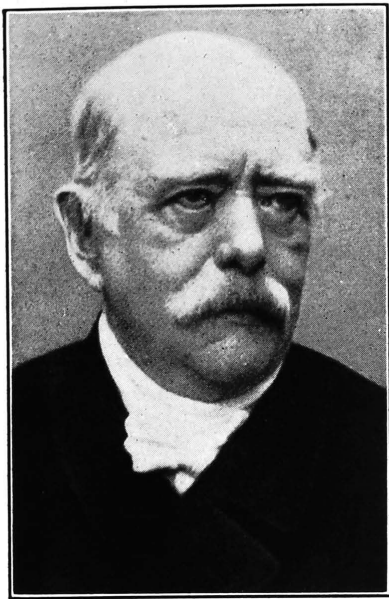


NAPOLEON III AND FAMILY

Canada viewed with horror the awful events of those days; her people were intent upon perfecting a Union of provinces, the consolidation of races, religious toleration and constitutional methods. Great Britain too was intent upon broadening and strengthening the ties of human brotherhood, the preservation of peace and glory of civilization, by consummating a settlement of many vexing issues between our people and the United States.

What was the effect of the war between France and Prussia? Who were the intriguing monsters responsible for deluging the soil of France with the blood of her sons;

piling high, mounds of inanimate humanity? The story is brief and readily chronicled. On one hand a ruler, Louis Napoleon, Emperor of France, anxious to redeem his growing unpopularity, fearing internal trouble and feverishly



BISMARCK

ready to adopt any method impelling concentration of the French populace upon higher aspirations. What more attractive than drawn swords for the recovery of lost possessions and supremacy over European principalities? Why ignore what seemed a providential opportunity? Spanish adherents, with the consent of King William of Prussia, head of the Hohenzollerns, had announced the candidature of Leopold, hereditary Prince of Hohenzollern, for the Spanish throne. A sharp protest was immediately entered by the French Legislative Assembly against any foreign potentate presuming to aspire to the throne of Charles the Fifth. Leopold, on the 12th of July, formally withdrew his candidature. Ordinarily, such action would have solved the problem. Not so in this unfortunate case: Louis Napoleon and his advisors wanted war. So did Bismarck, Von Moltke and Von Roon—heads of the German army. Whether they were confident of being able to bring their deadly scheme to fruition by agencies at work in France may never be known. Nevertheless, fate played into their hands and when fate wavered, the damnable trickery of the German trio proved triumphant. France demanded a pledge from the King of Prussia that no further attempt should be made to compass the design of placing a Hohenzollern on the Spanish throne; in fact, Bennedetti, the French ambassador, followed the Prussian King to Ems and meeting him on a public promenade brusquely submitted the proposition, demanding royal assurance that it would meet with his approval. Meanwhile, Bismarck, Von Moltke and Von Roon awaited results: The King of Prussia telegraphed a despatch authorizing his ministers in his name to refuse Royal Sanction. This message was tampered with by the conspiring trio, rendering the language used not only curt and insulting but, virtually declaratory of extreme measures rather than conciliatory suggestions. The King of Prussia hastened to his capital, received at the railway terminus by Bismarck and his co-intriguers, as well as the Crown Prince Frederick. Superfluous to say, within a few hours, mobilization of the North German Army was decided upon, and contrary to expectations, South Germany at first remained neutral; Bavaria and Wurtemberg stood steadfast; then the Princes of South Germany declared for the King of Prussia, organization was active and thorough; the Crown Prince Frederick at once taking command of the United Army. Then no more was heard of Leopold or his

Spanish Crown proclivities. Bismarck and his colleagues had plunged two powerful nations into war—had, it was declared, already induced Bazaine to surrender Metz, of which he was subsequently found guilty and exiled (although grave doubts exist as to his treachery, for he was a Marshal of France). The ill-fated Prince Imperial accompanied his Royal father, receiving his "baptism of fire," finally witnessing the Emperor's escape from the battlefield, whence he found a home at Chislehurst, England. The Prince, nine years afterwards, was killed in the Zulu War, having accompanied a British regiment, by consent of his mother, ex-Empress Eugène. As is well known, France became a Republic; her people intent upon recovering greatness, great in the effort. They dreamed of days and triumphs to come—France regenerated, Alsace and Lorraine redeemed, her people liberated. That dream was fulfilled in 1918.

On the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian War, the Queen wrote to Gladstone:—

"The Queen acknowledges Mr. Gladstone's letter of yesterday. She is glad to hear that the very serious aspect of affairs as regards our army, and the line which we may have to take with respect to the integrity of Belgium, are to be seriously considered in the Cabinet to-morrow.

"The feeling in the country and in Parliament, the Queen feels sure, is for measures being taken before the session closes, as expressed by Lord Russell, quietly to increase our forces. And she thinks also that a decided expression on the part of England not to allow Belgium to be attacked would prevent a greater extension of this wicked war. To call Parliament together again in the Autumn would cause far greater alarm, and be, as it always is, very unpopular."

If through life, Queen Victoria was firm in dictates, she was equally firm in her friendships. She believed in the divine right of sovereigns but possibly from an ethical standpoint. Towards Napoleon, the dethroned Emperor of France, her sympathy went out in all fullness. When the Franco-Prussian war began, she carefully chronicled passing events. As intimated above, it was feared that the guarantee of Belgium's integrity might be violated, but nearly forty-five years were to elapse ere this tragic occurrence startled the world. One of the earliest notes in her diary (September 5, 1870), shews the trend of her compassionate concern:—

"Balmoral, Sept. 5, 1870
—Heard that the mob at Paris had rushed into the Senate and proclaimed the downfall of the dynasty, proclaiming a Republic. This was received with acclamation and the proclamation was made from the Hotel de Ville. Not one voice was raised in favour of the unfortunate Emperor. How ungrateful. It was agreed that the following message should be conveyed to the Empress,

viz: 'That I was not insensible of the heavy blow which had fallen on her, nor forgetful of former days.' No one knows where she is."



VON MOLTKE

After the war, Queen Victoria received Napoleon at Windsor. She wrote in her journal:—

“At a little before 3 we went down with our children and ladies and gentlemen to receive the Emperor Napoleon. I went to the door with Louise and embraced the Emperor ‘comme de rigueur.’ It was a moving moment, when I thought of the last time he came here in '55 in perfect triumph, dearest Albert bringing him from Dover, the whole country mad to receive him, and now. He seemed very much depressed and had tears in his eyes, but he controlled himself and said, ‘Il y a bien longtemps que je n'al vu votre Majeste.’”

The German Crown Princess, daughter of Victoria, continued writing to the Queen letters full of advice on international affairs. These were believed to be inspired by Bismarck and irritated Victoria. One of the Queen's replies, written on July 17, 1877, was as follows:—

“Darling Child—I will now answer your letter of the 11th relative to Egypt, the proposal about which, coming from you, has indeed surprised me very much, and seems to me Bismarck's view. Neither Turkey nor Egypt have done anything to offend us. Why should we make a wanton aggression, such as the taking of Egypt would be. It is not our custom to annex countries (as it is in some others) unless we are obliged and forced to do so, as in the case of the Transvaal Republic. Prince Bismarck would probably like us to seize Egypt, as it would be giving a slap in the face to France and be taking a mean advantage of her inability to protest. It would be a most greedy action. I own I can't for a moment understand your suggesting it.

“What we intend to do we shall do without Prince Bismarck's permission, for he has repeatedly mentioned it to Lord Odo Russell. Buying the Suez shares is quite another thing. That was more or less a commercial transaction. How can we protest against Russia's doings, if we do the same ourselves.”

Providence was kind in calling Her Majesty before the last of German emperors not only violated Belgium's integrity, but outraged every law of God and man.

THE TREATY OF WASHINGTON

In 1871, the Imperial Government came to an understanding with the United States in connection with disputed issues. The fishery question, of grave importance to Canada, together with claims of the United States for damages sustained by American citizens, consequent upon the *Alabama* offences were main features demanding consideration. By the abrogation of the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854, rights of both expired. As time elapsed, the position became critical consequent upon accumulation of disputed issues not unnaturally causing irritation; thus, when one party to a grievance was unduly aggressive, accession to the list of demands created unnecessary friction and uncalled-for clamour. On the 26th of January, 1871, Sir Edward Thornton, British Minister at Washington, addressed a letter to the United States Secretary of State, proposing a joint High Commission to “treat and discuss the mode of settling the different questions that have arisen out of the Fisheries, as well as all those which affect the relations of the United States towards Her Majesty's possessions in British North America.” A conciliatory reply was received, from Washington, accepting the Imperial offer, but suggesting that the *Alabama* claims adjustment was essential to the restoration of cordial and amicable relations between the two Governments. This also was included in the disputed points. The Premier of the Dominion had reluctantly consented to participate in the formal arbitrament; but trouble was

brewing, for the week following initial proceedings contributed elements of discord; happily Sir John Macdonald possessed marvellous reserves of patience; his political life, so far, had demanded self-suppression, irrespective of personal sacrifices. He formed a far from enviable opinion of either the honesty or ability of American representatives at the Joint High Commission; in fact, the Canadian Premier openly inferred that a modicum of veracity characterized American allegations. Consequent upon a few carelessly defined provisions in the Oregon Treaty, the ownership of the Island of St. Juan in the Strait of Juan de Fuca, off the coast of Victoria, B.C., was referred to the Commission. The Imperial authorities appointed five Commissioners—Earl De Grey and Ripon; Sir Edward Thornton, Sir Stafford Northcote, Sir John Macdonald and Montague Bernard, Professor of International Law, University of Oxford. The American representatives were: Hon. Robert C. Schenk, the Hon. Hamilton Fish, the Hon. Samuel Nelson, the Hon. George H. Williams and Hon. Ebenezer R. Hoar. Although unusual for a Colonial public man to be appointed to adjudicate upon what was then considered Imperial, Sir John Macdonald, while bearing all responsibilities, was yet an interpreter of Canadian views. He was, however, well aware of the indifference of Canadian views. He was, however, well aware of the indifference or selfishness with which some British plenipotentiaries had been known to dispose of Colonial questions, sometimes Colonial possessions, and naturally safeguarded his position upon several Canadian issues, by refusing to accept a place upon the Commission until an “explicit declaration of Canadian rights had been given by the Imperial Parliament;” also exacting the condition that the Fishery Articles should depend upon ratification by the Canadian Parliament. In correspondence, the Imperial Government suggested certain compromises on the Fishery dispute, by a money payment by the United States, which was at once rejected. The joint High Commission met at Washington the end of February, continuing until the 8th of May, on which date the Treaty was signed. This was ratified by the United States on the 24th of May and by the Imperial Parliament on the 17th of June. Settlement of the *Alabama* claim (United States against Great Britain) was referred to an arbitration board to meet at Geneva, Switzerland. It might be well to dispose of the *Alabama* award here; the arbitrators awarded over \$15,000,000. It is said that for years a considerable portion of that amount remained in the United States treasury, consequent upon shortage of claimants, sufficient to absorb sums alleged to be owing. To return to the finding of the joint High Commission:—

- (1) The statutory provisions with reference to Canadian Fisheries, to be suspended, as far as they prevented citizens of the United States from fishing in Canadian inshore waters.
- (2) Fish and fish oil (with defined exceptions) to come into Canada free of duty.
- (3) Continuance of the bonded system during twelve years or longer period according to Treaty.
- (4) Right of transshipment secured to the United States during the existence of the Treaty.

The question of St. Juan controul was left to the arbitration of the German Emperor, William of Prussia, who decided in favour of the United States. The Fenian and minor subjects for which Canadians made claims were not disposed of at the Washington round table. From the opening, however, a preconceived design appeared to be the awakening of Imperialistic devotion; failing that, resort to Imperialistic coercion. Sir John, on the 18th of April, 1871, wrote to Doctor Tupper, giving details of a caucus attended by the British Commissioners, with Lord de Grey as chairman:

"He (de Grey) thought we had better go on provisionally with the details of the article on the fisheries and for this purpose assume that H. M. Government had given its consent to the principle of arbitration; but that the U.S. commissioners should be distinctly informed that if Her Majesty did not assent to the proposal, our labours in this respect would go for nothing. The others expressed their concurrence in this view. . . . I said that as a majority of them had so decided, it was necessary for me to consider my own position and what I should do to keep myself right. I stated that I did not believe Canada would ratify the arrangement and my belief had been strengthened by your telegram which had gone home to England. . . . Lord de Grey was taken aback by this and said 'it was a very grave statement to make,' involving serious responsibility, and after such a formal statement he thought that he and his English colleagues should together consider what should be done."

It must candidly be admitted, judging from correspondence and open speech, Sir John was convinced that against him were arrayed not only his British colleagues, but all the representatives of Washington interests. Restrictive confidence was justifiable after analysing allegations advanced by certain dignitaries during the proceedings.

While the Dominion's first Minister was combating, step by step, carefully prepared propositions made by Mr. Fish, Mr. Hoar and other American members, the telegraph wires were flashing particulars to Ottawa. Some of the objectionable concessions demanded by Washington, were received with hospitality by the English Commissioners, nor did they appear to comprehend Canadian insistence upon clear definitions of what each clause meant, how it could be misconstrued and what unfair advantage might hereafter be claimed under either common law, equity or an American Secretary of State, for these were not all like Evarts, or Root, or Hughes.

On the 23rd of April, replying to a message from Sir John, Sir George Cartier telegraphed:—

"We are sensible of the gravity of the position and alive to the deep interests which Canada has in the settlements of all disputes between Great Britain and United States. The Queen's government, having formally pledged herself that our fisheries should not be disposed of without our consent, to force us now into a disposal of them for a sum to be fixed by arbitration, and free fish, would be a breach of faith, and an indignity never before offered to a great British possession. The people of Canada were prepared to exchange the rights of fishing for reciprocal trade rights to be agreed upon; but if these cannot be obtained, she prefers to retain her fisheries, and protests against the course which against her will is being pursued with reference to her interests and property. We were never informed that the fisheries would be inextricably mixed with the *Alabama* question, and could not have apprehended that an attempt would be made to coerce us into an unwilling disposal of them to obtain results, however important, on other points in dispute. Our parliament would never consent to a treaty on the basis now proposed."

It must not be forgotten that the American Commissioners had, while demanding free navigation of the St. Law-

rence for all time, positively refused to even discuss the freedom of navigation on the same terms so far as affected British interests. Finally, the treaty was agreed to, after some compromise measures. Even the expiring stages were distasteful in the estimation of Canada's Prime Minister. He thus wrote to Sir George Cartier, referring to official reports of proceedings:—

Washington, May 6, 1871.

"The language put into the mouths of the British Commissioners is strictly correct; but I cannot say so much for our American colleagues. They have inserted certain statements as having been made by them, which, in fact, were never made, but which they think it of importance should appear to have been made, in order that they may have an effect on the Senate. My English colleagues were a good deal surprised at the proposition, but as the statements did not prejudice England, we left them at liberty to lie as much as they liked."

Sir John continued by referring to his final conference interview with Lord de Grey:—

"I told him that while I had, as in duty bound, done all that I could to prevent serious mistakes being made with respect to Canadian questions and to make the Treaty as little distasteful as possible to the people of Canada, yet I must repeat my opinion that the arrangement, with respect to the fisheries were decidedly injurious to Canada, whose interests had been sacrificed or made altogether a secondary consideration, for the sake of getting a settlement of the *Alabama* and San Juan matters. I concurred entirely in the opinion expressed by the Canadian Government in your telegram, which stated that the Canadian Parliament would not sanction the arrangements, and said the time had come to decide what course I should take. It was quite true that Canada would still retain, in a great measure, the control of the fisheries question, by the clause which stated that the fishery articles should only take effect when the necessary legislation was had by the Dominion parliament; but this had been done in a manner least beneficial to Canada, as, in the case of her refusal to ratify the treaty, it would be patent to the people of the United States that Canada and England had a different policy upon the question, and that we could not expect any real support or backing from the Mother Country."

Lord de Grey appeared to have forgotten Canada, seemingly oblivious as to the probability of Sir John Macdonald's public career being abruptly terminated within a few calendar months. Sir John wrote to Sir George Cartier:—

"He (de Grey) replied that, in the first place, he considered it was the duty of us all, as plenipotentiaries acting on behalf of the Imperial Government, to carry out the positive instructions sent to us, whatever our individual opinions might be; that I was sufficiently protected by the fact that, on the two occasions, when I differed from my colleagues, the questions were submitted to H.M. Government and after such submission the articles were settled by direct orders from home; that the protocol sufficiently shewed that we acted under direct instructions. He further stated and pledged his honour for the sincerity of his statement, that he believed my refusal to sign would involve the certain rejection of the treaty. He said that, in fact, he had not the shadow of a doubt on the subject, and put the question to me, as to what my feelings would be if the negotiations fell through. It would then be shown to the world that the *Alabama* question was incapable of a peaceful solution, and sooner or later, whenever England happened to be in trouble elsewhere, a solution would have to be found in a war with the United States."

In fact, Sir John Macdonald's communications with Sir George Cartier and Doctor Tupper, during the Washington proceedings, prove beyond cavil that he was not only astonished but deeply grieved over the insensate methods of the British Commissioners on one side and American selfishness, greed, and shortage of veracity on the other.

In the early stages of the Conference he candidly scored his British co-commissioners upon the questionable reticence observable in the message from the Colonial Secretary to the Governor-General at Ottawa, in that it did not state there was any necessary connection or interweaving of different subjects; contending that Canada had been unfairly dealt with by so mingling the points at issue, all in reality being separate and distinct in their bearings. There is no reason for doubt that the great Canadian imperialist, with a full slate before him, much as he desired to promote peace and British prestige, would have hesitated ere accepting a seat at the board. Having done so, he was not the man to retreat. He wrote to Sir Charles Tupper as well as Sir George Cartier, on the 29th of March:—

"I am greatly disappointed at the course taken by the British Commissioners; they seem to have only one thing on their minds—that is to go back to England with a Treaty in their pockets, no matter at what cost to Canada."

All Lord de Grey and his colleagues seemed to think of was a settlement favourable to Great Britain; their policy appeared to be—"Jockey for place," conciliate Washington; appeal to Canada's loyalty; failing success—brow-beat and terrorise. Happily, on certain points, Sir John stood firm, patience and self-assertion wrung surly acquiescence from a body of men quite ready to jeopardise loyalty as existing in a very loyal section of the British Empire. Finally, the wheels were reversed; questions quite foreign to settlement of the Fisheries dispute, were relegated to other sources for arbitrament, Canada, true to the Mother Country, although slightly shaken, stayed in the Empire ring and remains there today—a national Entity.

The House of Commons met at Ottawa in the spring of 1872 and in May the country heard from the lips of Sir



EDWARD BLAKE

John Macdonald one of the most convincing speeches ever delivered by him. For several hours there had been verbal uproar, continuing after he resumed his seat, but in a minor key; the defence was unanswerable, from the point of view that Canadians made sacrifices for the Mother Country. The Hon. William Macdougall had consulted his supporters at a specially called public meeting (North Lanark), and when he conveyed their message to the

House of Commons, followed by Sir Charles Tupper, Sir Leonard Tilley, Sir George Cartier and John Hylliard Cameron, there was a lull in proceedings. The Hon. Speaker Cockburn, then submitted the resolutions:

On the 3rd of May, 1872, Sir John Macdonald moved

for leave to bring in a bill, to "carry into effect certain clauses of the Treaty negotiated between the United States and Great Britain, in 1871," to which the Hon. Edward Blake (West Durham) had moved an amendment as follows.—

This House feels bound to declare that while Her Majesty's loyal subjects, the people of Canada, would at all times make any reasonable sacrifice in the interest of the Empire, there is just ground for dissatisfaction pervading the whole country as to the mode in which our rights have been dealt with in the negotiations at Washington, and the subsequent proposal of our Government that England should accept a Canadian loan as the price of the adoption of the Treaty and the abandonment of the claims in respect of the Fenian raids, which affect not merely our peace, but also our honour and our peace.

Mr. E. V. Bodwell had also moved an amendment, the result being: total for, 51; against, 125. Government majority, 74. The vote of Mr. Blake's amendment was, yeas, 52; nays, 125. A final vote was taken (17th May) on the motion for second reading of the bill: yeas, 121; nays, 55. Government majority 66.

A few months subsequently a general election was gazetted and the country at once thrown into a vortex of excitement. The Hon. Alexander Mackenzie as leader of the Opposition, a man of hard common sense, logical and gifted with more than ordinary perspicacity, made the Washington "surrender" the chief topic of his platform addresses, while Edward Blake, a brilliant Canadian, excelled himself in attacks upon Sir John Macdonald's sacrifice of Dominion rights. "It is the beginning of the end" was his favourite expression, and beyond doubt carried weight with the electorate. The Government was sustained but by a decreased majority.

AWAKENING OF THE NORTH-WEST

STORY OF THE UPRISING OF 1869-70

HON. WILLIAM MACDOUGALL APPOINTED LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR

How wise the world would be were men and women capable of reversing the order of affairs, viewing and deciding by what transpires in the future instead of venturing upon the wide field of creating or abiding by precedents. So must Sir John Macdonald have thought, after finding himself a member of the Royal Commission to settle various intricate questions of vital consequence to Canada, while partially yielding certain points when demanded by diplomats representing the United States. That story will be found elsewhere. So, with the Hon. William Macdougall, commissioned Lieutenant-Governor of the North West, but in every vital respect powerless to even enter the land he was sent to govern. Instead, although inspired by optimistic hopes, he found stupendous obstacles, countless difficulties, startling problems, with discontented hordes barring his entry to the proposed seat of government—capped by hampering suggestions from the Administration at Ottawa. Sir John Macdonald's diplomacy saved the situation at Washington, but the first Lieutenant-Governor of the North West Territories passed through an ordeal few men would have experienced and escaped with their lives. Sir John Macdonald at Washington in 1871 had he foreseen accu-

mulated complications would have rejected a seat at the round table. So no doubt would Mr. Macdougall, had he foreseen nothing else than disappointment and tragedy: the empty honour followed him throughout.

And this was the situation:—

(1) Canada had neither accepted nor paid for title to the country; (2) Mr. Macdougall had been confined in Pembina, U.S., and no possible communication with the outside boundaries permitted; (3) Two months after his appointment, Mr. Macdougall was counselled from Ottawa to approach Riel in a conciliatory spirit (Sir John Macdonald, 20th Nov., Ottawa, 1869); (4) Riel had formed his Provisional Government on the 24th of November and intent upon starving Mr. Macdougall, took possession of the Hudson's Bay Company's fort, two miles from Pembina; (5) Both the Hon. Joseph Howe and Doctor Tupper, M.P., had visited Winnipeg, but neither was commissioned to take counsel with Mr. Macdougall, who was left to shift for himself; (6) Ottawa had so far refused to pay the purchase price of the North West estate, hence Canada had no title, it being vested in Her Majesty the Queen; (7) Mr. Macdougall appears to have been kept in ignorance of many complications at Ottawa, or informed too late; (8) Mr. Macdougall had been directed from Ottawa to consult Governor McTavish and Archbishop Tache. Mr. McTavish was dangerously ill, Archbishop Tache attending the Ecumenical Council at Rome; thus the first appointee to the Lieutenant-Governorship was virtually a prisoner in Pembina; (9) Under circumstances strangely envired and much to be deplored, he had been sworn in; a "round robin" was signed by scores of loyal subjects, and if Mr. Macdougall was to blame, what position did the government at Ottawa occupy? All the wrong, all the errors were in no degree attributable to Mr. Macdougall, for he did his utmost to restore order, but was ruthlessly denied entry into the country whose affairs he had been sent to administer.

For two hundred years, all Rupert's Land and the North-West Territories, comprising 800,000 square miles—were virtually subject to the jurisdiction of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1869-70, an auxiliary bulwark of the British Empire was absorbed by the Dominion of Canada; the Honourable William Macdougall being elevated to the Lieutenant-Governorship of this vast acquisition.

Formal measures for the taking over of Rupert's Land and North-West Territories attained practical significance, when, on the 4th of December, 1867, Hon. W. Macdougall, M.P., introduced resolutions in the House of Commons, requesting Her Majesty's consent to the transfer of Rupert's Land and the North-West Territories to the Dominion of Canada. These, sanctioned by Parliament, were forwarded to the Home Government and within reasonable time, Lord Monck received a dispatch from Downing Street intimating that the law officers of the Colonial Department and law officers of the Crown had arrived at a decision upon the Hudson's Bay title; furthermore, that it would be impossible to vest control by Canada over the Territory without an act of the Imperial Parliament, and possibly without a tentative arrangement with the Hudson's Bay Company.

A brief epitome of alleged rights of the Hudson's Bay Company will enable readers to more fully apprehend

Canada's position: in 1670 Charles II granted a Charter to "Prince Rupert and seventeen other noblemen and gentlemen" securing to them the right to trade in a territory draining into Hudson's Bay. In 1869 the company surrendered to Queen Victoria the rights granted by King Charles II, as well as other rights exercised or assumed, and all the lands and territories within Rupert's Land; the company, however, retained its posts and stations with the right of selection of a block of land adjoining each post and certain rights to land in the Fertile Belt, the boundaries of which were defined as follows: On the south by the United States boundary; on the west by the Rocky Mountains; on the north by the northern branch of the Saskatchewan; on the east by Lake Winnipeg, the Lake of the Woods and the waters connecting them. In 1872 a further agreement was made as to the land in the Fertile Belt. Not until 1925 did the Dominion succeed in finally settling all disputes, when the *London Times*, through its Ottawa Correspondent made the announcement that settlement had been made between the Dominion Government and the Hudson's Bay Company in regard to which the Company was held to be entitled in the Western Provinces. Under the deed by which the Company surrendered the ownership of Rupert's Land it claimed 7,100,000 acres. As a result of negotiations with the officials of the Department of the Interior the Company agreed to accept \$6,639,000 (£1,327,000) in satisfaction of its claim. The dispute dated back to 1869.

The agreement reached in 1869 was confirmed by legislation; after which, the Canadian government appointed the Hon. William Macdougall, Lieutenant-Governor. For years prior to this, he had been a Minister of the Crown, having before that risen, step by step, in public estimation. As a journalist, he advocated reforms subsequently crystallized into legislation; was one of the Secretaries of the "Reform Convention," held in 1859, when vital issues were considered, some suggesting acquisition of the North West. This assemblage was under the auspices of what was known as the "Constitutional Reform Association," held at the Rossin House, Toronto, on the 9th of November, 1859.

Another meeting at Markham (Upper Canada), not far from Toronto, approved of by delegates, mortally disconcerted Mr. George Brown of the *Globe*, who in pitiless fulminations assailed opinions expressed by Mr. Macdougall in the columns of the *North American*, *Canada Farmers and Examiner*. Mr. Brown foresaw naught save revolutionary results, demanding a halt and the virtual court martial of the offending knight errant. Subsequently, Mr. Macdougall's publications were merged with the *Toronto Globe*, thus avoiding further censored thralldom. Defeated in Perth, after a bitter contest (1857), he found a snug harbour in North Oxford, which seat he retained until the next general election. Then followed intermittent cabinet positions (including Sandfield Macdonald's brief premiership) with service in the Coalition Government of 1864 (his colleagues being Mowat and Brown) and in a final cabinet position in Sir John Macdonald's Confederation Government (1867), retiring to accept the position of Lieutenant-Governor of the Canadian North-West, in 1869. This was the man who some critics did not, and even now do not, hesitate to

condemn as lacking judgment; he may have lacked judgment; not in evading a very invidious, if not compromising ordeal; rather, endangering his reputation by consenting to accept an office, not at that time, nor for months following, logically or legally in the gift of the Government. At the time, William Macdougall made his defence, in writing and speech; but for many years afterwards, although again in Parliament in 1878 and before that in the Ontario Legislature, avoided further controversy upon painful subjects. Once in the *Montreal Witness* he spoke rather bitterly, because reminiscently, of the North-West trouble.

There are some today who speak disparagingly and write lightly "of the spirit that's gone." Do these know the facts? Have they analysed the evidence, investigated circumstances, conditions, intrigues and motives underlying that disastrous epoch?

When Mr. Macdougall accepted the office of Lieutenant-Governor, no valid reason existed for believing that the transfer of Rupert's Land would be postponed indefinitely, or selfishness or indifference, or both, upon the part of the Hudson's Bay Company, as well as Downing Street, London, either retard or jeopardize the situation. What are the facts?

The appointee was commissioned to depart for the North West the latter part of September, 1869, with instructions to proceed to Fort Garry and to make arrangements for the organization of the government of the North-West, "upon hearing of the transfer of the country to Canada." His commission as Lieutenant-Governor clothed him with full power to assume duties of that office on the 1st of December, 1869. His entry into the Territory was disputed; he was virtually alone, his life in jeopardy, his family terrorized. With the exception of Colonel Dennis, whose diplomacy was far from infallible, although a firm believer in the future of Canada's newly acquired heritage. Mr. Macdougall, without competent advisers, became the victim of prolonged uncertainty, liable to be condemned for whatever policy he adopted; praised or censured, according to the veering of each political, racial or sectional gale. Who, at the most critical time, was the ambassador from headquarters, authorized to dictate, to warn, to caution, to co-operate or suggest? The name has never been revealed; hence it is reasonable to suppose no such dignitary was appointed. To be sure one military attendant was added to the staff; but certainly not invested with authority other than already vouchsafed the pseudo governor. In a general summing up, it must be remembered that advices from the East, including telegrams, departmental dispatches between Ottawa in Canada and Pembina in the United States, were liable to confiscation by Riel's emissaries. Mr. Macdougall being powerless to counteract rapidly recurring events in the North West, hence, the gravamen of his offence appears to have been over-confidence in those who should have protected him from the machinations of enemies within British possessions, encouraged by sympathetic adherents across the border.

On the 20th of November, 1869, Sir John Macdonald wrote Mr. Macdougall:

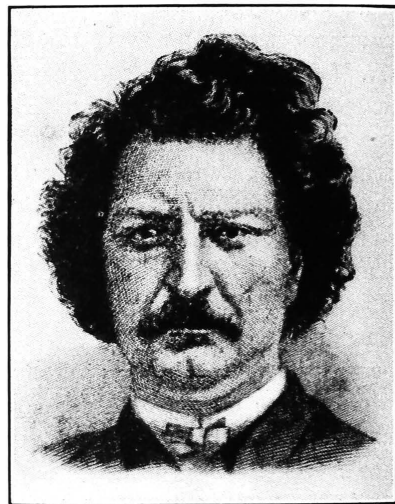
"It appears to me that you should ascertain from Governor McTavish the two leading half-breeds in the Territory, and inform

them at once that you will take them into your council. This man Riel appears to be the moving spirit, is a clever fellow, and you should endeavor to retain him as an officer in your future Police. If you do this promptly, it will be a most convincing proof that you are not going to leave the half-breeds out of the law."

Again:—

"It is, however, difficult at this distance, to give you anything like advice, as, long ere this reaches you, circumstances may have altered, so I can only wish you well through it."

Sir John's divination of the situation, viewed from Ottawa, fairly outlined a course of diplomacy advisable under existing conditions, providing the situation at Fort Garry remained unchanged. It so happened, however, that Governor McTavish was seriously unwell, and the Prime Minister's suggestions failed to reach their destination before the malcontents (24th of November) had formed a Provisional Government. Mr. Macdougall's communications were treated as "contraband of war"—seized and suppressed, whenever attempts were made to reach the high-and-mighty Riel or his conspiring satellites. Moreover, no two half-breeds of influence would have jeopardised their lives by violating pledges made to Riel and the Provisional Government. The problem might have been solved, if before the first day of November an Order-in-Council had been passed, formulating a policy of "patient waiting," and a duly accredited Minister of the Crown dispatched to Pembina, to co-operate throughout with Mr. Macdougall. This was not done, and certainly the prospective Lieutenant-Governor was powerless to accomplish



LOUIS RIEL

alone that which subsequently required Sir Garnet Wolseley, in command of a thoroughly equipped armed force, to accomplish; not forgetting that seven months had elapsed between the formation of Riel's Provisional Government and the arrival of troops from Eastern Canada.

Not until May, 1870, was Canada's fiscal agent (Sir John Rose) authorized to pay the purchase money accruing to the Hudson's Bay Company for the purchase of the North-West Territories, and not until the 23rd day of June (1870) that the Imperial Government legally transferred Rupert's Land to the Dominion of Canada. Six months after the date of William Macdougall's elevation to an office at the time beyond the jurisdiction of the Dominion Government, Sir John Macdonald wrote to Sir John Rose:—

"The longer Riel remains in power, the more unwilling will he be to resign it, and I have therefore no great confidence in his ratifying any arrangements made here with delegates. Under these circumstances, the preparations for the expeditionary force must not be delayed. We shall receive the delegation with all kindness and I think, beyond all doubt, make an arrangement with them; but we shall, at the same time, prepare for the expedition to leave by the end of April or beginning of May."

Sir John's faith in the preparedness of the Imperial Government was not justified by results. Lord Grenville urged the Dominion authorities to countenance the acceptance of military assistance in the North West, safeguarded by first paying the purchase money (\$1,500,000) to the Hudson's Bay Company; while Sir Edward Clinton Murdock's "Instructions" included a proviso that "the military were not to be employed to force the people to unite with Canada."

Sir John Macdonald wrote to the Governor-General, Sir John Young (Lord Lisgar) with reference to the almost asinine reservation that, even though troops were sent to quell rebellion in the North West, the etiquette of picnics, not articles of war, or laws applicable to treason or sedition, should prevail:—

"They are to be of no use. If we accept the country we are committed to its conquest, and must go on. We cannot return the country to Her Majesty or to the Hudson's Bay Company. Again, why should we be called upon to pay for troops that may be ordered not to act when they get to Fort Garry?"

This was common sense, propounded by a statesman who fully understood the pink loop tactics characteristic of Downing Street. Beyond peradventure, like Lord North and His Majesty, King George of old, Sir Clinton Murdock and his ilk were fully prepared to extend mental hospitality to a policy resembling in a moderated sense that which, a century before, terminated disastrously, in one portion of America.

But Mr. Macdougall, hampered by murderously inclined insurgents, was expected to keep the peace; in other words, discharge the duties of a policeman, powerless to use his baton. In all fairness, he was under existing conditions entitled to more consideration. Happily upon returning to the East, one Provincial as well as two Federal constituencies honoured themselves by electing him to represent them.

Years of association with the Hon. William Macdougall convinced the writer that few public men—apparently cold, impassive, unimpressionable—possessed to a greater degree sterling gifts of heart and mind. Sentimental to a fault, generous, simple in his tastes, full of the spirit of forgiveness and loyal friendship, he apparently, did not know what bitterness and acrimony meant; his well-stored mind responded readily to the call of political ally or opponent; he delighted in counselling young associates, at times seeming as though his whole being rebelled against retaining vengeful or unmanly feeling. He cared little for wealth or luxury, finding solace in his library, and peace and contentment in the home circle. He had been wrongfully censored on many occasions, betrayed by party politicians scores of times, but maintained both dignity and courtesy; one of his favourite precepts being, "Our Saviour never preached a doctrine suggestive or approving of treachery and hatred towards a fellow man." Not long ago, the writer perused a letter written by Lord Byron, in which Richard Brinsley Sheridan, the author and orator, was referred to. Byron wrote: "I saw him (Sheridan) weep at Robbins' the auctioneer. The occasion of his tears was some reference or another to the sturdiness of the Whigs, in refusing office and maintaining principles. Sheridan rose and said:

"'Sir, it is easy for my Lord G. or Earl B. or the Marquis B. or Lord H., with thousands upon thousands a year, some presently derived or inherited in either sinecure or acquisition from public money, to boast of their patriotism and resist temptation; but these do not know what temptation others have kept aloof from, who had equal pride, at least equal talents, and not unequal passions, and nevertheless know not, in the course of their lives, what it was to have a shilling of their own.' In saying this, he wept."

The writer thought of William Macdougall; unlike Sheridan, he was never impecunious; a call upon him for charity or moderate financial assistance seldom met with a rebuff.

A phase in the North West uprising, one gravely complicating the situation, is worthy of careful consideration, namely: the critical illness of Sir John Macdonald, in the early summer of 1870. For months before, he had complained of indisposition, but resolutely insisted upon devoting many hours, even to midnight, in personal efforts to solve the North West problem and its unanticipated entanglements. Many of his letters at that period were dictated by Sir John to his secretary, Mr. Charles Drinkwater (afterwards Secretary of the Canadian Pacific Railway). This gentleman's handwriting so much resembled the chirography of the Prime Minister that few could distinguish one from the other. Examining some lengthy correspondence between Sir John and Mr. Macdougall, and personally conversant with the late Mr. Drinkwater's penmanship, the writer was astonished at the similarity. This fact is emphasized in view of the possibility of the Conservative chieftain's approaching illness, prior to 1870, being questioned. Few readers in 1929 can estimate the political rancour of those dark days and the almost inhuman persecution and misrepresentation by which enemies sought to overwhelm him. When, on Friday, the 6th of May, 1870, telegraphic messages were flashed throughout all continents: "Sir John Macdonald is prostrated by a critical collapse;" political hostility moderated for the time being. In the House of Commons, Sir George Cartier announced with deep regret, that the Premier was in a critical condition, although after the lapse of a day, medical attendants were hopeful of recovery.

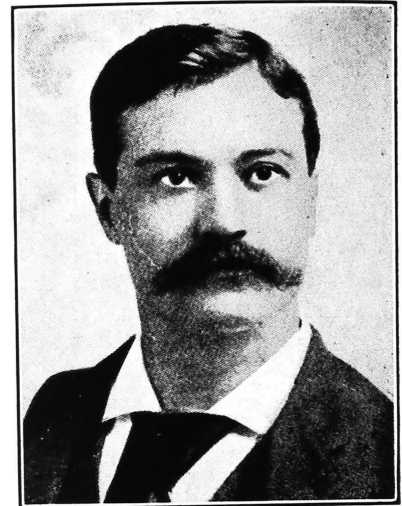
Doctor Bown, member for North Brant, and Doctor Grant (afterwards Sir James Grant) were unremitting in their efforts to alleviate the terrible sufferings of their distinguished patient. The former, addressing the House, said that he "had received a note, calling him to the bedside of the afflicted statesman, and found the symptoms alarming. The disease was biliary calculus, from which he suffered excruciating agony, until late in the evening. Remedies applied were effectual in relieving him. He spent a restless night, and at nine o'clock that morning, there was a slight improvement, subsequently confirmed. He was still unable to be removed, and, of course, to attend the proceedings in the House."

Sir John had been working incessantly at Council meetings, and with his usual devotion to duty where great national issues were involved, neglected personal interest or physical comfort. Serious problems demanded the concentration of every mental attribute upon questions of vital moment to the people of the Dominion. The North-West troubles were critical; added to this, many

of his associates were far from inclined to assume responsibilities, personal or political. Even Alexander Campbell, his colleague (afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario) was in no degree enamoured of the proposed acquisition of Prince Rupert's Land and the Territories; the same with the Hon. Joseph Howe, for the time being doubtful as to the efficacy of the Government policy. After the murder of Scott, another element, to a great extent racial, consequent upon Louis Riel being leader of the half-breed malcontents, produced further entanglements. In all candour, it must be said that dissatisfaction consequent upon Hudson's Bay procrastination, seemingly countenanced by Lord Grenville, as well as Sir Stafford Northcote complicated the situation. In some instances, Sir John Macdonald was left to bear the responsibility for many grave decisions, but chivalrously assumed the burthen. His illness emphasized this; was, in fact, an object lesson, which—though tragic in many particulars—brought into bold relief the shady side of administrative life. Those who had been vouchsafed opportunities for observing events during the past few years, fully realized that the passing of Sir John Macdonald would be an irreparable national loss. Divine beneficence otherwise ordained. By the beginning of June, the stricken statesman was able to expedite convalescence; visiting Prince Edward Island. The end of September found him again actively discharging the duties of his department.

Concerning the sad episode of 1869-70, Mr. Macdougall was very reserved; evidently having determined—after the publication of "Six Letters addressed to the Hon. Joseph Howe, M.P.," Secretary of State—to consider this chapter in his life closed. In 1881 a party of Eastern men visited Manitoba, myself among the number. The ex-Governor was received very cordially at Emerson, where a banquet was tendered him; he was also the guest of his son-in-law, Mr. George Brown, then manager of the Ontario Bank in Winnipeg, but refrained from reopening old wounds. Not for years after did he offer any further reasons for having been driven out of the country in 1869-70; this was in 1895 replying to a letter from Mr. William Houston, of Toronto. Both gentlemen were born in York (now Toronto) and had been connected with the *Globe*. Mr. Houston was an able exponent of Canadian constitutional law and a lecturer of cultured prominence. In his response, Mr. Macdougall guarded against a suspicion of recrimination. He briefly recounted the circumstances leading to his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor, his experiences at Pembina, conditions existing during his sojourn, the brutal assumption of authority upon the part of a group of half-breeds, their domineering tactics when warning him against any attempt to reach British territory, insisting upon quartering themselves in his private residence; his family were terrorized and his life threatened, the marauders becoming so aggressive that Mr. Macdougall armed himself and household with revolvers. His mail and telegrams were tampered with, his authority flaunted. After reciting these facts, he referred to his recall, but reflected upon no one as precipitating his appointment and failing to protect him in the hour of tribulation. He remained a personal friend of Sir John Macdonald, who seldom addressed him otherwise than "William."

In 1869 Mr. Macdougall suffered bereavement consequent upon the death of his first wife, to whom he had been married for twenty-four years; she was the daughter of Mr. Joseph Easton of Millbank, Ontario. In 1872 he married Mary Adelaide, daughter of John Beatty, a prominent physician of Cobourg, Ontario, a lady universally respected, and one whose gentle ministrations solaced him during a prolonged illness, occasioned by a fall from the platform of a car in motion at Cobourg station. He died in May, 1905, in his eighty-fourth year at his residence in Ottawa, comforted by the presence of his much-loved wife and family. The Government of which Sir Wilfrid Laurier was Prime Minister granted the widow a crown pension, in recognition of eminent services rendered the Dominion by her distinguished husband. Mr. M. O. Hammond in his "Fathers of Confederation" has preserved many interesting episodes in the life of his old friend and journalistic coadjutor, while that brilliant orator and journalist, the Hon. Joseph Howe, after associating with William Macdougall in public life, placed on record that



JOSEPH TASSE

which was not only deserved but doubly significant when delivered by a great contemporary from whom he had many times differed: "Mr. William Macdougall is the ablest parliamentary debater I ever heard."

LOUIS RIEL ELECTED M.P.

The return of Lieut.-Governor Macdougall from a situation presaging deplorable eventualities, naturally created intense feeling throughout the Dominion, and without unduly enlarging upon agitation following public meetings, inflammatory appeals and political discord, mainly centred upon Federal as well as Provincial Governments, both being invoked to adopt summary methods whereby Riel, the President of a newly formed Provisional Government at Fort Garry, should be brought to justice and tried for his offences—one in particular, condemnation of Thos. Scott, an Ontario man, and carrying out of the death sentence, despite intercession of leading men and women of Selkirk Settlements. It may, therefore, be advisable, without enlarging upon the gravity of Riel's crime, to briefly refer to events following Sir Garnet (afterward Lord) Wolseley's expedition to the disaffected country in 1870, quelling of the Riel-Lepine uprising, the insurrection of Metis and Indians, restoration of peace, and vindication of law and order.

Louis Riel owed much to Bishop Tache, that eminent prelate ensuring him his education and preparation for a life of active usefulness. His Grace was in Rome when the insurrection reached a climax. Appealed to by Sir John

Macdonald, Prime Minister of the Dominion, he returned immediately, travelling post haste to Fort Garry. Too late, however, Thomas Scott was dead and Wolseley had crushed the uprising. Riel and some of his emissaries had escaped, seeking refuge in Montana. In 1873 it was announced that he had again visited Manitoba, only crossing the border. News was sent over the wires that the fugitive from justice would be a candidate in Provencher, Sir George Cartier, the French-Canadian leader in the Federal House at Ottawa, having been elected for Provencher after being defeated in Montreal in 1872, his death creating a vacancy in the constituency. Meanwhile a reward of \$5,000 had been offered by the Blake-Mackenzie Government for the capture of Louis Riel—Mr. Blake having become Premier of Ontario and Mr. Mackenzie (subsequently Prime Minister of the Dominion, 1873-1878), Provincial Treasurer.

In the General Election, 1874, Riel was returned for Provencher, Manitoba, the question being—"how is he to sign as member of the House of Commons?" He did so: visited Montreal for weeks, came to Hull, Quebec, crossed to Ottawa, signed the roll and was immediately rushed back to Hull, P.Q. Even today few are conversant with Riel's pilgrimage to Ottawa in 1874. The writer is able to furnish these particulars, related by the man who was his guide and counsellor, from the day he left Manitoba until arriving in Montreal. That was fifty-five years ago.

Travelling in the West (1905), and detained for some days at the old Revelstoke Hotel, British Columbia, the writer met an old friend from Montreal, Mr. Joseph Tasse, then representing a house extensively engaged in cigar trade. He was a cousin of the late Senator Tasse, who in 1882 was elected to represent Ottawa City in the Federal House. During a casual conversation, Mr. Joseph Tasse intimated that he went through a rather perilous experience with Louis Riel. Asked for particulars, he answered:—"It is not a secret now, and most of those who acted with and against Riel, have passed away. I really do not see why the facts should not be recorded."

It may be stated here that the unfortunate man, Louis Riel, had been once amnestied and went to Montana; but in 1885 came back to Manitoba, led a second rebellion which was quelled by troops under the command of General Middleton, Louis Riel being captured, tried and sentenced and suffered the extreme penalty at Regina, N.W.T., in 1886.

This is the story of Riel's trip to Ottawa in 1874, after being elected for Provencher. The interesting particulars conveyed to the writer by Mr. Tasse are given as follows:—

"When leaving Montreal in the autumn of 1873, I little imagined what strange experiences I would have before returning to the city I loved so well. I was eighteen years of age, with all the term implies, for I thought there would be little trouble getting a corner on most of the world. Since then, needless to say, I have changed my opinion. A young man usually thinks he can get around the world; but the result is, the world gets around him. To cut the story short, however, I went to Winnipeg, better known then as 'Fort Garry.' Of course, our route was via St. Paul; at the latter place I met Commodore Kitson, formerly of

Sorel, who sent me from St. Paul to Moorehead, where I took the Red River Transportation Company's boat. Kitson lived in St. Paul, being the agent. That was the first time I met Donald A. Smith afterwards Lord Strathcona, who was connected with the company. Arriving at Winnipeg, I met Mr. Larivierre, formerly from Montreal, afterwards member for Provencher.

"Meanwhile, a warrant for the arrest of Riel and Lepine, signed by Dr. O'Donnell, J.P., had been issued. Father Richot was then in Ottawa. I, having been in Winnipeg for four months, and about to go East, went to pay my respects to Archbishop Tache. Subsequently, his Grace and Messrs. Girard, Royal, Larivierre and Dubuc, after some explanations, requested that I should accompany Riel to the East; it had been decided that he should travel under the name of Pierre Louis David, consequent upon the Ontario Government having offered a reward of five thousand dollars for his arrest. I understand the name he then assumed was for some time on his tomb in St. Boniface. My instructions were to join Riel at Brainerd, opposite Moorehead, on the Northern Pacific Railway. I went by stage to Brainerd where two half-breeds met me, subsequently joining Riel. He was on horseback. The stage trail was on the west side of the river, and in order to avoid settlers, he had taken the St. Boniface side. I was accompanied by the half-breeds to Riel's camp, where a big fire was blazing. Riel was badly dressed, his clothes being patched. He wore a Persian wool coat. We took the train and went to a place called Thompson's Junction. Riel carried a revolver. He said, 'Joe, there is danger in being with me; you sleep one-half of the night and I'll sleep the other.' He had formerly worked in a wholesale grocery in St. Paul, and was quite safe when he arrived there. We then proceeded to Chicago and Cleveland. Arriving at the latter place, we went to a hotel near the station, registered as P. L. David and Joseph Tasse. After examining his room, where there was only a wooden partition between the next apartment, he said, 'We won't stay here, Joe.' Riel then went to the Presbytery, where the priest sent him to a safe boarding house. He insisted on going to church for early mass. There he met a lot of Canadians and some old men, who left Canada at the time of the troubles in 1837.

"Riel confided his name and was treated with the utmost kindness. We proceeded to Plattsburg, N.Y., where I left him with some of the Fathers, and went to Ottawa to see Father Richot, and learned that the Mackenzie Government had been sustained. After leaving Plattsburg, his former classmate, Dr. E. Lachapelle, took a great interest in Riel, advising him to get married and go to Montana, United States, as, if he continued to take part in political agitation, his mental faculties would be affected. Many friends rallied to his assistance and Pierre Lauzon, a well-known cab man, volunteered to drive him from Montreal to Hull, opposite Ottawa, where he, it was afterwards said, was met by Dr. St. Jean, M.P. for Ottawa, subsequently crossing to Ottawa, signing the roll as a member, and immediately returning to Montreal. He was not in very good health, and was induced to go to the asylum at Long Pointe, where he appeared to be completely cured. Frequently warned, the offer of a reward, and his seat declared

vacant in Parliament, he decided to go through the States and settled in Montana. He was very shrewd and far-seeing. I remember him saying to me, after being shaved, 'If this barber knew there was a reward of five thousand dollars for my head, how dangerous it would be.' I heard no more of him again, until reading that Dumont went after him from Batoche, then the rebellion of 1885, which cost him his life.

"Nearly all who took part in that tragic episode of 1870 are dead, including Lieut.-Governor Archibald, Archbishop Tache, Senator Girard, ex-Lieut.-Governor Royal, Attorney-General Clarke, who had the warrant signed, Father Richot, and ex-Lieut.-Governor Schultz. Riel was educated by Bishop Tache, afterwards worked in St. Paul, then came to Manitoba. His father had been prominent in that Province. When he went to Montana, he taught school there. Years ago, accompanied by Dr. Lachapelle, Judge Dubuc and Lalonde (afterwards C.P.R. Passenger Agent in Montreal), I visited Riel's mother, at the old family place on Red River. She bemoaned her son's fate, but felt grateful for the sympathy expressed by many. I believe ex-Mayor Beaugrand of Montreal collected a fund for the education of Riel's children, some of them still live at the old family homestead at Saint Norbert, Manitoba."

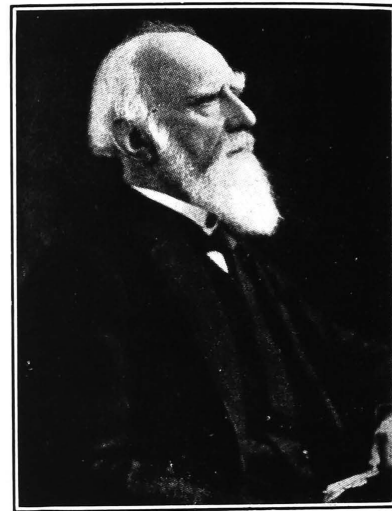
This closed the interview. Poor Tasse has long since been added to the death roll of those who participated in the Riel Insurrection, or were officially interested in it.

Louis Riel was no ordinary character; he had enjoyed many advantages denied other young men in a new country and, to some extent, primitive environments. In a volume entitled "Women of Red River," edited by Mr. W. J. Healey, Librarian at Winnipeg, many interesting facts are chronicled, verbally conveyed to him by the pioneer women of various districts in Manitoba.

The second white woman in the west was Marie Anne Lagimmiere, born near the banks of the Pembina River. She arrived in the West the summer of 1807, accompanying her husband in one of the canoes of a brigade which travelled by the fur traders' route from the St. Lawrence, a journey of 2,000 miles. They came up the Red River from Lake Winnipeg, and passed the mouth of the Assiniboine on their way to the headquarters of the buffalo hunters at the mouth of the Pembina. There, in a wigwam, on January 6th, 1808, the first child of the Lagimmiere's was born—a girl who grew up to become the mother of Louis Riel. Marie Anne Lagimmiere died in 1878 at the home of the youngest of her sons, Benjamin, near St. Boniface. Marie Anne was the daughter of a farmer named Charles Gaboury, below Three Rivers, Province of Quebec. There she married Jean Baptiste Lagimmiere, when twenty-five years of age. They went to the Northwest, and at the end of the first winter in the west, with her husband and others (Chalifon,

Belgrade and Paquin) all married to Indian women of the Cree tribe, Marie Anne with her infant in a moss-bag, went across the plains to within sight of the Rocky Mountains and spent several years within the boundaries of the Hudson's Bay Company's post at Edmonton, known as the Fort of the Prairies. Madam Lagimmiere gave birth to her second child, who was called "Laprairie" because he was born in the middle of the prairie. At this time, there was not a white woman within the present States of Minnesota, South Dakota, North Dakota, Wyoming, Idaho, Washington and Oregon. "The first white woman," writes Abbe Dugas, "who crossed the continent, south of the International line, were the wives of the two Presbyterian missionaries who accompanied their husbands to Oregon in 1836." These were Marcus Whitman and Henry Spalding. Madame Roger Marion (formerly Mrs. Julienne Carriere, born in Red River) thus referred to Louis Riel:—"I often saw Louis Riel when I was a girl. We all thought he was very handsome. He was very polite and well educated. He was a fine horseman. Once I went with Mr. Taylor, the American Consul, to see Louis Riel's mother. She would not say anything at all. She did not want to talk to strangers about her son."

When the Riel rebellion broke out in October, 1869, Dr. Cowan was acting Governor, consequent upon the illness of Governor McTavish (the latter died in England a few months subsequently, two days after landing in Liverpool, July, 1870). Mrs. Cowan stated that she never was afraid of Riel until the shooting of Thomas Scott. She stood with Donald A. Smith (afterwards Lord Strathcona) at a window of her house and saw Scott led out blindfolded. That Riel possessed some redeeming qualities is insisted upon by one of the old settlers, Mrs. Bernard Ross, who happened to be sojourning in Fort Garry when Riel raised the flag of his Provisional Government. Mr. Bannatyne said to him, "Monsieur le President, this is Mrs. Bernard Ross. She wants to get out and go home." Riel bowed low, saying, "Ladies have always the first consideration in war as in love." And she was permitted to depart.



DONALD A. SMITH
(late Lord Strathcona)

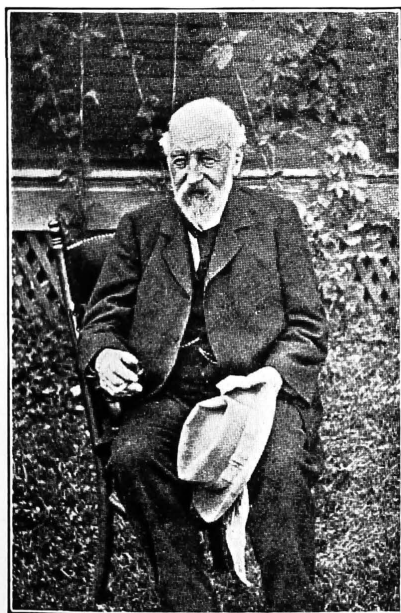
Explorers and Their Great Work

Part I

STEEL BANDS FROM OCEAN TO OCEAN

The Dominion's Diamond Jubilee was a grateful commemoration of the wisdom of those whose faith in fibre characteristic of a people charged with the stewardship of a vast public domain, had been triumphantly vindicated. A North Western desert transformed from barren waste into a garden of plenty; two prosperous ocean to ocean railways in operation, stupendous mountain barriers overcome; each revolution of the wheels of industry proclaiming industrial activity throughout nine Provinces; expansion of commerce in every section; Federal annual revenue aggregating \$450,000,000, and a population each year advancing towards perfected autonomy.

A brief epitome of the situation in earlier days, naturally suggests reference to British Columbia's entrance into the union, and reasons for her people expressing faith in the ultimate success of the project. A transcontinental line between the Atlantic and Pacific should awaken paramount interest in the minds of all Canadians, especially the men and women of the present generation. Consolidation of nine provinces was but a beginning: diverse problems required solution—first the question of money, for it must be remembered that at that period the annual revenue, as announced by Sir Francis Hincks (Finance Minister, 1871), amounted to less than \$16,000,000; second, of greater magnitude was an effort to induce a far ocean colony to merge her fortunes with Eastern communities, thereby becoming the keystone to the arch of national aspirations. True to



DR. HECTOR

her traditions, British Columbia responded in the affirmative, resulting in a treaty with the Dominion and completion thereafter of a definite contract with capitalists, whereby bands of steel welded the provinces: a compact, all hope, will never be violated, never regretted.

In 1857-58, the Home Government appointed a Commission "to enquire into the adaptability of the colony of Canada for settlement and constructing of a

transcontinental railway through British territory, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, thus connecting, and at the same time providing, a safer and more direct means of communicating with British possessions in the Orient." The Chief Commissioner, Captain Palliser, was an officer of the Artillery Militia, his coadjutors being Lieutenant Blackiston, Royal Artillery, John Sullivan, Doctor James Hector and Mr. Bourgeau. These officials, covering a period of four years, made many informative reports, devoted to the western shores of Lake Superior and between that point, across the prairies and mountains, to the Pacific, including opinions upon the feasibility of railway construction. Doctor (afterwards Sir James) Hector's investigations at "Kicking Horse Pass" are perpetuated by a granite shaft, in proximity to "The Great Divide." Captain Palliser commented upon facilities for a "waggon road."

The Queen's speech, at the opening of the British Parliament in 1858, contained the following paragraph, announcing the Imperial proclamation elevating British Columbia to the dignity of a Colonial appendage of the Crown:—

"I hope that the new colony on the Pacific may be but one step in the career of steady progress, by which my Dominions in North America may be ultimately peopled in an unbroken line, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, by a loyal and industrious population."

Captain Palliser's report somewhat dampened the ardour of British statesmen. He spoke disparagingly of the country, painted the outlook in gruesome colours, magnifying vast expenditure and waste of capital, were an exclusively British line constructed. He dolefully declared: "The time has now forever gone by for effecting such an object." It would be difficult to conjure a more pessimistic rendering of possibilities and probabilities. Even prospective settlement received scant hospitality. He closed his report by registering an opinion, that the unfortunate choice of astronomic boundary lines "completely isolated the Central American possessions of Great Britain from Canada in the East, and almost debarred them from any eligible access from the Pacific coast on the West."

In short, Capt. Palliser, after several years' examination ('58 to '60), fully believed in the impossibility of a transcontinental railway—his report to the British Government further stating:—

"The knowledge of the country on the whole would never lead me to advise a line of communication from Canada across the continent, to the Pacific exclusively through British territory. The time has forever gone by for effecting such an object; the unfortunate choice of astronomical boundary line had completely isolated the Central American possessions of Great Britain, from Canada in the East and almost debarred from any eligible access from the Pacific coast on the West."

It will be interesting for those conversant with subsequent events, to recall that twelve years after, a report made to the House of Commons of Canada (a survey and explorations presently referred to) outlined a route via Yellow Head Pass (1872-73) and a few years after (1883) by Kicking Horse Pass—two routes to the Pacific Ocean, both through Canadian territory!

Some years prior to the exploratory work of the Palliser Commission, Major Carmichael Smythe, a British engineer of high repute, published a remarkable pamphlet, in the 50's in which he advocated a railway from Selkirk Settlement (Manitoba) across the prairie. The frontispiece comprised a map of certain portions of the United States and Canada, a red line emphasising his proposed route, almost identical with the line built by the Canadian Pacific Railway. The writer was in Liverpool, England, late in the eighties when this distinguished man's name and achievements were commemorated by his early friends and admirers, who united in raising a handsome tablet over the last resting place of one whose experience and genius enabled him to cast the horoscope of a great work uniting East and West—ocean with ocean.

Between Palliser and Major Carmichael Smythe, a British explorer and engineer, Mr. Walter Moberly believed in the latter. He had met Capt. Palliser, and a brief conference between the two was sufficient. Moberly took the trail; he was already prominent in connection with Provincial Government work, meriting the confidence of Western men, including those officially his superiors. Today, his memory is honoured by the great Province of British Columbia, his "shack" in the Selkirks, the pride of pioneer contemporaries and their descendants.

Moberly's diary containing notes of services rendered by him to Canada are invaluable. I carefully perused them. He claimed the honour of first discovering the district known as "Roger's Pass." His brother, Frank Moberly, also informed the writer that he too knew of the whereabouts of the famed "valley"; in this connection, relating an incident characteristic of Indian wariness, ere taking chances in an expedition surrounded by contingent hazards: "I started out with my Indian attendant, he carrying ropes and other paraphernalia; we arrived at a precipice overlooking wild stretches not far removed from the point I was anxious to reach. We attached a heavy rope to the trunk of a tree, letting the rope drop about ninety feet. 'Now, Charley,' said I, 'slip down and hold the rope steady.' My explorer-guide balked; resting against the tree he blubbered out, 'No, no, Missur Mobbly—You go first an' I'll stay here an' pray!' He stayed, but as to the prayer, I doubt very much."

Walter Moberly emphatically claimed to be the first discoverer of the route afterwards named "Roger's Pass." The writer, however, only heard of this difficult engineering problem about 1883, when the Hon. John Henry Pope, acting Minister of Railways, shewed him a telegraphic despatch announcing that "A. B. Rogers has solved the finding of a pass through the Selkirks"—or words to that effect. Moberly devoted the energies of a lifetime in the service of British Columbia. Only a few weeks before he died, I was vouchsafed the pleasure of a long conversation with him, being informed that an appreciative Province, through its Government, had

awarded a crown pension of \$25.00 (twenty-five dollars) per month. A life's indemnity! This man's memory deserves national recognition.

He had been assistant to the Surveyor-General for British Columbia: had explored the Gold, Selkirk and Rocky ranges. The life of Walter Moberly, his wonderful physical activity, engineering attainments and practical analysis of surrounding conditions, would prove a valuable addition to western chronicles. In his diary may be found the record: "I blazed a cedar tree and wrote about it—this is the pass for the overland railway." It is to be regretted that Palliser's association with Moberly was very brief, simply a personal introduction Moberly always regretted it, for Palliser held that the mountainous Gold Range would prove an impassable barrier against railway construction.

In 1862 Mr. Sandford Fleming published a pamphlet entitled "A continuous line of railway, with electric telegraph, is better calculated to meet the permanent wants of this country and serve the interests of the Colonial Empire than any other means of communication, between the two oceans." Mr. Fleming informed various friends, including the late George Johnson, Dominion Statistician, that his attention was first concentrated upon the subject. Studying Major Carmichael Smythe's book, convinced him that the project was feasible. In 1863 the settlers of the Red River Valley and adjacent lands, adopted resolutions in support of "an inter-ocean railway in British territory," appointing Mr. Sandford Fleming to represent their interests. Accepting the responsibility, he submitted the Red River memorial to Lord Monck, then Governor-General of Canada; then proceeded to England and through the Duke of Newcastle, Colonial Minister, was able to approach members of the government. The Red River memorial, as presented by Mr. Fleming, contained many cogent reasons for an effort being made to consummate the great ocean to ocean enterprise, setting forth:—

- (1) "The whole country through which the proposed road would run, from Lake Superior to the Rocky Mountains, is remarkably level. The surface of this vast region is, generally speaking, like the ocean surface in a calm; and besides being so remarkably level, is for the most part, free from the heavy forests, which in Canada, and elsewhere, cause much delay and expense in road making."
- (2) "Canada would derive great benefit from overland carrying trade, which would spring up immediately, upon the establishment of this route, while the constantly increasing traffic of this district and British Columbia would be thereafter, an ever-increasing source of profit."
- (3) "It would also be most expeditious, and, as a result of such commerce and traffic along the route, Central British America would rapidly fill up with an industrious and loyal people. Thus from Vancouver Island to Nova Scotia, Great Britain would have an unbroken series of colonies, a grand confederation of loyal and flourishing provinces, skirting the whole United States frontier, commanding at once the Atlantic and the Pacific."
- (4) "We observe that American influence is rapidly gaining ground here, and if action is long delayed very unpleasant results may arise."

The pioneers of Canada's new North-West certainly deserve encomiums for their far-sighted horoscope. What they ventured to forecast and Mr. Fleming's interpretation of conditions

existing, as well as future possibilities, were the beginning of practical efforts to weld east and west

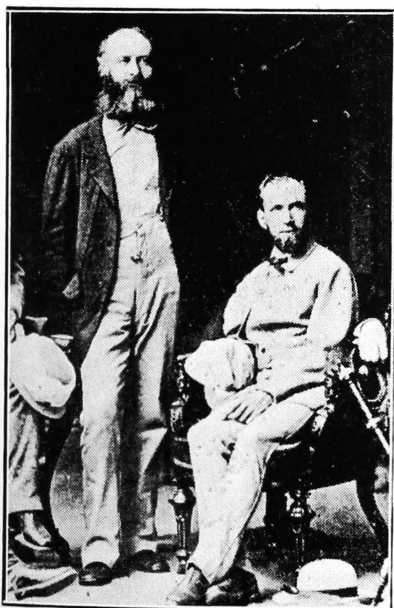
“Into one coherent whole,
One with Britain, heart and soul.
One life, one flag, one fleet, one throne.”

Immediately prior to that memorial and Mr. Fleming's activities, the Committee on Foreign Relations of the House of Representatives in the Congress of the United States, reported favourably upon the annexation of the British North American Provinces! Twelve fundamental articles were approved of, one in particular:—

“That the United States would aid in the construction of a railway from Nova Scotia to the St. Lawrence River, a railway from Ottawa by way of Sault Ste. Marie, Bayfield and Superior in Wisconsin, Pembina and Fort Garry on the Red River of the north to the Pacific Ocean, by granting 12,800 acres per mile and guaranteeing dividends of five per cent, provided such guarantee of stock did not exceed \$30,000 per mile.”

The Red River memorial was a challenge and an answer: rejection of the American proposal. Then followed further manoeuvring at Washington, publicity being suppressed for purposes quite apparent to Canadians, when revealed in 1869. This historic document set forth:—

“The United States Senate Committee, considering the question of Pacific Railways reports that the Northern Pacific ran for 1,500 miles near British possessions and, when built, would drain the agricultural products of Saskatchewan and Red River districts, east of the Rocky Mountains and the gold country on the Fraser, Thompson and Kootenay Rivers, west of the mountains. From China (Canton) to Liverpool, it is 1,500 miles nearer by the 49th parallel of latitude than by the way of San Francisco and New York. This advantage, in securing the overland trade from Asia, will not be thrown away by the English, unless it is taken away by our first building the North Pacific road, establishing agencies at Puget Sound, fixing mercantile capital there and getting possession on land and ocean of all the machinery of the new commerce between Asia and Europe. The opening by us first, a North Pacific railroad, seals the destiny of British possessions west of the 91st meridian. They will become so Americanized in interest and feeling, that they will in effect be severed from the new Dominion and the question of annexation will be but a question of time.”



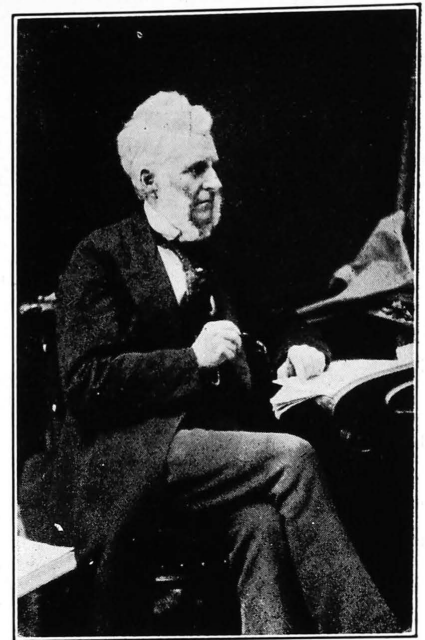
SANFORD FLEMING AND
REV. GEORGE GRANT

British Columbia's reply was—entrance into an agreement to co-operate in consolidating the Dominion. Canada's answer — determination to proceed with construction of a Canadian Pacific Railway. The United States built its great trunk line towards the Pacific, but operated no through line without breaking bulk. On the other hand, Canada's railway received passengers and cargoes in Montreal, neither breaking bulk nor necessitating changes at

any point, until the Vancouver terminus was reached.

One of the early advocates of a trunk line from ocean to ocean was Mr. Edward Watkin (afterwards Sir Edward).

He was connected with the Grand Trunk Railway and at that period a potent factor in Canada's public life. The railway was heavily indebted to this country; so far back as 1863, Mr. Malcolm Cameron, a prominent Liberal, who had been elected a member of the Legislative Council, mentioned Mr. Watkin in a letter to Mr. Sandfield Macdonald, then head of the Macdonald - Scotte Government, as one to be accounted with upon the issue of arbitration between the Grand Trunk and Canada, in connection with the latter's claims

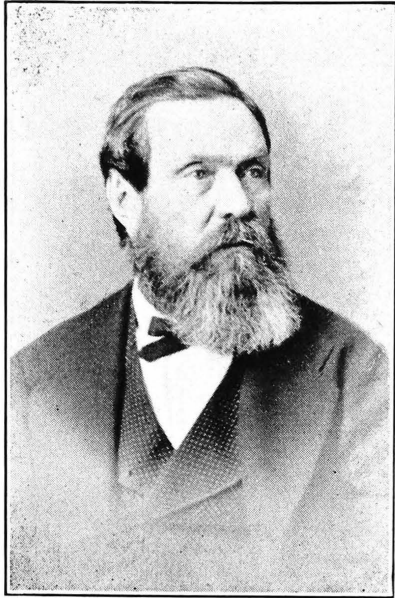


SIR FRANCIS HINCKS

against the railway. George Brown was opposing this, enlarging upon the “crashes and smashes” in Grand Trunk railway operations. Mr. Cameron, in his letter, detailing an interview with George Brown, adds: “Watkin says, ‘He is a liar now and if he shirks that he will be down on them.’” Whether this reference was to Mr. Brown or otherwise appears chimerical. However, Watkin did not impress the Hon. George Brown, nor was Mr. Watkin highly esteemed by Canadians. Two years later, he corresponded with Sir John Macdonald, who, on the 27th of March, 1865, replied:

“We shall have every opportunity of talking the subjects of the North-West over with you. If Canada is to remain a country separate from the United States, it is of great importance that they (the U.S.) should not get behind us by rights or by force and intercept the route to the Pacific.”

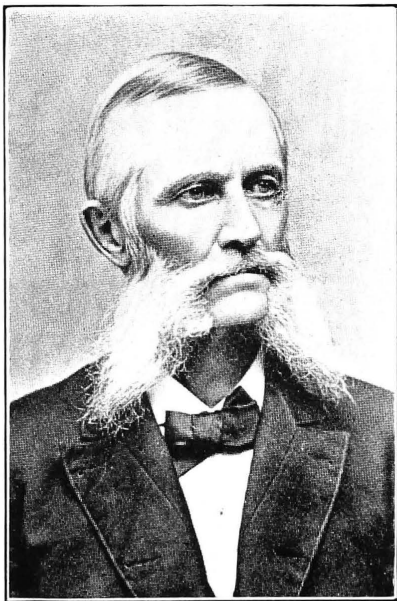
Mr. Watkin's anxiety evidently included guardianship of Grand Trunk interests; possibly connections with American lines, then in course of construction. Later, Sir John bitterly resented Grand Trunk connections with American rail as well as steamship lines at Portland, Maine. Mr. Watkin had written a powerful plea, “A British Railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific,” favouring a road to the Pacific, quoting Her Majesty's speech from the Throne in 1858. In this he emphasized Her Majesty's inspiring message which ‘found a fervent echo in the national heart,’ and continued to engage the earnest attention of England. He asked, “How is this hope to be realized: not a century hence—but in our time?” . . . “For Japan, for China, for the whole Asiatic Archipelago and for Australia, such a route must become the great highway to and from Europe, and whatever nation possesses that highway must of necessity wield the commercial sceptre of the world.” . . . “At the southern end of Lake Winnipeg there still exists the hardy and struggling Red River settlement, now called Fort Garry, and dotted all over the continent, as



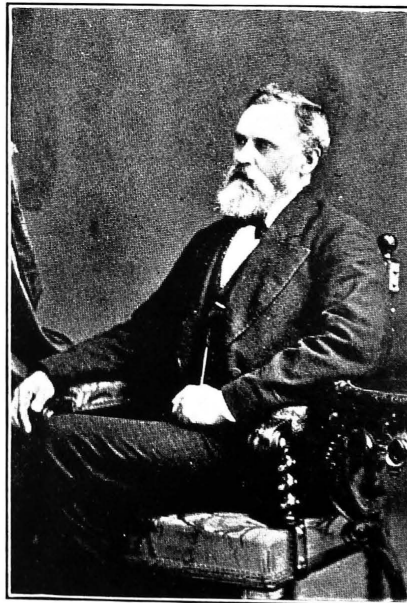
MARCUS SMITH



SANFORD FLEMING
In early life.



ALBERT ROGERS



WALTER MOBERLEY

lights of progress are trading posts of the Hudson's Bay Company." . . . "We say then establish an unbroken line of railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific."

The Treaty of 1871 between Canada and British Columbia, provided that in consideration of the latter joining the Union, a railway should be built from ocean to ocean, construction to begin in two years and the road finished in ten. In 1872 Parliament ratified the covenant. At that period the current revenue of the Dominion—as stated in the House of Commons, by Sir Francis Hincks, amounted to \$15,512,225. The population of British Columbia was estimated at 60,000—20,000 Europeans and 40,000 Indians and Chinese. Canada's white population was 3,675,944. For purposes of financial readjustment, it was decided to assume the population of British Columbia to be 60,000, segregated by a racial standard; the European class being much less proportionately.

Part II

THE TRIUMPH OF FAITH

The marvellous expansion of Canada's Northwestern domain certainly verified the axiom that genius, merged with rugged determination and courage, could face and subdue the forces of nature. From 1789—one hundred and thirty-nine years—such men as Sir Alexander MacKenzie, David Thompson, Simon Fraser, Alexander Henry, Sir George Simpson, Sir John Franklin, the Jesuit priest Father De Smet, Doctor Hector, Sir Carmichael Smythe, Walter Moberley, Sir Sandford Fleming, Major A. B. Rogers, Marcus Smith and host of topographers and engineers, blazed trails throughout vast, supposedly impassable, mountain ranges; never deaf to the call of duty, always faithful and fearless, ever diligent and uncomplaining, evading no responsibilities, although entailing almost superhuman effort. These included Joseph Heckman (now a resident of Montreal), Secretary, "Bud" Ebberts, Charles Perry, Henry McLeod and Henry Cambie, the latter subsequently a trusted executive official of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. Mr. Cambie was universally popular, an intrepid engineer and explorer. He died in 1923 at his home in Vancouver. Such beacon lights illumine the pathway of the present generation. It may be, and is, in diverse directions but demanding similar sacrifices, similar devotion, similar concentration of mental and physical activity. Nevertheless, the young man of today, steward of present and future, cultivating these virtues, may and will be a potent factor in moulding the destinies of his native or adopted country—Canada. True, few monuments, fewer statues, perpetuate the deeds of those rugged Pathfinders. Possibly fewer thoughts go out towards their memories, whilst thousands, nay millions, are reaping golden harvests from their toil, their patriotism, their self-abnegation. The plea of some may be that the country covers such a vast area, and, consequent upon demands, business has so increased, that there is not sufficient memory to cover everything. How about our neighbours across the border? The excuse may be specious; nevertheless, the message stands in golden letters upon the pages of our history. The departed heroes will never be deprived of one memory—that the Simplicity of Greatness

and the greatness of conquest heroically achieved. It is a world heritage as distinctive in Norway and Sweden as in British Columbia or any of the eight other Canadian provinces. With this reference to far-off days, the writer will outline work accomplished by some of those mentioned above.

During the summer of 1872, engineers were in the field, running trial lines, analysing conditions connected with earlier explorations, compiling such historic records as shed further light upon the character of the country through which it was proposed to build Canada's national undertaking. At the head of the engineering staff was one who had already established a reputation for capability, indefatigable energy and exemplary conscientiousness—Mr. Sandford Fleming (afterwards Sir Sandford). His early reports were enlightening; those in 1874 proved conclusively no mistake had been made, when placing him in the forefront, as possessing qualifications requisite for so stupendous a work. Honest, intrepid, physically capable of prolonged endurance and mentally endowed with practical intelligence, Mr. Fleming fulfilled his duties with a thoroughness seldom equalled, certainly never surpassed. He loved his work with that passionate devotion characteristic of enthusiasts, whose optimism never faces difficulties except to overcome them. His reports up to 1874, detailed an exploratory journey from Fort Francis in Ontario to the Yellow Head Pass, thence to "Tête Jaune," in the northeastern portion of British Columbia, thence down the Thompson river to Vancouver Island.

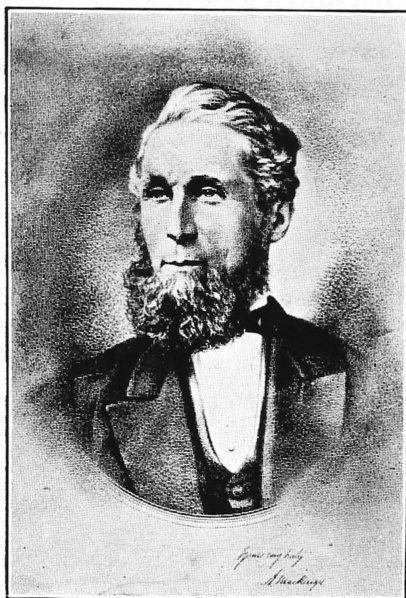
Dangers, difficulties and complications, seemingly insurmountable obstacles to be overcome, might well have discouraged an ordinary pathfinder. Where nature frowned, presenting apparently impregnable barriers, Nature's God, omnipotent and beneficent, had endowed the explorer with attributes equal to the mighty responsibilities assumed. Life was perpetually jeopardised; the writer recalls the terrible adventures of Frank Hannington and Major Jarvis in the wilds of the North, lost amid snowstorms, frozen streams and precipices and only saved by search parties, in time to be restored. Despite perils encountered and overcome—a pass through the mountains was located. Sandford Fleming considered this the best available route at that time (1872-74).

Sir John Macdonald was Prime Minister of the Dominion from Confederation (1867), until November the 5th, 1873. In 1871 and session of 1872, Parliament sanctioned an enactment authorising the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway in accordance with terms of Treaty with British Columbia when (1871) entering the Union. Supplies were voted for preliminary requirements, exploring staffs and engineering equipment. A general election took place in 1872, the Government of Sir John being sustained. Consequent upon the Opposition bitterly attacking the Conservative administration, a period of discord, political disruption, charges and counter-charges followed, productive of unavoidable crisis. On November 5th, 1873, the Government resigned, Hon. Alexander Mackenzie, leader of what was then the Reform Party, being invited by the Governor-General, Lord Dufferin, to assume office. Mr. Mackenzie appealed to the country in January, 1874, obtaining a phenomenal majority.

November 7th, 1873 to October 10th, 1874.

<i>Premier and Minister of Public Works</i>	HON. A. MACKENZIE
<i>Minister of Justice</i>	HON. A. A. DORION
<i>Minister of Agriculture</i>	HON. L. DE ST. JUST
<i>Minister of Finance</i>	R. J. CARTWRIGHT
<i>Minister of Marine</i>	HON. SIR A. SMITH
<i>Minister of Interior</i>	HON. DAVID LAIRD
<i>Secretary of State</i>	HON. D. CHRISTIE
<i>Minister of Customs</i>	HON. ISAAC BURPEE
<i>Postmaster-General</i>	HON. D. A. MACDONALD
<i>Receiver-General</i>	HON. T. COFFIN
<i>Minister of Inland Revenue</i>	HON. J. FOURNIER
<i>Minister of Militia</i>	HON. W. ROSS
<i>President of Council</i>	HON. L. S. HUNTINGDON
<i>Non-Portfolio</i>	HON. E. BLAKE

Dissolution of the House had to some extent been unexpected, and his public addresses upon construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway proved far from satisfactory to



HON. ALEX. MACKENZIE

British Columbia, more particularly the suggestion of "land and water" utilization and "better terms" as to the specific naming of a date by which the railway should be in operation. The Governor-General visited the disaffected Province, on a mission of intercession; he was accorded an enthusiastic reception, but failed to pacify the malcontents. Subsequently Lord Carnarvon, British Colonial Secretary, consented to act as intermediary, but the parliamentary enactment embracing Lord Carnarvon's suggestions, approved in the Commons, was defeated in the Senate. The Mackenzie administration, however, authorised construction of certain sections of railway skirting Lake Superior pointing towards Winnipeg.

THE CONTRACT

In September, 1878, dissolution of Parliament took place, the Government meeting with overwhelming defeat. Sir John A. Macdonald returning to power. The deck was cleared for action. In 1880, the Prime Minister, accompanied by Sir Charles Tupper and the Hon. John Henry Pope, met in London, the result being a tentative proposition, based upon just and reasonable terms, induced capitalists to undertake this transcontinental project and to finish the work within ten years. The Government covenanted "to complete and hand over to the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, the lines between Winnipeg (in Manitoba) and from Savona Ferry to Port Moody, in British Columbia; also as well as a branch already completed from Emerson to Winnipeg; also, to grant the company a cash bonus of \$25,000,000 and 25,000,000 acres of land"—the

company guaranteeing to construct intervening sections, comprising more than three-fourths of the entire railway, including the stretches of prairie between Manitoba and the mountainous barriers west; thus connecting with work already partially completed. The first Directors of the Canadian Pacific comprised the following gentlemen:—

"George Stephen, Duncan McIntyre, John S. Kennedy of New York, R. B. Angus of Montreal, James J. Hill of St. Paul, Henry Stafford Northcote of London, Pascoe du P. Grenfell of London and Baron J. de Reinach of Paris."

Scarce had the ink dried upon official documents, covering the contract entered into by the company, and witnessed by the Governor-General, the Marquis of Lorne, than relentless opposition began, fomented by some whose patriotism should have elevated their aspirations far above mere political or commercial chicanery. Happily, that day appears to have passed, only to be recalled as a warning to those who are stewards of Canada's future. Nevertheless, it should not be forgotten that emissaries of the Grand Trunk Railway, a splendidly equipped road, in which a very respectable sum of Canada's money had been invested, utilised every influence to hamper Canadian Pacific financial negotiations in Europe, co-operating as well with New York financiers. The sympathies of Henry Labouchere, a member of the British House of Commons and editor of a powerful newspaper called *Truth*, were enlisted in attacking Canada's first national transcontinental line. It were well to perpetuate at least one effort:—

"The Canadian Pacific Railway Company has begun to launch its bonds. This railway, if it be ever finished, will run through a country frost-bound for seven or eight months of the year, and will connect



SIR A. A. DORION



SIR RICHARD CARTWRIGHT

with the eastern part of the Dominion a province which embraces about as forbidding country as any on the face of the earth. British Columbia is a barren, cold mountain country, that is not worth keeping. It would never have been inhabited at all unless by trappers of the Hudson Bay Company, had the 'gold-fever' not taken a party of mining adventurers there. Fifty railroads would not galvanize it into prosperity. The much-touted Manitoba settlement will not hold out many years. The people who have gone there cannot stand the coldness of the winters. Men and cattle are frozen to death in numbers that would astonish the intending settler if he knew; and those who are not killed outright are often maimed for life by frost-bites."

Sir Henry Tyler, President of the Grand Trunk, Sir Joseph Hickson, and, if records be reliable, Sir Edward Watkin, united in opposition; to such an extent that Sir John Macdonald urged Sir Charles Tupper, then High Commissioner in London, to warn the offending conspirators!

"My Dear Tupper:

"You see we have come to the rescue of the C.P.R. The attempts to ruin that enterprise and bear the stock are most atrocious. Can you and Rose" (Sir John Rose, Dominion Financial Agent and formerly Finance Minister for Canada) "get reliable evidence of the unfavourable action of the G.T.R.—Sir Henry Tyler, Abbott and Co.? It would be a great importance to have that evidence, if absolutely necessary to use it next session. Armed with that, I could throw out a hint that would make Hickson tremble in his boots. Canada has power not only to see, through its government, that her interests are not imperilled by the ambition or jealousy of any railway company, but has a *locus standi* as a creditor. The G.T.R. owes her three and a half million sterling, with thirty years' interest which she, for the purpose of building up a Canadian Railway for Canadian commerce, postponed to other claims. It has now become an American line with its terminus at Chicago and Portland. The Canadian local transport business has been made secondary to the through or foreign traffic, and Canada must legislate so as to put a stop to that or enforce its debt." . . .

(Signed) "John A. Macdonald."

So circumspect were the men who assumed responsibility for building a railway through the southern location, that further trial surveys and other investigations were deter-



EDWARD WHYMPERS

mined upon. Meanwhile the roadbed across the prairie was in rapid course of systematised advancement. Mr. Sandford Fleming was again selected as admittedly possessing all qualifications for dependable counsel and indefatigable industry. Late in the summer of 1883, he, then in England, was called to Canada by the C. P. R. directors and commissioned to equip a party, accompanied by packers, and, as the journey progressed, engaging guides conversant with the wild region to be explored,

comprising as it did vast mountain problems, the terribly precipitous Gold and Selkirk Ranges, whole districts blocked

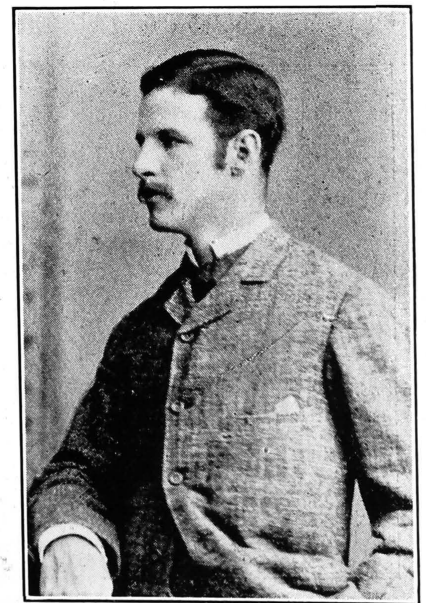
by fallen timber, gigantic in size, interspersed with masses of rock, lakes, swamps, streams and rugged tangles of brushwood. The Canadian Pacific track was then at Calgary. Writing about this historic journey, Mr. Keith Morris painted in gruesome colours the days of starvation, hopeless longing, lost supplies, soaked clothing and marshes through which the explorers forced their way in water and snags up to their hips. The party accompanying Mr. Fleming consisted of his oldest son, Mr. S. H. Fleming, C.E. (now residing in Ottawa), the Rev. George M. Grant, Vice-Chancellor of Queen's University, Engineer A. B. Rogers (who had reported upon Roger's Pass a year and a half before), Al Rogers, his nephew, together with five packers. Mr. Fleming had decided upon traversing the newly-found cleft in the mountains. In his diary, he recorded this fact:—

"We cross clay, rock, gravel slides at a giddy height. I do not think I can ever forget that terrible walk; it was the greatest trial I ever experienced. We are from five to eight hundred feet high, on a path from ten to fifteen inches wide, with slopes above and below us, so steep that a stone would roll into the torrent in the abyss below. There are no trees or branches we can grip to aid us in our advance on the narrow precarious footing. I feel as though I had been dragged through a brook, for I was without a dry shred on me. . . . As we quietly rested, enjoying our cigars (which had been discovered in the baggage and presented by an Ottawa friend) Major Rogers described to us how, with his nephew, 'Al,' he had climbed a mountain on its northern bank and from its summit looked down on the meadows on which we were then resting: he added 'There Al and I stood; we could trace through the mountains a valley, and the conclusion was established in my mind that it led to the unexplored branch of the Illecillewaet. We also traced a depression to the east, which we considered might lead to the upper waters of the Columbia. And, so it proved.'"

After this exchange of confidences and discussion of conditions the party organized a "Canadian Alpine Club," Mr. Sandford Fleming being selected as President, Doctor George Grant, Vice-President, and Sandford Hall Fleming, C.E., Secretary. Success to the club was emphasized by

drinking draughts of water from the Illecillewaet river and resolutions passed eulogising Major Rogers and his nephew "Al" for their part in discovering of the pass. The symposium closed amid renewed cheers for Major Rogers, the Secretary of the Alpine Club recording in his "Notes" that the giddy group united in athletic exercises, "leap frog" being the favourite pastime—"the first game of the kind in that newly-conquered barrier between east and west."

Sunday following, the Rev. George Grant called the party together and beneath a monster tree offered up thanks to the Almighty for His



S. H. FLEMING, C.E.

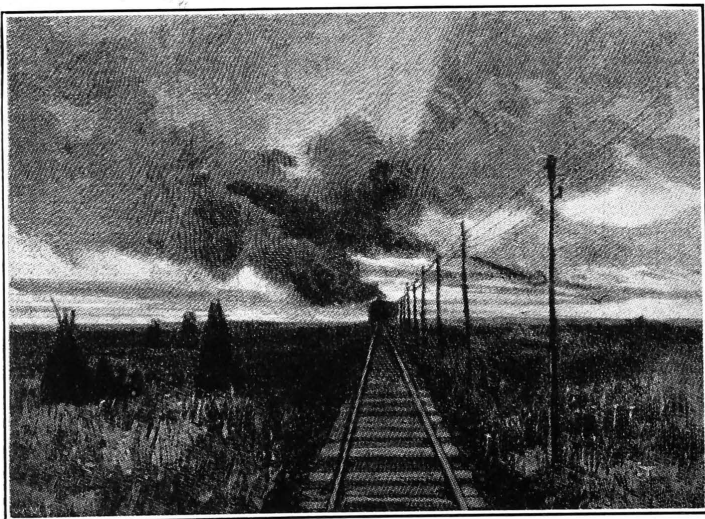
many mercies, closing the ceremony with such form of worship as the Church of Scotland enjoined.

The Directors of the Canadian Pacific Railway afterwards expressed appreciative recognition of Mr. Fleming's services; he made the journey at their request, and his report, abounding in practical suggestions, none of which could possibly depreciate the character of the work. It convinced William Van Horne that rapid construction would solve the problem, as well as fortify the company's exchequer, by saving interest. Mr. Fleming ventured an unequivocal opinion, favourable to the route. The issue involved national as well as imperial interest—a prime consideration.

To establish the allegation that at critical periods, Grand Trunk sympathisers never faltered in hampering construction of the Pacific Railway—resorting to methods the reverse of honourable, intrigues repugnant to those who believed in British fair play, it is only necessary to quote from the published opinion of Sir Edward Watkin, earlier the professing champion of a line from ocean to ocean, through British territory. The former Grand Trunk dignitary issued a volume written after completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway, after every dollar advanced by government had been repaid, and, more significant still, after that great corporation had redeemed itself from any possible affirmation that a great engineering blunder had been committed, by the adoption of a southern route through the mountains. In that publication "Canada and the States Recollections, 1851-1886" Watkin asserted:—

"On the essential question of the pass in the Rocky Mountains, in British territory, most adapted by nature for the passage of a road or a railway, all the evidence which I collected, tended to show that the passage by the Tête Jaune Cache or Yellow Head Pass, was the best. The Canadian Pacific have adopted the Kicking Horse Pass much to the southward of the Yellow Head Pass. The Tête Jaune was our favoured pass. This plan I believe met views both of Sir James Douglas and the Hon. Mr. Trutch."

This showed the temper of Sir Edward Watkin's sentiments. He never had any further practical evidence, when he wrote this, than was before the government of Canada



CROSSING THE PRAIRIE BY RAIL

and the engineers advising the men who were investing every farthing they possessed and pledging shares and credit of the company for millions upon millions, in order

to fulfill their contract. More, Sir Sandford Fleming—(the writer has already dealt with that)—reported favourably upon the change of route, invested money in shares of the company, as well as remaining a director, until his death, in 1915. What did Watkin, or Douglas or Trutch know about engineering possibilities? They never explored the Selkirks; Mr. Trutch was the only man who possessed any knowledge of western engineering; that knowledge somewhat dubious, having been garnered from experiences on Victoria coast, Oregon and Washington. Able as all were in their particular vocation, none had visited the north, nor even the southern passes—up to 1880 and 1884, Mr. Trutch had been Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia from 1871 to 1876, resident in Victoria, B.C.

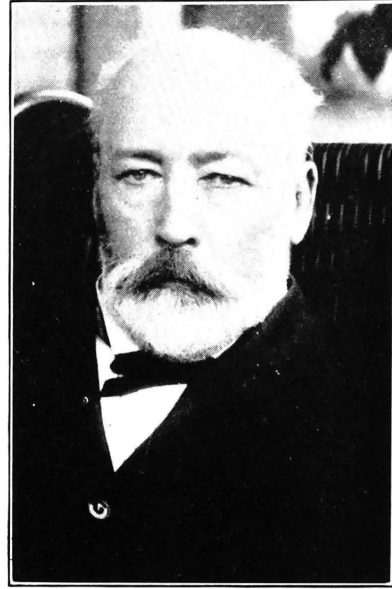
In 1879 the Dominion Government passed an Order-in-Council approving of the route through Yellow Head Pass (northwest from Edmonton) to Burrard Inlet, to the Pacific Ocean. A contract was made with the Canadian Pacific in 1881, a tentative understanding having been arrived at for an alternative line, should the directors of the road so determine—subject to government approval. This resulted in final decision in favour of the southern or Kicking Horse route. The company thereafter agreed to extend construction farther westward along Burrard Inlet, thereby reaching a terminus at Vancouver. This involved considerable expenditure, assumed and paid for by the Canadian Pacific. Sir John Macdonald, Sir Charles Tupper, Hon. John Henry Pope and Sir Leonard Tilley were chiefly responsible for assent to the change, their reasons being accepted as practical and statesmanlike. The writer has entered into this subject at some length, detailing anterior as well as developments forty years later. Men in authority have condemned the selection of the route as an "engineering blunder." A leading critic, the late lamented Hon. John Oliver, of British Columbia, once declared against the existing route, while Sir Edward Watkin in a volume already referred to, eulogised the Tête Jaune Cache via Yellow Head. Neither critic fortified opinion by indisputable evidence; certainly must have been unaware of conditions existing at the period the Dominion Government and Canadian Pacific directors decided upon the route adopted. However, the work was undertaken, completed and success achieved, proclaiming that the policy adopted by the government, expert engineers and Canadian Pacific counsellors was by no means an "engineering blunder."

In conclusion—what reasons suggested the change of route. Briefly they were:—

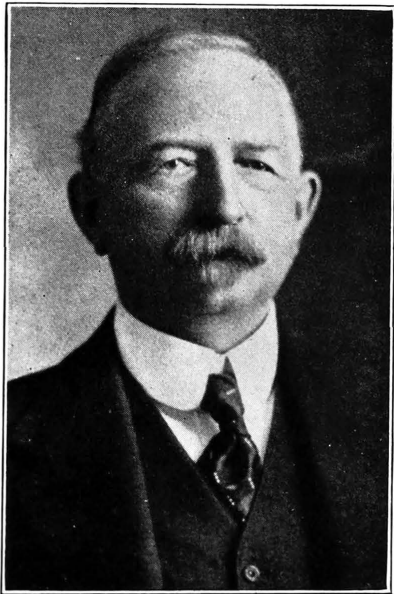
- (1) To checkmate wily American rivals and Congressional intriguers at Washington, who boldly flaunted their policy of fostering the "Annexation and Americanization" of Canada's west.
- (2) Shortening the new route by one hundred miles; the improvement of grades being only a question involving future expenditure.
- (3) Rapid construction across a vast stretch of prairie country.
- (4) Encouragement of immigration by opening clear lands ready for seeding and intensive agricultural operations.



First President C. P. R.
LORD MOUNT-STEPHEN



SIR WILLIAM VAN HORNE



THOMAS SHAUGHNESSY



E. W. BEATTY

- (5) Imparting stolidity to bonds and securities, as well as rapidity in obtaining supplies during construction.
- (6) Ensuring very necessary supplies of vegetable products in a local market, settlers deriving pecuniary benefits as well as constant work for many months in the year, while other members of families were erecting buildings and otherwise equipping their homesteads.
- (7) Safeguarding entrances to the northwest as well as the great mountain country west against encroachments by American rivals, until such time as Canada's national road was placed upon a solid foundation.
- (8) Fulfilling the pledges of those then at the head of the administration that a line from ocean to ocean through British territory would be constructed.

PART II

THE TRIUMPH OF FAITH

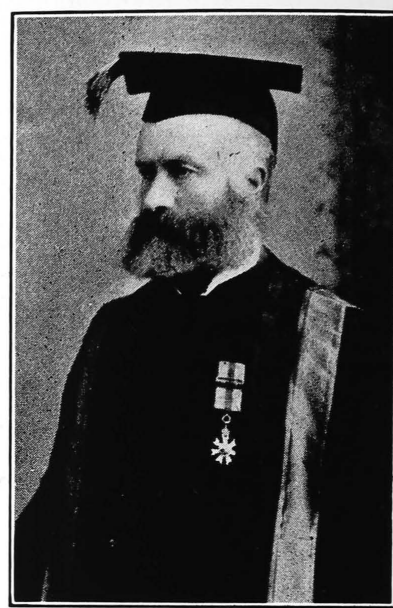
When work upon the Canadian Pacific began in earnest Canada's revenue totalled \$32,000,000. The Pacific Railway was in full operation in 1886, instead of 1891! The government changed in 1896, Sir Wilfrid Laurier becoming Premier. In 1904 the Dominion Parliament decided upon building a second transcontinental line. This happily enjoyed advantages greatly superior to those attendant upon the building of the Canadian Pacific—including experience in construction, economy in mobilising supplies and equipment, as well as voluminous information collated during a period of thirty-two years. The second transcontinental followed the route approved of by Sir Sandford Fleming in 1872-4, when the Mackenzie Government was in power, running through Yellow Head towards Tête Jaune Cache, down the Thompson river to Vancouver. In 1915, on the failure of the Grand Trunk Pacific Company to take over the National Transcontinental Railway from Moncton, N.B., to Winnipeg, the Government itself undertook its operation, together with that of the Lake Superior Branch of the G.T.P. In 1917, again, the Government acquired the capital stock of the Canadian Northern Railway Company, and in 1919 was appointed receiver for the Grand Trunk Pacific. Later in 1919, the old Grand Trunk was merged with the Government railway system, which in 1922 was consolidated and reorganized under a single national board. It is called the "Canadian National" and quite recently Sir Henry Thornton, the General Managing Director, announced that the annual revenue of this enterprise amounted to \$50,000,000. Today (1929) the population of the North-West (four provinces, including British Columbia and Yukon) approximates 2,800,000, while the Dominion will closely record a population of nearly 10,000,000 under the census of 1931. The situation here detailed proves that the Canadian Pacific investors faced a mighty undertaking, and the fulfillment of their contract in five years, instead of ten, crowned a record, never before or never since, equalled in the history of railway construction. The revenue of that day, sparse population and limited national and banking credit were only incentives to extreme caution and far-seeing possibilities on the part of Sir John Macdonald's

government, as well as a vindication of wisdom upon the part of those who jeopardised their fortunes because of their confidence in the Dominion of Canada.

PART III

THE WINNING POST

Sir Sandford Fleming was methodic when systematising every phase of his professional or scientific work. Without careful husbanding of events connected with construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, many facts of practical value, from a chronological standpoint, would have remained unchronicled. Sir Sandford's diary, continued during a long career of national importance, began so far back as 1845, furnishing an outline of Canada's development, not alone in the Canadas, but the Maritime Provinces. His achievements as chief engineer of the Intercolonial Railway and construction of other works in Nova Scotia and elsewhere vouchsafed a store of knowledge and engendered



SIR SANFORD FLEMING

a self-confidence of vast benefit when he became Government engineer-in-chief and subsequently of the great transcontinental railway across this continent. It is but just to his memory that the careful notes made by him, dealing with the first through train West, should be preserved. The following is the original record in his own handwriting, preserved for forty-three years by his son, Mr. Sandford Fleming, C.E.:—

"MEMO:—"

"At 8 o'clock, the evening of October the 27th, 1885, the private cars *Metapedia* and *Saskatchewan* were attached to the regular train from Montreal to Ottawa. The train reached Ottawa at 11.30 p.m. At 20 minutes after midnight, a party comprising four directors of the C.P.R.—Donald A. Smith, William Van Horne, George Harris (Boston) and Sandford Fleming—started by special from Ottawa to the Pacific coast. This was the first attempt to travel across the continent continuously by rail on Canadian soil. We soon retired for the night and were up in the morning for breakfast, as the train passed from Mattawa to Lake Nipigon, partly over the route travelled by Champlain years back.

"We reached Sudbury, proceeding at a good pace towards the Northern coast of Lake Superior, on a railway which a few years back very few people in Canada believed would be constructed."

TIMING THE RACE

Mr. Fleming kept what he termed a "Log" of the first through train. Canadian Pacific Railway. Montreal to Port Moody:—

"Left Montreal 8 p.m. Tuesday, 27th Oct., 1885."
Ottawa left Wednesday, a.m.
Winnipeg left Monday 2nd Nov., 9.30 a.m.
Donald 6 p.m. Tuesday 3rd Nov.

Donald left 9 a.m. Wednesday 4th Nov.
 "Farwell" (now Revelstoke) 6 p.m. Wednesday.
 Farwell (left) 3 p.m. Thursday 5th Nov.
 Eagle Summit 4 p.m. Friday 6th Nov.
 Eagle Summit (left) 7.30 Saturday 7th Nov.
 Craigellachie 9.30 a.m.
 (Note: At Craigellachie Sir Donald Smith drove the last spike).
 Shushawp 11.30.
 Kamloops (remained an hour).
 North Bend 9.30 a.m. 8th Nov.
 Port Moody 4.30, 8th Nov.
 "Up to 5 p.m. Pacific time on Saturday 7th eleven days."
 "11½ on Sunday 8th of November at Port Moody—11 days, 18
 hours from Montreal" 11. 18
 Less stoppage 6.21 days 6. 21

4. 21 days."

"From Montreal to Port Moody, including all ordinary stoppage equals 2,892 miles; averaging 24 miles per hour."

Was it not natural that he who had devoted more than twelve years of active work, mental and physical, solving an intricate problem, should rejoice (as did the whole party) over the last spike being driven and the gates to the ocean opened? Thus Mr. Fleming's lettergrams reflect his state of mind, for both are copied into his note book. Messages to two are well worthy of a place in this volume:—

"North Bend, British Columbia,
 "On board the train,
 Nov. 8th, 1885.

"To Sir John Macdonald:

"The first through train from Montreal to Vancouver is approaching Yale and is within four hours of the Pacific coast. The last spike was driven this morning by Hon. Donald A. Smith, at Craigellachie, in Eagle Pass, three hundred and forty miles from Port Moody. On reaching the coast our running time from Montreal, including all ordinary stoppages, will be exactly five days, averaging 24 miles per hour. Before long, passenger trains may run over the railway from Montreal to Vancouver in four days, and it will be quite possible to travel—especially from Liverpool—to the Pacific ocean by the Canadian Transcontinental line in ten days. We are specially pleased with the work done. It is impossible to realize the enormous physical and other difficulties that have been overcome with such marvellous rapidity and with results so satisfactory.

"Sandford Fleming."

Sent from Port Moody:

9th Nov. 1885.

"Dufftown," London, Eng.
 (George Stephen)

"First through train from Montreal arrived at Port Moody. Average speed including ordinary stoppages 24 miles per hour. Before long quite possible to travel from Liverpool to Pacific by Canadian National line in ten days. Immense physical difficulties have been overcome by gigantic works skilfully executed with marvellous rapidity.

"Sandford Fleming."

The race was won, laurels of victory adorned those whose triumph was one of Peace, Faith and Progress! Sir Sandford Fleming, who resided at the capital of the Dominion, died in Halifax, on the 22nd of July, 1915 (when on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. Critchley). His remains were conveyed to Ottawa, where they rest in Beechwood Cemetery. He passed away in his 89th year, leaving three surviving sons, R. Sandford, Doctor Hugh and Walter, and two daughters, Mrs. Exshaw and Mrs. T. Critchley.

"THE LADY OF THE TOWER"

A special car conveyed two distinguished guests from New York to Ottawa, arriving at high noon, the 1st of July, 1927, in time for the celebrations later on. They had hardly a minute to spare; in fact Miss Gauthier had her first refreshment at the Women's Canadian Club, at tea.

Tall, fair and graceful, Miss Margaret Anglin "ran away," as she described it, from her engagements in New York, to attend the Jubilee. "I am proud to be a Canadian." Miss Anglin said, "and nothing could have kept me from attending the celebrations."

Arriving at the Union Station, Miss Anglin was received by her brother, the Rt. Hon. Chief Justice Anglin, Mrs. Anglin and other members of the family. Throughout the day, in the busy programme planned for her presence in Ottawa, Miss Anglin met old friends who greeted her as "Dear Margaret."

In New York the distinguished dramatist, known throughout nearly every country in the world, is a very different personage from Ottawa's "Margaret." There she is the leading exponent of drama and one of the most beloved and respected women on the stage. There she is known only for her great gift and the success achieved.

The visit of Miss Anglin (Mrs. Hull) recalls an episode never before particularized, still well worthy of a place in this volume; at least, the writer and editor of these chronicles can vouch for the truth thereof. He was a member of the Press Gallery of the House of Commons a reasonable number of years ago, one of the committee regulating and responsible for the conduct of affairs appertaining to sessional work. The quarters assigned the press were situated in the Tower room—a spacious apartment—so comfortable and convenient that "we" delighted in considering the premises vested in us in fee simple. One afternoon our dreams of virtual proprietary rights were dispelled by a jolt, no less than startling; so startling that our eyes remained wide open. A gentlemanly official in the garb and person of Sergeant-at-arms Macdonnell called on the Gallery committee and with little preface announced: "Gentlemen, you must vacate; other quarters have been assigned for your accommodation." The number of spinal thrills that disturbed our anatomy, I cannot undertake to say—being unable to recall the full list of journalists present.

Finally our spokesman exclaimed, "What does this mean? We'll appeal to the Speaker" (then the Hon. Timothy Anglin).

The official shrugged his shoulders and smiled. He was asked "what made him so cheerful," and replied, "I was just thinking that Mr. Anglin would not be likely to alter his decision." As advocates of and believers in 'Liberty and a free press,' the unanimous decision agreed upon testing the trite but misleading aphorism that possession was nine points in our favour. Then the visiting ambassador quietly remarked, "I did not wish to go into the Speaker's domestic affairs; but, but—Mrs. Anglin is not very well, the Speaker's chambers are not perfectly ventilated and are required by him in his capacity of Speaker of the House of Commons, and—and, well—an addition to his family is expected!"

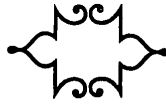
Just then we saw things in a proper light, our spokesman ejaculating, "Don't shoot, Sergeant! we'll come down; do not let Mr. Speaker know we objected." A few days after, a beautiful child was born—the future artistic Margaret Anglin. We used to refer to her as the 'godchild of the press gallery.' Well, the old tower with its glorious past, perished in the fire of 1916, but Margaret Anglin lives to make the whole building famous!

With this lady came from New York Miss Eva Gauthier, gifted, beautiful and courteous. A lovable nature and an ardent Canadian. Interviewed by a *Journal* representative, she said:—

"Tell my fellow Canadians that they should always support their Canadian artists. For a country is known more by its art than its commerce."

CAME GREATER DISTANCE

Margaret Anglin and Miss Eva Gauthier are devoted friends, two artists receiving honours from the Canadian Government during the Jubilee celebration. Miss Gauthier visited Ottawa three years ago when she was accorded an enthusiastic reception at the Russell Theatre. It will be remembered that she sang several jazz numbers that had previously created a sensation in New York. Miss Gauthier insisted that even an opera singer did not minimize her art in singing some lilting melodies of the jazz world. She travelled a greater distance to attend the Jubilee than Miss Anglin. Holidays in London attracted the singer and it was necessary to cut engagements in order to be in Ottawa for the ceremonies. "I hope that I will be able to come to Canada oftener; I do love to sing in Ottawa," she said.



GAME LIFE IN THE ROCKIES

Mammal, Bird, Fish and Flowers

Few men in Canada endured the hardships of early western life with a lighter heart or riper knowledge of natural history, than one so well known and respected in Ottawa or more popular in British Columbia, than Professor John Macoun, botanist and naturalist for the Government. He died in Vancouver a very few years ago, leaving many relatives, most of them living in the east. He was a lovable man and thorough botanic explorer, ready at an hour's notification to travel through rocky stretches, scale inhospitable looking mountains or blaze a trail a hundred miles, or for that matter, five hundred, so long as the end of the journey promised revelations in the field of his much-appreciated vocation. He had been the recipient of distinctive honours, including M.A. and F.R.S.C., many years of his services being devoted to the picturesque province of British Columbia. As far back as 1876, Mr. Macoun was in the mountains, sometimes accompanied by one of his sons. Before and throughout construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, his achievements comprised study of the natural history of Canada's ocean-washed western province. The writer pays this tribute to a noble representative of a noble calling, because familiar with his many excellent traits of character; because, too, for twenty years, he also visited many of the points made familiar to tourists, hunters and travellers by Professor Macoun, who well deserves national recognition from those who are supposed to be anxious to confer hard-earned rewards.

VERTEBRATE (MAMMAL) LIFE OF THE FAR WEST

Long before the Canadian Pacific Railway was guaranteed, big game, fishing and bird life in British Columbia, attracted scores of venturesome hunters. Today, travelling convenience, steamer and hotel requirements, have to a certain degree decreased the supply of fish (still deep-sea fish are now plenteous and readily procured), big game and animal life formerly increasing yearly in the rivers and mountains of British Columbia. To be sure one can find more comfortable methods of ingress or egress or regress, but he pays the penalty of increased distances and possibly, at times, greater elevation, but hunting grounds are many. Then again, it may be stated that he can be more readily outfitted, find better guides and command better accommodation; in fact, these have been so improved as to always prompt excursions to a very hospitable, very well-equipped and resourceful province.

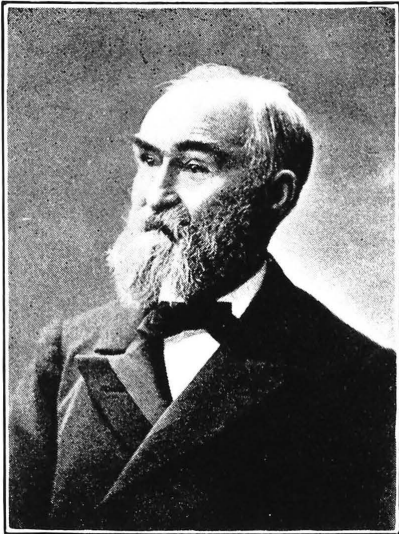
The dangers surrounding bear hunting in various districts throughout the wilds of British Columbia were innumerable, in fact are today. A few years ago I was sojourning at Halcyon, a resort on the Columbia River, when a dear friend of mine, Mr. George Bain, a Nova

Scotian, brawny, courageous and active, arrived. He was on his way to the Duncan River contiguous to the south-east portion of Lardeau district. I urged him to carry my rifle with him, but he, with pride of strength and virility replied, "Look at those fists" (holding his arms out), "that's all I require in the way of weapons." He left, but a few days after news arrived of his tragic death. He was accompanied by a comrade named Kennedy, and emerging from a trail encountered a bear with two cubs. While attempting to escape, his foot was caught in one of the many roots crossing the pathway. In a second the bear was upon him tearing his scalp off. Having no weapon, Kennedy was powerless; poor Bain was carried to the village of Ferguson, after riding twenty-four miles, and despite medical aid, died within a few hours. This terrible occurrence was in recent years.

While Canadian Pacific Railway construction was in course of active work, many fatal events were recorded and some narrow escapes reported. Bears, both black (*Ursus americana*) and grizzly (*Ursus ferox*) were numerous at the summit in 1885, and one of the latter pounced upon a man while drinking from a creek on the slopes of Avalanche mountain. The man and a boy, his companion, had been gathering berries and each carried a gun. The man lay down to drink with more ease, when a large Silver Tip rushed from the bushes upon him. The boy fired two shots into the bear, but it still held the man. He then crawled up and pulled the man's gun—a Winchester—from under the bear and fired six shots more before he killed it.

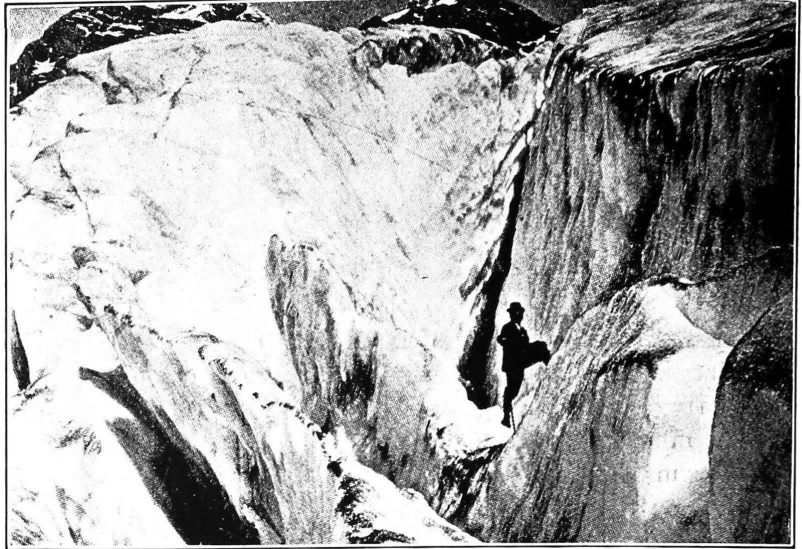
Black bears are extremely fond of the roots of the western skunk cabbage (*Lysichiton Kamtschatcense*), which is their favourite food in the spring and probably in other parts of the year. On Vancouver Island, they are always hunted with great success, as they are invariably found feeding on the roots of the plant and visit the valleys during raspberry season. As the valleys of the Beaver and Illecillewaet rivers are also filled, in many places, with skunk cabbage, bears in numbers are found.

On Caribou mountain goats are found on the lower slopes of the Columbia River. East of St. Leons springs, caribou are found in fairly gratifying abundance; the goats are plentiful on the slopes of the Columbia and Thompson rivers, but not so tame as in the old days; they are nervous and easily alarmed. A little animal, resembling a big red squirrel and more bulky, is found in the high meadows, but delights in descending to a valley and basking in the sun. It is called the Large Marmot, locally the Whistler. At times it emits a long-drawn whistle, so human in sound as to deceive travellers. Some species of this animal form

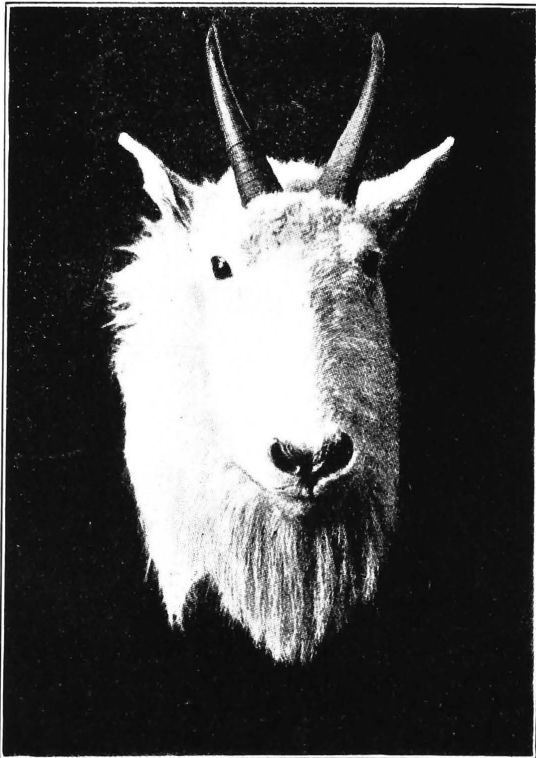


PROF. JOHN
MACOUN, M.P.

GLACIAL
FORMATIONS
IN B.C.
MOUNTAINS



B.C. MOUNTAINS



MOUNTAIN
GOAT



B.C. MOUNTAIN SHEEP

colonies on the prairies, disputing possession with the gopher.

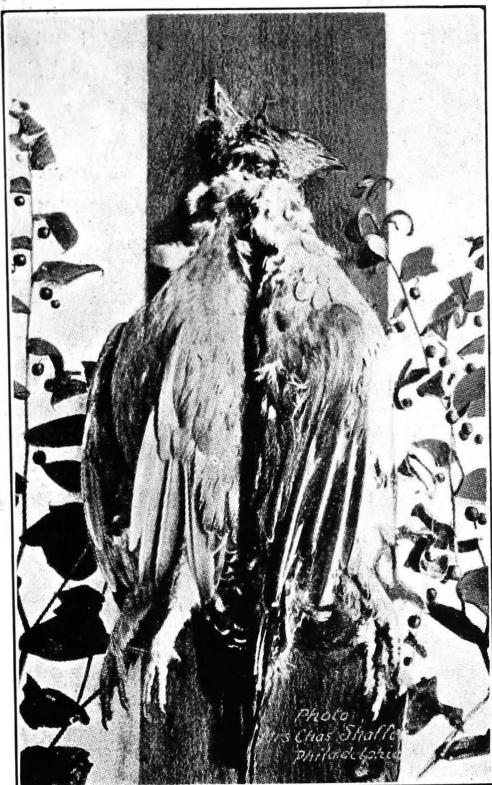
The most aggressive animal is the Mountain Rat, known as the "Bush Tail Rat." Where known, he finds no mercy from camp settlers, whose loss and discomfort follow a visit from the desperately criminal animal which steals, unlike the "Whiskey Jack," otherwise "camp robbers"—with a motive of concealing the plunder and never utilizing any portion of his marauding expeditions, save and except certain food delicacies,

preferring a wild duck that mountaineers, topographers or hunters have left exposed in their premises. Doctor Selwyn, a famous explorer, who was leading his men in a canyon in Peace River (latitude 56), left his boots at the side of the tent. Rising early the morning after, nothing remained of the boots except the soles! A rat was found not far from camp, "dead as a door nail," having eaten dried apples, which, swelling, brought on acute indigestion, while the boots had contributed towards lingering demise. The stolen articles were discovered in the bush-tailed rat's favourite hiding place. Professor Macoun, referring to this subject in 1885, relates that examining a deserted camp near Banff,

he found at least two bushels of stuff. Prominent amongst it were knives, forks, spoons, shaving brushes, razors, broken delf and small tinware of all descriptions. Why they carry off and put such things in their nest is still a puzzle, but, like the jackdaw and certain of the human species, they may be troubled with kleptomania and cannot resist the desire of appropriation.

In 1891, the writer camped at Illecillewaet, looking into the "Lanark" and other mines. A young Englishman, full of vigour and fearless beyond reasonable limits, sleeping where it was semi-dark, felt a touch on his cheek, indicating a burglar;

he was up in a moment, only to find a bush-tailed rat dragging his trousers toward the open door. The rat lost its life, but my friend saved his breeches. An old miner told me of a tramp who came to his shack almost starving. He took him in, fed and restored him to strength; then he began to suspect him. Each morning something was missing. These pilferings included socks. "You know," he said to me, "we miners don't quite grasp the idea of clean socks every morning; besides there is no place to buy them, at times. So I loaded my double barrel gun and kept my eyes clear. There was a small lamp near the open square which answered for a window. I was pretty cool with my tramp



B.C. GROUSE



FISH CATCH IN KAMLOOPS



PTARMIGAN IN WINTER PLUMAGE (B.C.)



HUNTING BIG GAME IN B.C.

friend, but decided to shoot him up, providing I could catch him red-handed. So I waited; he turned into his bunk rather early. I heard a slight noise about eleven o'clock, got my gun ready and watched his bunk. Imagine my astonishment when a large-sized mountain rat jumped to the window ledge, then to the floor, then to the vicinity of my bed, and emerged dragging one of my boots after him. I saved the boot, but the rat was on its back—dead. Well, sir, I couldn't look that tramp in the face for two days. He was not only innocent, but searched until he found the rat's hiding-nest and recovered all my lost property. More than that, he owned a mine and sends me a Christmas ham or turkey and a bottle of whiskey, every Yuletide."

FEATHERED GAME

A prominent feature in the Selkirks is the large number of resident grouse found from base to summit. Although scarce to the casual traveller, they are not so in reality. Ruffed grouse are plentiful around the base of the mountains, and nest in great numbers in the burnt timber by the railway and along the Columbia. Ruffed Grouse (*Bonasa umbellus togata*) is the form most frequently found, but some naturalists, owing to the colour of the feathers, contend there are no less than three forms. At any rate, the "partridge" is well represented in all the wooded country from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and may be found along the Columbia on both sides of the waterway. Wild geese, ducks and water fowl generally may be found at convenient distances during the season—even the "Camp Robber," natural enemy of all mankind when anxious to ply his nefarious calling.

FOR DISCIPLES OF WALTON

After many years of experience in British Columbia, the writer awards the palm to its fishing attractions. Nothing surprises the public from a half-pound trout to a two hundred and fifty pound maskinonge. In my shack at Illecillewaet, I entertained all sorts and conditions of sporty pilgrims. One elderly gentleman used to travel from New York State. I will call him Mr. Tompkins. We were in the habit of rising pretty early, hence his arrival at seven-thirty a.m. was no surprise. He was tramping eight miles, accompanied by his cur of a dog, and showed me his basket of bait and a luscious luncheon. Tompkins' eyes were glowing, for he loved fishing. I knew what he came for, so, after giving him one for internal consolation, filled a soda water bottle and bade him a fond adieu. About seven in the evening (B.C. time) I sat outside the shack, which was reached by climbing fourteen or twenty steps, when a grunt and groan disturbed the music of a snow slide far removed; then a head appeared over the last step and the owner crawled towards me. It was the brave Tompkins, bereft of all pride. How afflictions superinduce humility! Then he told me his tale of woe, after swearing at the dog and ordering him to "get out of that." He had refreshed himself by a heavy draft on my supply of the stuff that cheers as well as inebriates, then proceeded:—"Oh, what a devil of a time, Governor!" and his voice was a volume of self-pity. "I left this morning full of hope and happy as a clam. They told me it was about six miles to Soda Lake. It was nearer nine. I got there at

last in a state of perspiration, put my basket down and found a creek with many dark recesses. I thought things looked pretty good, so, after cutting a trout pole, decided to have luncheon and a drink; then get to real work. I returned to my cache, grasped the basket and a feeling of perfect contentment came over me. I opened the basket. Oh, blazes!—the damned dog had eaten my luncheon and, to make things worse, had swallowed all my bait. I was hamstrung; no worms, no grasshoppers, no minnows—only rocks." The recital of what had evidently been not only a grievance but a cruel experience, appeared to arouse every sanguinary, as well as vindictive, instinct. I laughed uproariously, which made him more aggressive than ever. "Good-night, Governor," he snapped, making for the steps. As he reached them, his dog proceeded to playfully fondle him. In view of the bait and luncheon crime, the animal would have done well to postpone any conciliatory tactics. I saw Tompkins concentrate his muscular equipment; the right leg shot out, and the dog—Tompkins' dog—five feet in the air, then heard the thud when it reached the local trail and, above all, Tompkins bellowing, "Go to — out of this!"

The writer, after due consideration, thinks that this reminiscence would be reasonable introduction to a brief reference to more important subjects.

Professor Macoun, summing up, has stated that "the leading fish in all our inland waters are species of *Salmonidae*. The genera *Salmo*, *Salvalinus*, and *Oncorhynchus* give us our trout and salmon. Of the genus *Coregonus*, our white-fish, one, the *Coregonus Williamsonii*, is improperly named "Grayling" by miners and others.

In the Rocky Mountains three species of trout are found, respectively named the Great Lake Trout, the Bull Trout and the Rainbow Trout. The names given are applied in other districts to different species, so that the local name has no real significance.

The writer fished in many districts and many rivers, lakes and creeks and seldom met with disappointment. "Rainbow Trout" or "Cut-throat Trout" (*Salmo Mykiss*) is our black-spotted trout of the Rocky Mountains, whose waters enter the branches of the Saskatchewan; found in the Bow river at Banff and on Old Man river, farther south. Passing the summit of the Rocky Mountains and descending towards the Columbia, another black-spotted species is met with, named Steel-head or Gairdner's Trout (*Salmo gairdneri*). "This species is found in the Columbia and all its tributaries.

The red-spotted trout (usually found in creeks and forest streams), "The Dolly Varden," the Bull Trout (the real brook trout). This fish runs all the way from eight ounces to twelve pounds. The Great Lake Trout and the Blueback are found in the Fraser River.

BOTANICAL

In July and August, the mountain slopes, the borders of the mountain brooks and the high meadows up to the snow-line are covered with multitudes of beautiful flowers. Although few species have sweet scents, the brightness of their colours attracts the eye and fires the mind with

pleasant thoughts. To one who desires to look at the mountain flowers in their prime, the climbing on any mountain near the Selkirk summit in late July or early August will convince the most sceptical that in recesses of the mountains are gardens unequalled for beauty by the pretentious ones of the city. Some of the principal flowers will be found in illustrations.

The mountain flowers may be called spring flowers, as a whole, because many of them, although commencing to flower on the lower slopes in June continue flowering as

the snow melts away, and late in August may be found close to the snow at an altitude of 5,000-6,000 feet and still coming into bloom.

Orchids are not wanting, but they are not a marked feature of the landscape, yet they charm by their rarity and peculiar form, when found. Many genera are represented, but some are very rare, and others, like *Listera*, are not conspicuous. The moccasin flowers or ladies' slippers (*Cypripedium*) are represented by three species, only one of which is at all common.



EXPLORERS
TOPOGRAPHIC ENGINEERS SCALING MOUNTAIN

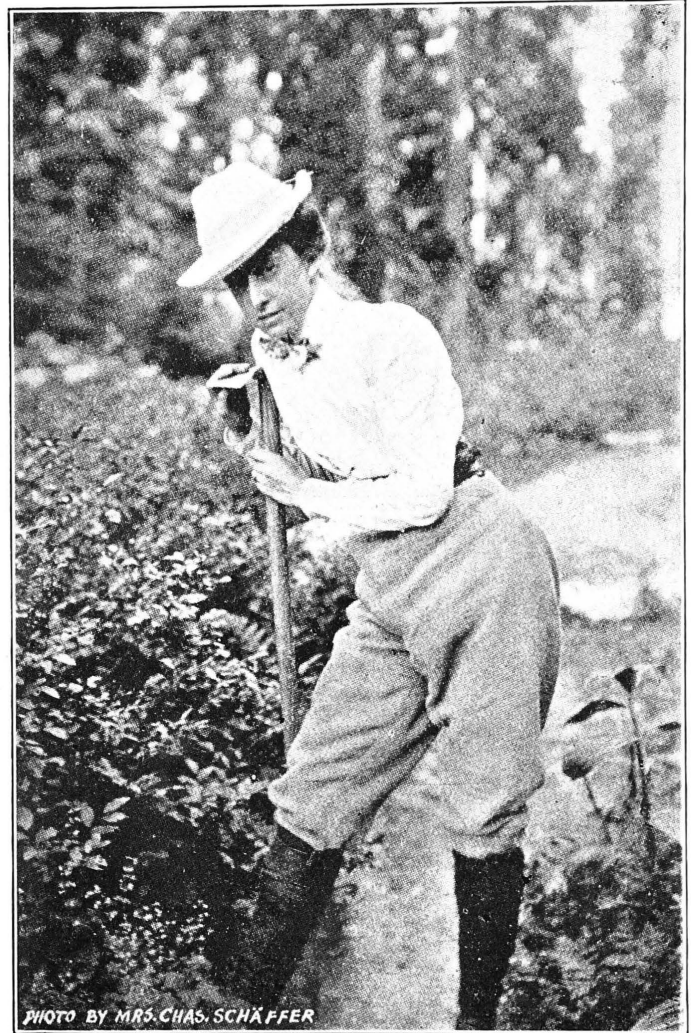
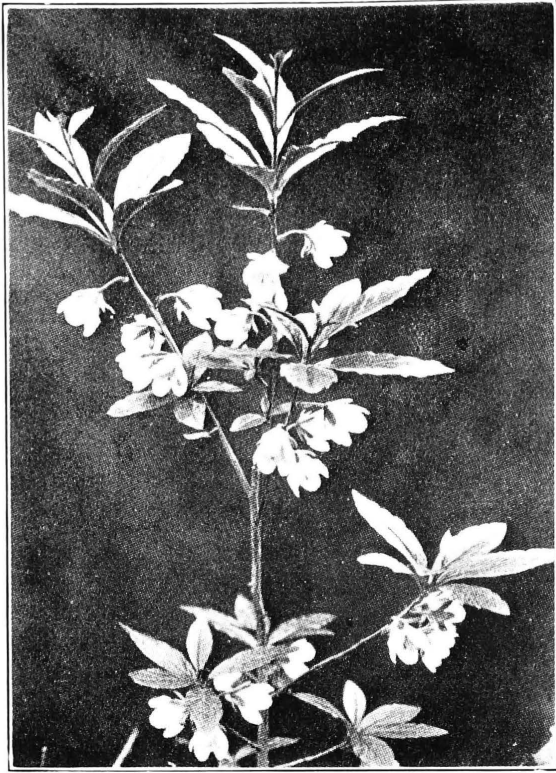


PHOTO BY MRS. CHAS. SCHÄFFER
MRS. BEHRENS
FIRST LADY MOUNTAINEER OF B.C. EXPLORERS



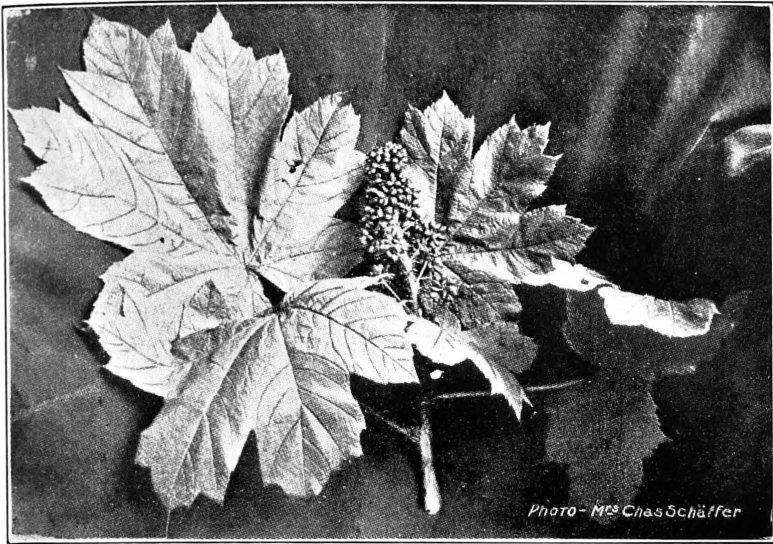
RHODENALBIFLORUM HOOK



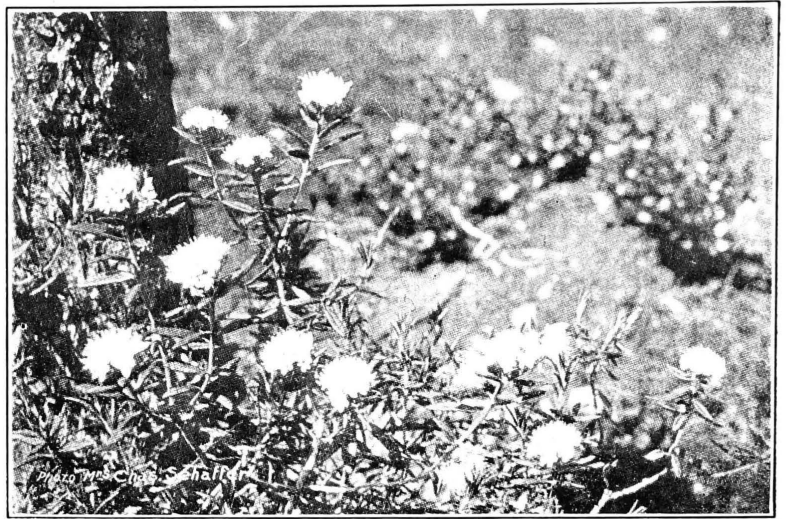
THE MOCCASIN PLANT



EXPLORERS HUNTING BLACK BEAR IN B.C.



THE DEVIL'S CLUB (PRICKLY ARALIA)



LABRADOR TEA PLANT



TRAPPING BEAR IN B.C. (FROM LIFE)

THE GREAT WAR

The Dominion of Canada Achieves Nationhood

"Let the foe who strikes at England hear the wheels of commerce turn;
Let the ships that war with England see the factory furnace burn;
For the foe more fears the cannon and his heart most quails with dread
When the man behind the khaki is the man that keeps his head!"
—Harold Begbie.

The Great War; in other words the Great Slaughter on which half a score of civilized nations placed their sign-manual; a desperate struggle, eclipsing a thousand times any former war, ancient or modern, the incarnation of deviltry attributable only to Goths, Vandals and Huns.

It will be remembered that early in the year 1914, the Right Honourable Lloyd George declared the outlook to be propitious, the most opportune in twenty years for a reconsideration of the whole question of armament, describing German relations with Great Britain "as infinitely more friendly than they had been for years." Nevertheless, many feared the Balkans might at any time precipitate an atmosphere of war.

On the 28th of June, 1914, the Austrian Archduke Ferdinand, heir to the throne of Francis Josef, Emperor of Austria, was murdered at Serajevo (Bosnia), created only a temporary disturbance until, on the 23rd of July, 1914, basing its action upon the tragedy, Austria delivered to Serbia an ultimatum demanding absolute acceptance within forty-eight hours. As has been proved the terms were arbitrary and excessive. Serbia, in a state of terror, advised by Russia, was ready with abject apologies and explanations; but the refusal of Austria to accept anything but the cast-iron claims of the ultimatum ended in a declaration of war by Austria.

By the 4th of August, war was on, the facts of a conspiracy were readily traced to the Emperor of Germany, whose emissaries in Budapest, Potsdam and Vienna were known to have been active for weeks preceding.

Within a few hours, Germany had violated the Treaty with Belgium and was known to have sent troops into France. Cable communications having passed between the British Government and the Dominion of Canada, this country was soon in the state of active preparation. The support of the people throughout the country in the early stages was so intense as to be almost unexpected.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Leader of the Opposition, on the 4th of August said:—

"I have often declared that if the Mother Country be ever in danger, Canada would render assistance to the fullest extent in her power and in view of the critical nature of the situation, I have cancelled all my meetings, pending the settlement of such great questions, there should be a truce in party strife."

Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister, had returned to Ottawa on August 3rd, and was in constant communication with the authorities at No. 10 Downing Street, London, England. Canadians from every part of the country were writing and cabling their allegiance to the Flag, although a war on so startling a scale, now so suddenly precipitated, created universal consternation, nevertheless, the world was in the melting pot. The Kaiser of Germany, impelled by great vanity, ambition and bloodlust, almost a devil-incarnate, feeding the furnace, the fuel being human lives.

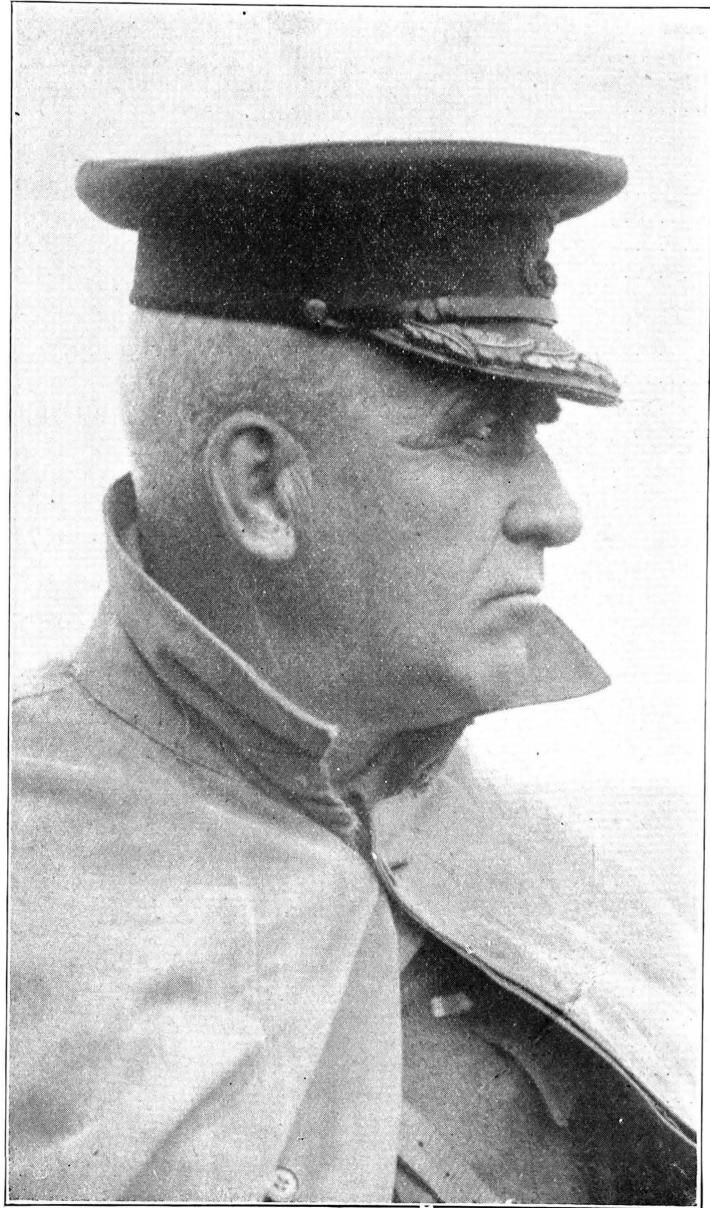
The Canadian Parliament was called the 18th of August. The Leader of the Opposition, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, having referred to the policy of his Liberal friends, said:—

"Sir Edward Grey, Foreign Secretary, has done his utmost to preserve Peace. Sir, it will go down on a still nobler page of History, that England would have averted this war, if she had been willing to forego the position which she had maintained for many centuries at the head of European civilization, if she had been willing to desert her allies, to sacrifice her obligations, to allow the German Emperor to bully heroic Belgium and trample upon defenceless Luxemburgh, to rush upon isolated France, and to put down his heel upon continental Europe. I hope from this painful war, the British Empire will emerge with a new bond of union, the pride of all its citizens and a living light to all other nations."

Sir Robert Borden appeared to fully estimate the stupendous responsibility resting upon him. He reviewed in a lengthy speech the causes of the War, the position of the British Government, and Canadian Government, before and after August 4th, closing his remarks by stating that: "The men of Canada who are going to the front, are going as free men by voluntary enlistment."

The Minister of Militia, Sir Sam Hughes, had lost no moment in mobilizing the Canadian forces. An expeditionary force was sent to Val Cartier for training and equipment and to the astonishment of military men, he was able to dispatch a 30,000 Expeditionary Force to Salisbury Plains, England, during the latter part of September.

The splendid work performed by the soldiers of Canada will adorn the brightest pages of national history. It would be indeed a work of supererogation to attempt to enter into any lengthy details as to operations, facts, performance, honours won on the field of battle, nor would the heroes who made Canada's name respected and appreciated abroad desire such fulsome laudation.



SIR SAM HUGHES

GREAT WAR CASUALTIES, 1914-1919

BRITISH EMPIRE		
	Deaths	Wounded
Great Britain and Ireland.....	743,702	1,693,262
Canada.....	56,625	149,732
Australia.....	59,330	152,171
New Zealand.....	16,136	40,729
South Africa, Newfoundland and Colonies...	8,832	15,153
Total, Dominions.....	140,923	357,785
India.....	61,398	70,859
Total, British Empire.....	946,023	2,121,906
ALLIED AND ASSOCIATED COUNTRIES		
France.....	1,393,388	1,490,000
Belgium.....	38,172	44,686
Italy.....	460,000	947,000
Portugal.....	7,222	13,751
Rumania.....	335,706	No record
Serbia.....	127,535	113,148
U.S.A.....	115,660	205,690
ENEMY COUNTRIES		
Germany.....	2,050,466	4,202,028
Austria and Hungary.....	1,200,000	3,620,000
Bulgaria.....	101,224	152,400
Turkey.....	300,000	570,000

Proportion of killed and missing: France, 1 in 30; England, 1 in 66; Italy, 1 in 79; United States, 1 in 2,000; Germany, 1 in 35; Austria, 1 in 50; Russia, 1 in 107.

RELATIVE COST OF THE GREAT WAR

In 1926, an "Analysis of War and Post-War Finance," by the Bankers' Trust Company of New York and Paris, a table was published stating the relative cost of the Great War to certain of the nations taking part therein. The table shewed in each case, the gross cost per head of population and per cent. of national wealth in U.S. dollars at pre-war rates of exchange:—

Nation	Per Capita	National Wealth Per Cent.
Great Britain.....	\$524.85	34.49
France.....	280.20	19.36
Italy.....	124.59	20.59
Russia.....	44.01	13.11
U.S.A.....	176.91	8.67
Austria-Hungary.....	108.76	18.13
Germany.....	292.57	24.71

One important phase of the desperate struggle waged in France and Flanders was certainly the splendid development of many Canadians on the fields of battle, both in action and tactics, almost immediately recognized by British and French commandants. Field Marshal Sir Douglas Haig reporting upon the Droucourt-Queant engagement, one of the most if not the most formidable defences the enemy possessed, said—"This gallant feat of arms was carried out by Canadian Corps and two English Divisions, the 57th and 63rd. The attack was a complete success. The Droucourt line on the front of our advance was in our hands."

A Canadian, born in the County of Middlesex, was winning golden opinions from the military authorities—General

Sir Arthur Currie. Again, at Cambrai, the enemy had hurled thirteen picked divisions representing every available reserve. In reporting, General Currie said:—"In two months the Canadian Corps have captured more than 28,000 prisoners, 501 guns and 3,000 machine guns, 69 towns and villages, 175 square miles of territory and defeated decisively 47 German divisions. In the performance of these mighty achievements, all the arms and branches of the Corps have bent their purposeful energy working one for all and all for one."

Singular to say a vital confession made by the Kaiser after successes at Metz was contained in a proclamation lauding the German army, congratulating them upon the fact that this was "the result of twenty-five years of preparation." This proclamation was published in the German Official Gazette, proving conclusively that none other than he, had been guilty of deceiving nations supposed to be friendly. Strange to say, this evidence has seldom been quoted, fixing the crime upon the proper authority. The above figures furnish testimony to the immense financial outlay Canada was called upon to bear. It is gratifying to know that her people were equal to the strain. The Right Honourable Sir Thomas White, as Finance Minister, assisted by such able coadjutors as Sir Frederick W. Taylor, Manager of the Bank of Montreal, Sir Joseph Walker, Canadian Bank of Commerce, the Manager of The Royal Bank of Canada, Mr. D. R. Wilkie, Manager of the Imperial Bank of Canada, patriotically gave their services heart wholly to the country.

The same appertains to food supplies. Prominent among those who co-operated with the British Government was Sir Joseph Flavelle, of Toronto. There were critics who minimized the efforts of all these men who did the work, performing wonders, solving a thousand intricate problems.

One cannot enter into these particulars without referring to adverse statements with reference to our French-Canadian fellow citizens on their war policy; but it must be remembered, as argued by the late lamented Mr. Caskill Hopkins, "that the French-Canadians did nearly as well in the first contingent as native-born English Canadians. While official figures showed 16,268 French-Canadians overseas on March 31st, 1918, the bravery of those who constituted the 22nd Battalion was illustrated at Courcellette, and in the 125 decorations won up to the close of 1917, when conscription took place."

Meanwhile, Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister, introduced (Sept. 6th, 1917) a War Election Act which passed slowly through Parliament, although as a general thing popular with a majority of thinking people; the Cabinet was reorganized and finally success achieved in forming a Union Government consisting of 13 Conservatives and ten Liberals. In the existing House there were 221 members, under the new act there were 14 additional—235, a certain portion of the female population being enfranchised. The Military Service Act was applied and conscription provided for, on Oct. 18th, 1917. Sir Robert Borden announced "the Union Government has been formed with a desire to give representation to all elements of the population the purpose and effort of Canada in the war." A general election



GEN. SIR ARTHUR CURRIE

was announced to take place on December the 17th, 1917, the result being popular approval by 71 majority. On April 14th, 1918, General Foch was appointed Generalissimo of the Allied armies and full powers conferred upon him on Nov. 5th, while on July 2nd, 1918, 1,000,000 American allies embarked for France. Desperate battles took place during the year—but they had been in sight for many

months. Turkey, always ready, accepted an armistice agreement on the 3rd of November. Austria made an armistice agreement on the 4th of November; on the 9th of November, Foch received the German envoys; on the same day the populace of Germany rebelled—the Kaiser made flight to Holland and on the 11th of November, 1918, armistice terms were accepted by Germany.



“O VALIANT HEARTS”

This poem was written by a British father, Mr. Arkwright, who lost three sons in the Great War:—

O Valiant Hearts, who to your glory came,
Through dust of conflict and through battle-flame;
Tranquil you lie, your knightly virtue proved,
Your memory hallowed in the land you loved.

Proudly you gathered, rank on rank, to war,
As who had heard God's message from afar;
All you had hoped for, all you had you gave
To save mankind—yourselves you scorned to save.

Splendid you passed, the great surrender made,
Into the light that nevermore shall fade;
Deep your contentment in that blest abode.
Who wait the last clear trumpet-call of God.

Long years ago, as earth lay dark and still,
Rose a loud cry upon a lonely hill,
While in the frailty of our human clay,
Christ, our Redeemer, passed the self-same way.

Still stands His cross from that dread hour to this,
Like some bright star above the dark abyss;
Still, through the veil, the Victor's pitying eyes
Look down to bless our lesser Calvaries.

These were His servants, in His steps they trod,
Following through death the martyr'd Son of God;
Victor He rose; victorious too shall rise,
They who have drunk His Cup of Sacrifice.

O risen Lord, O Shepherd of our Dead,
Whose cross has brought them and whose staff has led—
In glorious hope their proud and sorrowing land
Commits her children to Thy gracious hand. Amen.

ARMISTICE DAY, NOVEMBER, 1927

THE HONOURED DEAD

The year marking Ottawa's Diamond Jubilee, closed by a continental recognition of the Armistice following the Great War. London, England, France, the United States, Belgium, Ireland, Canada, Australia, South Africa, united in honouring the memory of their fallen sons.

England led in the ceremony. The King, H.R. Highness the Prince of Wales and Prince George and Queen Mary participated in the service, placing wreaths on the grave of the memorial tribute to the unknown soldier in Westminster Abbey. An immense audience crowded Albert Hall at which the Prince of Wales delivered the following address:—

A DUTY TO OUR DEAD

"Comrades and Friends:—

"Today is the anniversary of the Armistice. We are celebrating that memorable Armistice Day. We are celebrating, with relief, a long period of sorrow and of glory, the like of which we pray God, we may never endure again.

"Nobody who was present in any public place in the two minutes' silence this morning, and nobody at this wonderful gathering tonight, can question for a minute that Armistice Day still holds the same meaning for us. I think that you will agree that, with the passing of time, there is no dwindling of sincerity in the expression of our feelings. It is a remembrance, that I, nor anyone, can express in words. No one of us, man or woman.

"There are awakened great memories we share one with another, and these should dwell with us, not only on this day, but on each and every day of the year.

"If we are to save ourselves, and those who come after us, from a renewal of what we suffered in the Great War, we must, in our every-day conversations, actions and thoughts, seek peace, pursue it and cultivate world-wide brotherhood. We must remember, too, that if we owe a duty to our dead, we owe also a duty to the living . . . Every man who has fought shoulder to shoulder with us is our friend and our comrade. . . . We have endured the inevitable sombre experience of war with Christian fortitude; may we all maintain this attitude.

"Lastly, we must remember this great Empire, for whose honour and existence we fought, and rejoice that the Empire survives. Let us honour all those who united in vindicating the cause which Britain fought to vindicate. From the innermost recesses of my heart—I thank you all."

The occasion was one naturally recalling scenes which His Royal Highness personally experienced; he was visibly moved by the sadness and solemnity of the event, as were the thousands who listened to his remarks.

In New York City and throughout many States the day was observed by leading organizations. At the Canadian Club much applause followed the reading of a cable from the Prime Minister of Great Britain, Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin, in which he said:

"Our thoughts are with those crippled and distressed by the misfortune of battle, whose sufferings prevent their presence among more fortunate comrades. In our hearts today we have a place for the widows and families of those who paid without flinching the supreme sacrifice they were called upon to make."

Chaplain Archdeacon Scott, of Quebec, who accompanied the Canadian troops in Flanders, delivered a feeling ad-

dress, painting in vivid colours their splendid achievements at Ypres and who shoulder to shoulder fought in the ranks with their comrades from the United States.

Father Duffy, able and popular in oratorical circles, remarked upon the conditions existing between the United States and Canada and said "there was sufficient difference between the two nations to make the contract interesting, for more than a century had elapsed and no tendency observable to convey an impression that either party desired fight or to unite."

President and Mrs. Coolidge attended the Arlington proceedings. The President and his wife placed flowers on the graves. First on the list of those dead to whom reverence was paid was the Unknown Soldier lying in Arlington National Cemetery. The tomb of this hero became the mecca toward which patriotic pilgrimages turned to pay homage.



THE MAPLE LEAF FOREVER

By Alexander Muir, B.A.

In days of yore, from Britain's shore,
Wolfe the dauntless hero came,
And planted firm, Britannia's flag
On Canada's fair domain!
Here may it wave, our boast, our pride,
And joined in love together,
The Thistle, Shamrock, Rose entwine,
The Maple Leaf Forever.

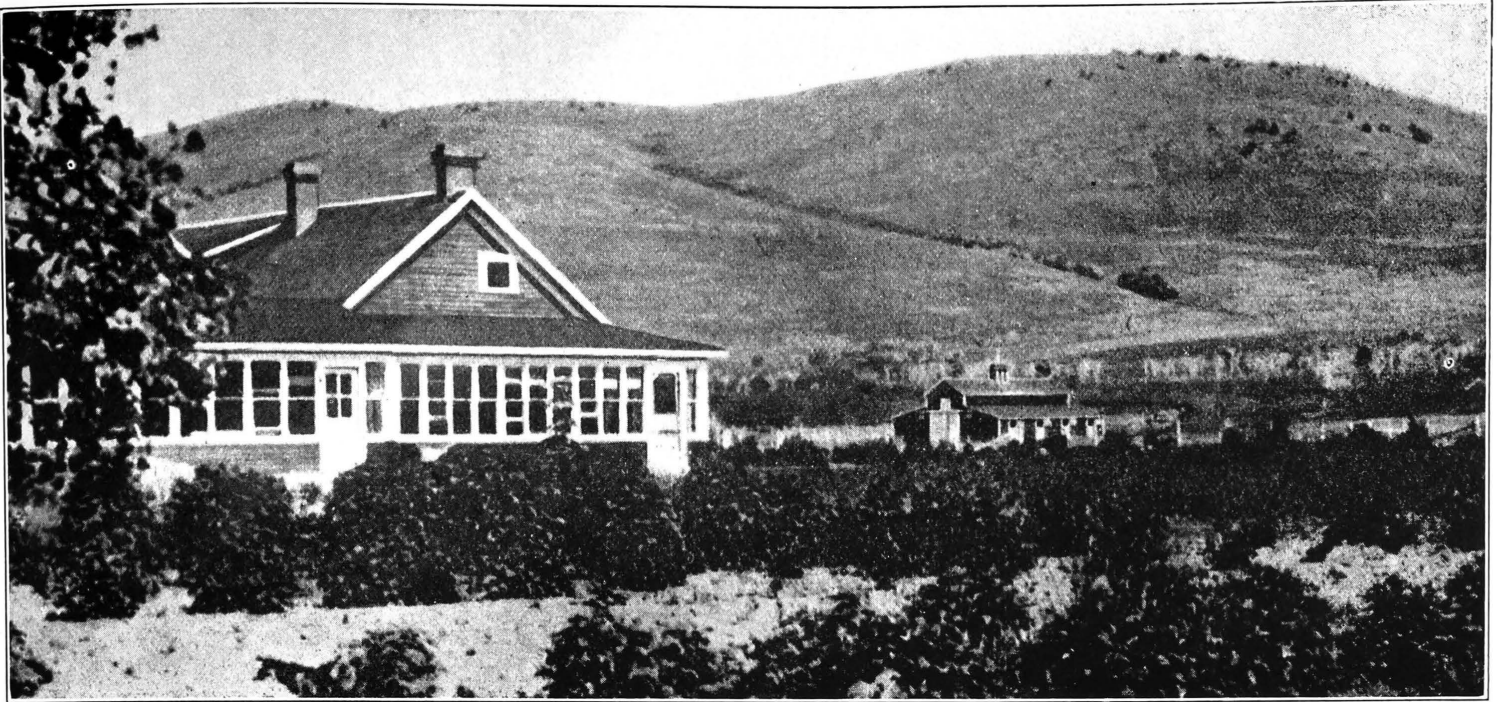
Chorus:

The Maple Leaf our emblem dear,
The Maple Leaf forever!
God Save Our King and Heaven bless
The Maple Leaf forever!

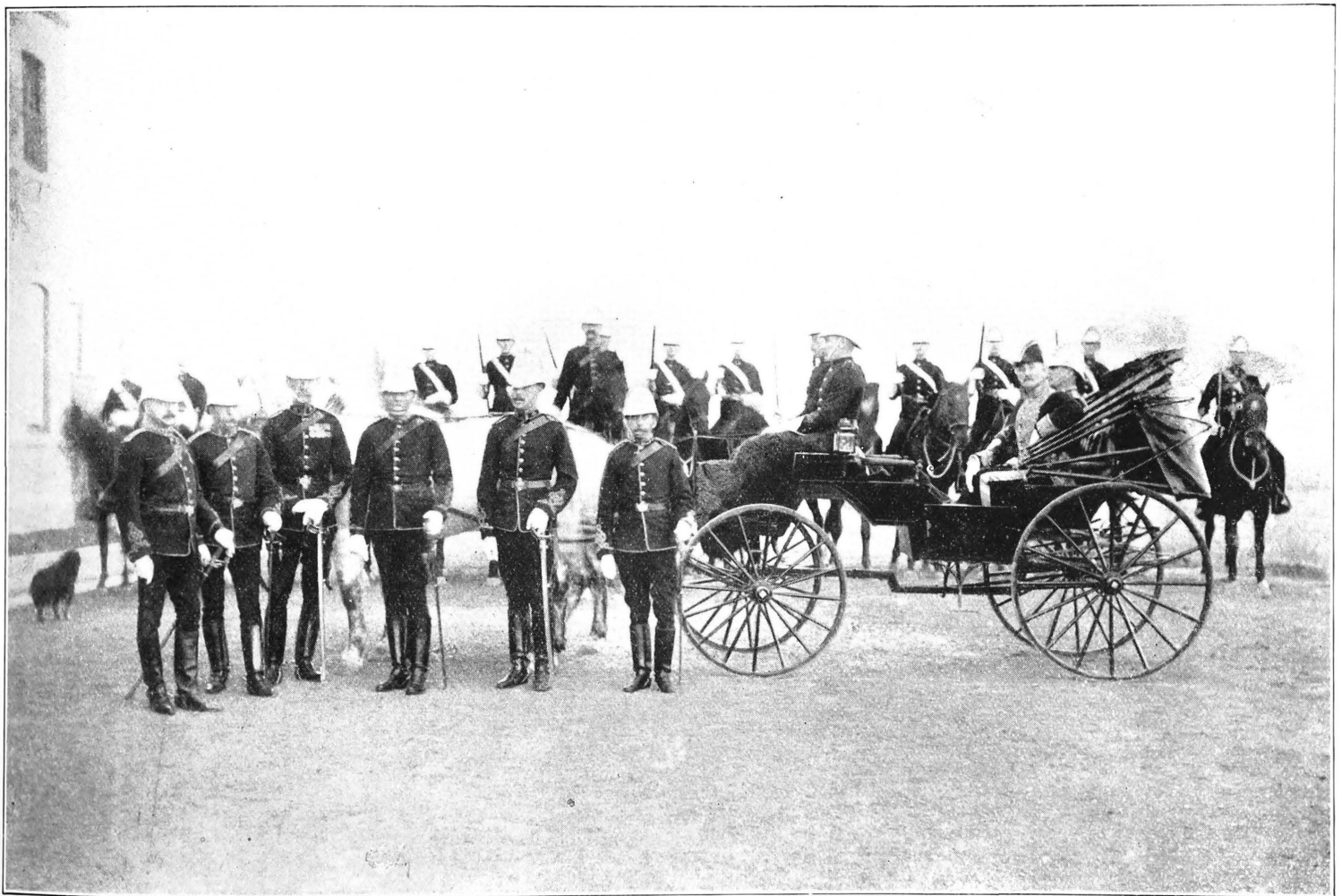
At Queenston Heights and Lundy's Lane,
Our brave fathers side by side,
For freedom, homes and loved ones dear,
Firmly stood and nobly died,
And those dear rights, which they maintained,
We swear to yield them never!
Our watchword evermore shall be
The Maple Leaf forever!

Our fair Dominion now extends,
From Cape Race to Nootka Sound;
May Peace forever be our lot,
And plenteous store abound;
And may those ties of love be ours,
Which discord cannot sever,
And flourish green o'er Freedom's home,
The Maple Leaf forever!

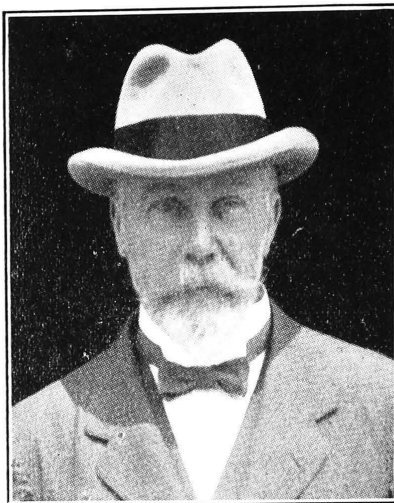
On merry England's far-famed land,
May kind Heaven sweetly smile;
God bless Old Scotland evermore,
And Ireland's Emerald Isle!
Then swell the song, both loud and long,
Till rocks and forests quiver,
God Save Our King, and Heaven bless,
The Maple Leaf forever!



THE E. P. RANCH, ALBERTA

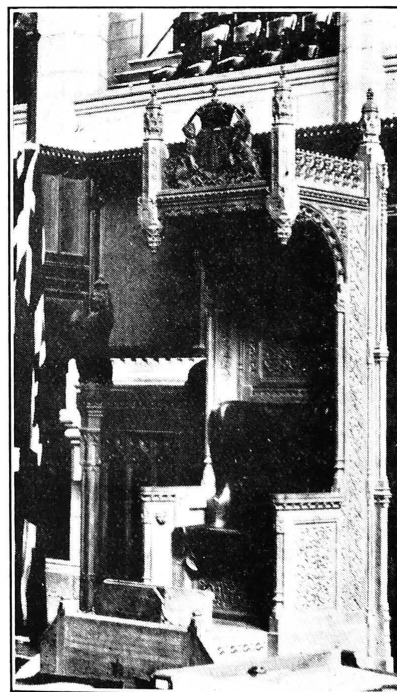


THE REGINA CELEBRATION OF QUEEN'S JUBILEE, 1897.
*Lieutenant-Governor Mackintosh and official party driving to the public square.
Mr. Mackintosh is the last surviving Governor of the Canadian North-West Territories*



RIGHT HON. J. W. LOWTHER
(Now Lord Ullswater)

On May the 21st, 1921, the Right Hon. J. W. Lowther ex-Speaker of the British House of Commons (nearly sixteen years in office), presented to the House of Commons of Canada, upon behalf of The British Parliamentary Association, a Speaker's Chair "in every respect similar to that used in the British House of Commons." In doing this, he spoke eloquently upon the symbolic dignity of the Speaker's office. The gift was truly appreciated, speeches of thanks being made by the Hon. Speaker Rhodes, Sir Robert Borden, Hon. Arthur Meighan and the leader of the Opposition, Mr. W. L. Mackenzie King. Mr. Lowther was shortly afterwards raised to the peerage, as Lord Ullswater.



SPEAKER'S CHAIR
*Presented by
The British Parliamentary Association*

PART III
CANADA'S DIAMOND JUBILEE
 Celebration of Sixtieth Anniversary

THE NATIONAL DIAMOND JUBILEE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

The National Committee for the celebration of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation was incorporated by Parliament, February, 1927, and organized at a meeting convened by the Secretary of State for Canada, which was held in the Parliament Buildings, Ottawa, March 16, 1927. Their Excellencies the Governor-General and the Viscountess Willingdon were present. His Excellency the Governor-General, occupied the chair.

In accordance with provisions of the Act of Incorporation, an Executive Committee was chosen:

Honorary Patron: His Excellency the Governor-General

Honorary Patroness: Her Excellency the Viscountess Willingdon

Honorary Presidents: The Right Hon. W. L. M. King; The Hon. Hugh Guthrie

Honorary Vice-Presidents: The Lieutenant-Governors of the Nine Provinces.

Presidents: The Right Hon. Sir Robert Borden; The Hon. Sir Lomer Gouin

Honorary Treasurer: The Hon. Herbert M. Marler.

Vice-Presidents: The Right Hon. George P. Graham; The Hon. Charles Marcil.

Honorary Secretaries: Mr. C. G. Cowan; Mr. Jean Désy.

Members of Executive:

Hon. T. Ahearn	Sir George Garneau
The Hon. R. B. Bennett	The Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux
The Hon. W. A. Black	Mr. T. D'Arcy McGee
The Hon. Hewitt Bostock	Mr. Tom Moore
Mr. M. J. Caldwell	The Hon. Sir George Perley
Mr. J. W. Dafoe	The Hon. J. D. Stewart
The Hon. W. E. Foster	Mrs. J. A. Wilson

The Right Hon. George P. Graham was unanimously elected chairman of this committee.

The Hon. Charles Marcil was appointed vice-chairman and subsequently the Executive Committee added to its membership the following ladies and gentlemen:—

Mr. J. O. Apps	Mr. J. E. Macpherson
Mr. J. P. Balharrie	Mr. P. J. Mulqueen
Mr. P. M. Buttler	Mr. Thomas Mulvey
Mr. Lyon Cohen	The Hon. Mr. Justice Rinfret
Dr. A. G. Doughty	Mrs. H. H. Rowatt
Mr. A. J. Freiman	Madame René de Salaberry
The Hon. Andrew Haydon	Mr. E. H. Scammell
Mr. H. P. Hill	Mr. Walter Thompson
Mr. T. O. Lambert	

It was natural that both Senate and House of Commons of Canada, as well as the Provincial Legislatures, should unite in commemorating the Sixtieth Anniversary of Confederation; equally commendable that favourable resolutions were chronicles in their official proceedings. On the 14th of April, 1927, both Houses of Parliament unanimously adopted the following resolution:

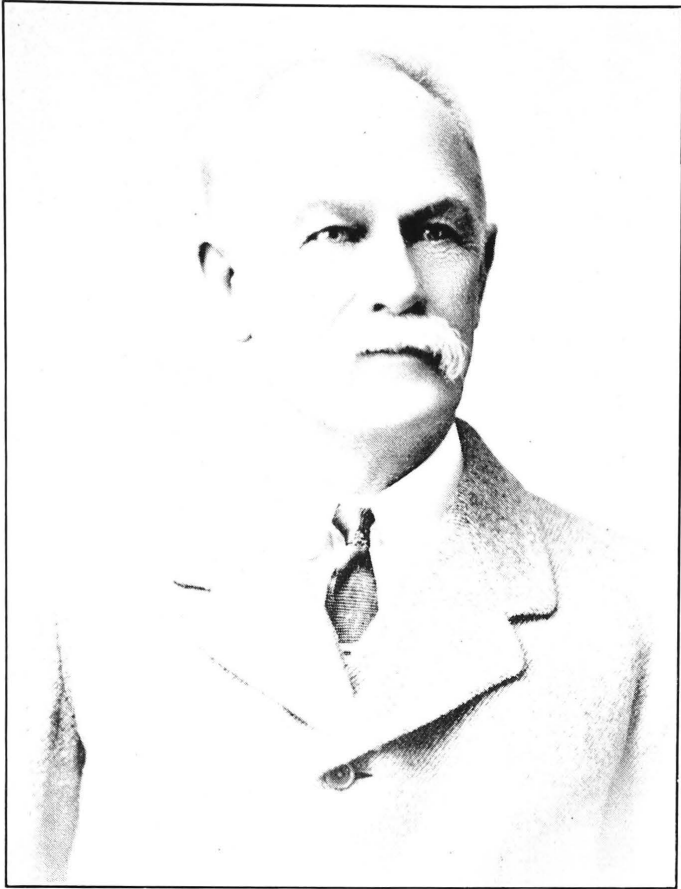
"Resolved, that as Canada is approaching the sixtieth anniversary of her founding as a Dominion, the Parliament of Canada places on record its deep appreciation of the achievements of the Fathers of Confederation, and with united voice expresses its faith and confidence in the future of this our country, and its development as a member of the British Commonwealth of Nations, owing allegiance to His Majesty the King.

"It is the earnest wish of Parliament that the Diamond Jubilee Celebration for which plans are now being rapidly matured, shall commemorate appropriately and enthusiastically the accomplishment of Confederation and the subsequent progress of the Dominion. We trust that this commemoration will lend added inspiration to the patriotic fervour of our people, and afford a clearer vision of our aspirations and ideals, to the end that from sea to sea there may be developed a robust Canadian spirit, and in all things Canadian profounder national unity."

The robust national spirit responding to this appeal, reverberated from Prince Edward Island to Vancouver and Yukon—even within the shadows of the Arctic circle pulsated throughout the British Empire; the mighty cheers accompanying the raising of the Union Jack and the flag of the Dominion of Canada, commemorating the 60th anniversary of the union of nine provinces, whose marvellous achievements justified a horoscope of assured prosperity, a commonwealth whose present presages mighty possibilities, where Canadians true to themselves and their stewardship; thankful to Providence and worthy successors of the Fathers of Confederation.

INTERPRETERS OF EMPIRE

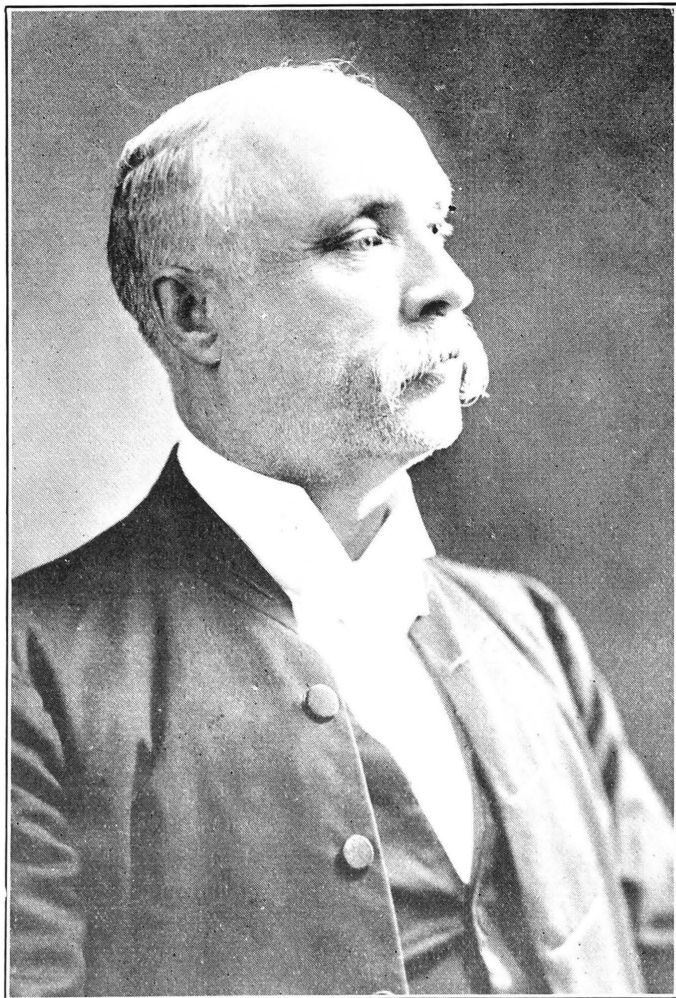
A conference was subsequently held with representatives of the Dominion Government with reference to the anticipated visit of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Prince George and the Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister of Great Britain. The Government undertook to forward, through the regular channels, the invitation of the National Executive Committee to the Prince of Wales, Prince George and Mr. Baldwin to come to Canada in July and participate in the commemoration ceremonies. Mr. Baldwin's duties and engagements made it impossible, however, for him to make the journey before August and it was thereupon decided that the committee would prepare and carry out plans for the nation-wide celebration of the Diamond Jubilee in July and that the Government would become responsible for the continuing celebration in August, centring around the visit to Canada of the Prince of Wales, Prince George and Mr. Baldwin.



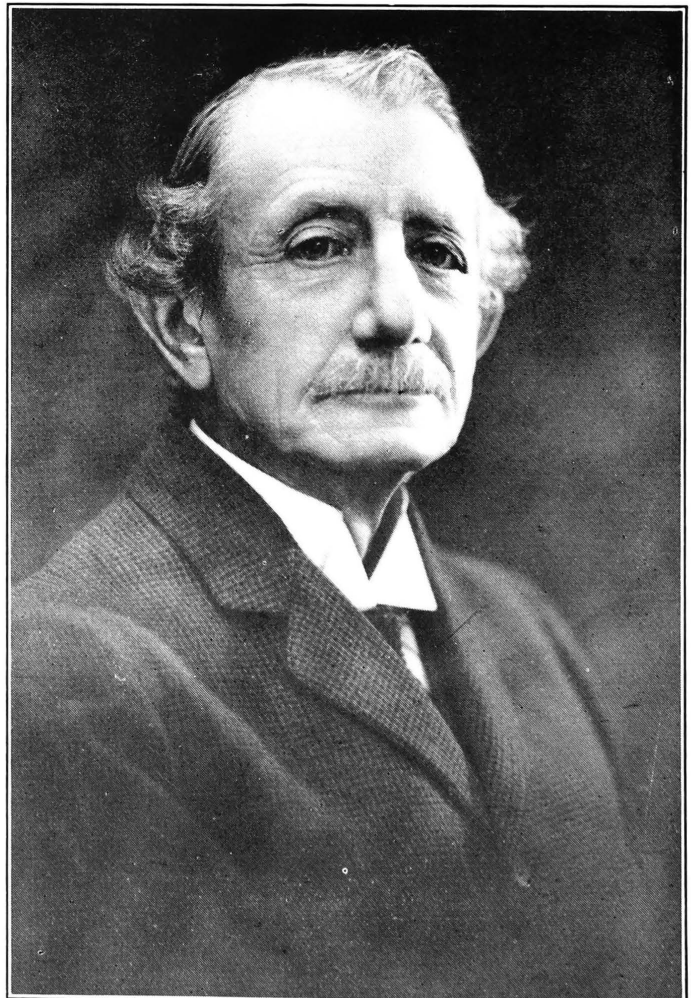
PERCY W. T. POPE
*Son of William College Pope, P.C.
Colleague in Sir John Macdonald's first government, 1867*



G. H. MACDOUGALL



HON. THOS. CHAPAIS, SENATOR



SIR HUGH JOHN MACDONALD

Our Country's Roll Call

The "Fathers of Confederation" and list of surviving sons and daughters (July 1, 1927). Tabulated by the Executive Committee:—

Fathers of Confederation

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Hon. Sir Adams George Archibald, buried at Truro, N.S.
 Hon. Hewitt Barnard, Beechwood Cemetery, Ottawa.
 Hon. George Brown, Necropolis Cemetery, Toronto.
 Hon. Sir Alexander Campbell, Cataraqui Cemetery, Kingston, Ont.
 Hon. Sir George Etienne Cartier, Cote des Neiges Cemetery, Montreal.
 Hon. Edward Barron Chandler, Rockland Cemetery, Dorchester, N.B.
 Hon. Jean Charles Chapais, St. Denis-de-Kamouraska, Que.
 Hon. James Cockburn, St. James' Cemetery, Toronto.
 Hon. George Coles, St. Peter's Cemetery, Charlottetown, P.E.I.
 Hon. Robert Barry Dickey, Amherst, N.S.
 Hon. Charles Fisher, Forest Hill Cemetery, Fredericton, N.B.
 Hon. Alexander Tilloch Galt, Montreal.
 Hon. John Hamilton Gray, Sherwood Cemetery, Royalty, Charlottetown.
 Hon. John Hamilton Gray, Ross Bay Cemetery, Victoria, B.C.
 Hon. Thomas Heath Haviland, St. Peter's Cemetery, Charlottetown.
 Hon. William Alexander Henry, Camp Hill Cemetery, Halifax, N.S.
 Hon. John Mercer Johnson, St. Paul's Anglican Cemetery, between Chatham and Newcastle, N.B.
 Hon. Sir Hector Louis Langevin, St. Charles' Cemetery, Quebec City.
 Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, Cataraqui Cemetery, Kingston, Ont.</p> | <p>Hon. Andrew Archibald Macdonald, New St. Dunstan's Roman Catholic Cemetery, Charlottetown.
 Hon. Jonathan McCully, Camp Hill Cemetery, Halifax.
 Hon. William McDougall, Beechwood Cemetery, Ottawa.
 Hon. Thomas D'Arcy McGee, Cote des Neiges Cemetery, Montreal.
 Hon. Peter Mitchell, St. James' Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Newcastle, N.B.
 Hon. Sir Oliver Mowat, Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto.
 Hon. Edward Palmer, Sherwood Cemetery, Royalty, Charlottetown.
 Hon. William Henry Pope, St. Eleanor's Cemetery, P.E.I.
 Hon. William Henry Steeves, Fernhill Cemetery, Saint John, N.B.
 Hon. Sir Etienne Paschal Taché, St. Thomas-de-Chicoutimi, Quebec.
 Hon. Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley, Fernhill Cemetery, Saint John, N.B.
 Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, St. John's Cemetery, Halifax.
 Hon. Edward Whelan, Old St. Dunstan's Roman Catholic Cemetery, Charlottetown, P.E.I.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">The following names were added by the Executive Committee of the National Committee for the celebration of the Diamond Jubilee:—</p> <p>Hon. Sir William Pearce Howland, St. James' Cemetery, Toronto.
 Hon. J. W. E. Ritchie, Nova Scotia.
 Hon. Robert Duncan Wilmot, Oromocto, N.B.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Added for Jubilee Memorial decoration:—</p> <p>Hon. Joseph Howe, Nova Scotia.</p> |
|---|--|

SURVIVING SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF THE FATHERS OF CONFEDERATION

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>HON. SIR ADAMS GEORGE ARCHIBALD
 Mrs. Mary Heygate, wife of Rev. Canon Heygate, Eng.
 HON. HEWITT BARNARD
 (None.)
 HON. GEORGE BROWN
 Gordon Brown, Edinburgh, Scotland.
 HON. SIR ALEXANDER CAMPBELL
 Mrs. Wallace Jones, 5 Wellesley Place, Toronto, Ont.
 HON. SIR GEORGE ETIENNE CARTIER
 Miss H. Cartier, France.
 HON. EDWARD BARON CHANDLER
 (None.)
 HON. JEAN CHARLES CHAPAIS
 Hon. Thomas Chapais, Quebec, P.Q.
 HON. JAMES COCKBURN
 Mrs. Gwynne, 27 Dunbar Road, Toronto.</p> | <p>Frank St. Quentin Cockburn, 128 Wilton Road, Victoria, London, S.W.1, England.
 HON. GEORGE COLES
 (None.)
 HON. ROBERT BARRY DICKIE
 Mrs. M. W. Maynard, 184 Fourth Ave., Ottawa.
 HON. CHARLES FISHER
 (None.)
 HON. A. T. GALT
 Elliot T. Galt, 1005 St. Charles St., Victoria, B.C. (Deceased 1928, unmarried).
 John Galt, 1520 Rockland Ave., Victoria, B.C. (Married).
 A. T. Galt, 9 Simpson St., Montreal, P.Q. (Unmarried).
 Misses Muriel and Lena Galt, 1005 St. Charles St., Victoria, B.C.
 Miss Kate Galt, Linden Ave., Victoria, B.C.</p> |
|---|--|



HON. LEONARD TILLEY

Mrs. A. D. Durnford, 9 Simpson St., Montreal. (Widow).
Mrs. A. R. Springett, c/o Mrs. Durnford. (Widow).
Mrs. Robert Grant, 211 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.
Mrs. W. H. Smith, 223 Rossland Road, Winnipeg, Man.
Mrs. C. A. Magrath, Toronto, Ont.

HON. JOHN H. GRAY (P.E.I.)

Mrs. Artemas Lord, Charlottetown, P.E.I.
Mrs. Fred Peters, Rossland, B.C. (Her husband was the
Hon. Frederick Peters, Premier of Prince Edward
Island).
Mrs. Wm. Abbott, 338 Melrose Ave., Notre Dame de
Grace, Montreal.
Mrs. Arthur H. Gray, c/o Bank of Nova Scotia, 108 Old
Broad St., London, Eng. (Widow).
Mr. J. H. Gray, Ottawa.

HON. JOHN HAMILTON GRAY (N.B.)

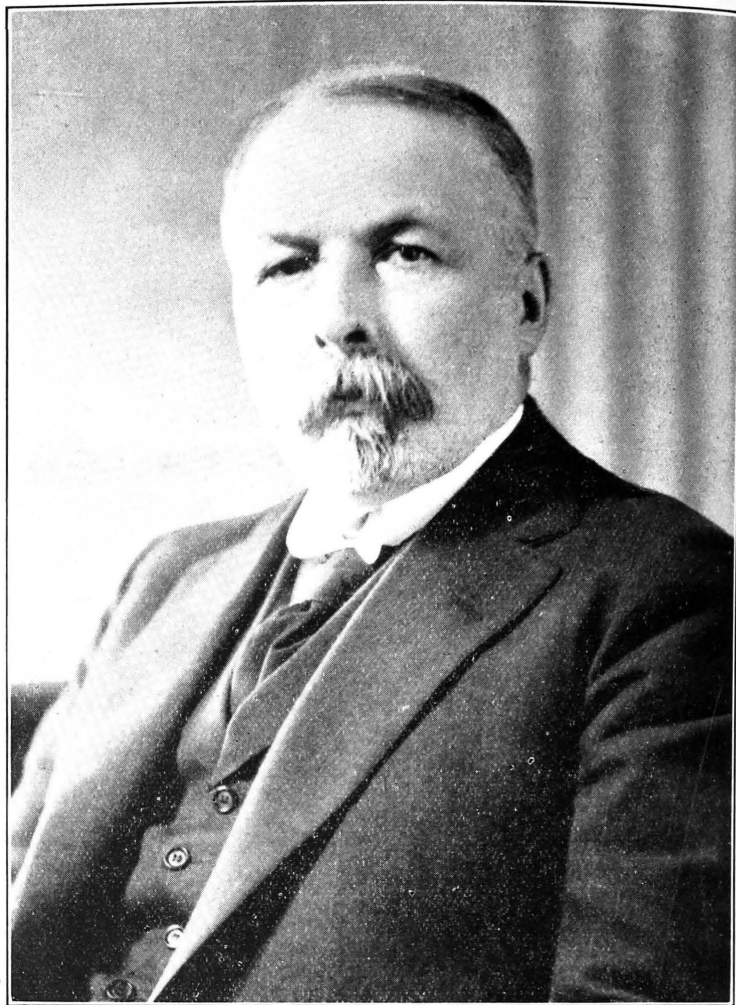
J. H. Gray, Ormond Lodge, Albert Head, B.C.
Miss Florence Gray, Victoria, B.C.
Miss Sybil Gray, Victoria, B.C. (Deceased, 1928.)
Mrs. George Izat, England.

HON. T. H. HAVILAND

Mrs. James Peake, Charlottetown, P.E.I.
Miss Blanche Haviland, Charlottetown, P.E.I.
Eustace Haviland, Charlottetown, P.E.I.

HON. WILLIAM HENRY

W. A. Henry, K.C., Halifax. (Deceased, December 11,
1927.)



W. J. TUPPER
W. J. TUPPER

HON. SIR WILLIAM P. HOWLAND
(None.)

HON. JOHN MERCER JOHNSON

Mr. Patrick C. Johnson, 110 Pine St., Moncton, N.B.

HON. SIR HECTOR LANGEVIN

Madame Cimon, Quebec, P.Q. (Deceased, 1928).
Madame Thomas Chapais, Quebec.

RT. HON. SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

Sir Hugh J. Macdonald, Winnipeg.
Hon. Mary Macdonald, England.

HON. A. A. MACDONALD

A. Percy Macdonald, Annandale Supply Co., New West-
minster, B.C.
Mrs. Aenius Macdonald, 953 Tupper St., Montreal.
Mrs. Douglas Macdonald, Georgetown, P.E.I.

HON. JONATHAN McCULLY

(None.)

HON. WILLIAM MACDOUGALL

Mrs. Macdougall (Widow), 310 Chapel St., Ottawa.
George H. Macdougall, 2631 Sharpe Ave., Spokane,
Wash.

W. J. TUPPER, M.L.A.

HON. THOMAS D'ARCY MCGEE

Miss Agnes McGee, 4036 Tupper St., Westmount, Mont.

HON. PETER MITCHELL

(None.)

HON. SIR OLIVER MOWAT

Miss Mowat, 105 Dunvegan Road, Toronto.

Mrs. Thos. Langton, 105 Dunvegan Road, Toronto.

Mrs. Arthur Mowat, Edmonton, Alta.

HON. EDWARD PALMER

Mrs. Leonard Hartley, Charlottetown, P.E.I.

Miss Frances Palmer, 79a Rue Three Septembre, c/o
Xenophen Pavilides, Athens, Greece.

James H. Palmer, K.C., Charlottetown, P.E.I.

Captain Edward Palmer, Charlottetown, P.E.I.

DEDICATION OF CONFEDERATION BLOCK

"I am proud to be a citizen of Canada; I feel I am."

The formal opening of Dominion Day celebration was signalized by the laying of the corner-stone of the Federal Government's Confederation Block on Wellington Street, by His Excellency the Governor-General at eleven o'clock, Friday morning, the first of July. The ceremony was most impressive, thousands of citizens and dignitaries of church and state attending. With traditional solemnity His Excellency declared the great stone well and truly laid.

The Prime Minister, Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, presided. On the platform were a great number of prominent citizens of Canada as well as representatives here of foreign powers. Her Excellency Viscountess Willingdon attended with members of the staff of Government House, as well as Hon. Vincent Massey, Canada's Minister at Washington, and the Hon. William Phillips, the first Minister of the United States to Canada, and Mrs. Phillips.

ONE SECTION BUILT

Although actual construction work on the proposed Confederation Block had not begun, one section of the wall was erected and on this the corner-stone was placed.

Opening the ceremony, the Premier outlined certain details preceding the final decision to erect on Wellington Street, west of Bank, a new block of Government buildings. "The site was secured during the administration of Sir Robert Borden; but war had delayed actual building operations, Confederation Block marking a vast step forward in the history of Canada, and also an emblem of national progress. Sixty years before when the original buildings were started in Ottawa, Canada was one of a group of colonies in the western world. Now the Dominion was a nation in a great community of nations." He concluded:

"Ladies and gentlemen, we are very much honoured by the presence of His Excellency the Governor-General and of Her Excellency. His Excellency is to lay this corner-stone. Before I invite His Excellency to do so, there are one or two preliminaries which are mentioned on the programme and I will first ask those who are to perform this part of the ceremony to do their part. Mr. Hunter, Deputy Minister of Public Works, is to place in this receptacle a scroll which will contain coin, postage stamps, and certain papers of a record which will be deposited immediately beneath the corner-stone itself. It will, I think, be a matter of interest to all present to know that this particular stone, the one that is to form the receptacle, is the one which was placed in the original Parliament Buildings immediately below the corner-stone of the House of Parliament. After the great fire when the building was destroyed, the old corner-stone was retained but the receptacle which was beneath it, the stone in which

had been deposited the records of previous years, was removed and it is brought here today to be the corner-stone of this new Confederation Building. Thus there is a very intimate link between the original buildings as laid by the founders of Confederation and this building which is to be known as Confederation Block. I will now ask Mr. Hunter to place in this receptacle the coins, etc., which are to be deposited there."

It will be remembered that King Edward when Prince of Wales (1860) laid the corner-stone of Parliament Buildings. It was saved from the ruins and used on this historic occasion.

The Premier called upon Mr. J. B. Hunter, Deputy Minister of Public Works, to deposit a copper cylinder in the hollow of the stone below the corner-stone, containing sealed coins, stamps, and documents connected with the Diamond Jubilee celebrations.

Hon. J. C. Elliott, Minister of Public Works, handed the silver trowel to His Excellency, who spread the mortar while workmen lowered the stone into place.

His Excellency then laid the corner-stone, preceded by a few very appropriate remarks:—

"I am very proud that, as His Majesty's representative in Canada, it has fallen to my lot—thanks to your kind thought, Mr. Prime Minister—to take the principal part in this ceremonial, and to lay the foundation stone of this the first of the fine block of buildings which will be erected on this site, and which when completed, will add greatly to the architectural beauty of our Capital City, and form a fitting pendant to that magnificent pile which is the home of the Government and Parliament of the Dominion of Canada. Today, too, we look forward with perfect faith and confidence, in a spirit of unity and common citizenship, whatever our origin or race, determined to build on those foundations a great national structure, which will bring the blessings of peace, prosperity and progress to all the citizens of this vast Dominion. I am proud to claim that I am a citizen of Canada, and that I have the great privilege during the next few years of helping you all on your way; prouder still in the thought that my name will be associated with this occasion, which will remain for all time a permanent memorial of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation. I think there is a particular significance in the laying of the foundation stone of this Confederation Block, for it seems to me to mark the completion of a period of sixty years during which much has been achieved of which Canadians may well be proud, and the commencement of a further period which is full of the highest hope and promise. Sixty years is but a short time in the life of a nation. And today we look back and gratefully recall to mind the great services rendered to our country by all those who in the past have with devoted zeal and loyal purpose built firmly the foundations of the national life of Canada."

His Excellency then levelled the stone and struck it with the mallet, announcing:

"I declare this stone well and truly laid."

Cheers for His Excellency were given, this concluding the ceremony.

CONFEDERATION DAY

MORNING CEREMONIES ON PARLIAMENT HILL

Shortly before twelve o'clock the Governor-General and party arrived on Parliament Hill where the Carillon was inaugurated and other ceremonies observed.

A guard of honor from the Governor-General's Foot Guards, under Major G. G. Chrysler, took up a position immediately in front of the main entrance and was inspected by His Excellency.

The grounds in front of Canada's Parliament were thronged by the largest assemblage ever gathered in the Capital. The guests under the pagoda included outstanding personages from all ranks of Canadian life, representatives of the church, judiciary, and numerous descendants of Confederation Fathers from coast to coast.

For several moments a fanfare continued, ten trumpeters from the Princess Louise Dragoon Guards, facing first the east, then the west and then south. A moment more, the shrill blast died away, and the Hon. J. C. Elliott, Minister of Public Works, handed an electric signal block to His Excellency the Governor-General, who was to press the button.

Before requesting His Excellency to perform a ceremony merging the Carillon with Canada's national life, Premier MacKenzie King made an interesting reference to both past and present events connected with circumstances occasioning the installation of the Carillon. He recalled the destruction of the Parliament Buildings on the 3rd of February, 1916, and continued:—

"On September 1, 1916, His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, Governor-General of Canada, laid the corner-stone of the present buildings, exactly where fifty-six years before, his brother, King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, had laid the corner-stone of the original Houses of Parliament. At the northeast corner of the buildings is to be seen the inscriptions of both ceremonies. They are carved on the slab of marble by which the original corner-stone was faced and which serves thus to maintain unbroken continuity between the old and the new.

"The work of reconstruction was well under way when the Great War was ended. The Government of the day decided that in no way could the Peace, for which the world was so profoundly grateful, be more appropriately commemorated than by dedicating, as a Memorial to the Peace, the Main Tower which was still to be erected. As the Tower of Victory, it was to mark the completion, and to be the crowning feature of the newly constructed Houses of Parliament. The idea was one alike of beauty and vision. On September 1, 1919, on the occasion of his first visit to Canada, the corner-stone of the Tower was laid by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. . . . The stone of the Altar on which will be placed The Book of Remembrance was laid by His Excellency Lord Byng, before his departure from Canada, as a last official act. The Memorial Chamber, itself, the work on which is now nearing completion, will it is hoped be formally dedicated by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales on the occasion of His Royal Highness' visit to our country in the course of the next few weeks. . . .

"Having decided to reproduce at Ottawa the chimes at Westminster, the Government next gave careful consideration to the larger project of installing a carillon. Mr. Frederick C. Mayer, the greatest living authority on carillons who had just completed a survey of the carillons of the world, was invited to come to Ottawa to advise on the project. When Mr. Mayer saw the Peace Tower, viewed its commanding position, and the wide open spaces by which it is surrounded, he grew enthusiastic over its possibilities and became emphatic in his statement that with such a campanile, in such a setting, the Government had

it within its power to secure for the people of Canada what would prove to be the finest carillon in the world.

"Of one feature I desire to make special mention. It is the inscription which appears on the largest bell. In the fewest possible words, the inscription seeks to epitomize the purpose of the carillon as a national memorial, commemorative of the Peace, and of the service and sacrifice which contributed to that great end. It appears in both English and French, doubly significant when one recalls the associations of the two peoples in the great war and in our country's story.

"The inscription reads:—

THIS CARILLON WAS INSTALLED
BY AUTHORITY OF PARLIAMENT
TO COMMEMORATE
THE PEACE OF 1918
AND
TO KEEP IN REMEMBRANCE
THE SERVICE AND SACRIFICE
OF CANADA
IN THE GREAT WAR

"Around the rim of the bell which carries the inscription, are the words: 'Glory to God in the Highest and on Earth Peace, Goodwill Toward Men.' Such is the message of the carillon—a message of rejoicing and thanksgiving known in biblical lore as 'The Angels' Song.' It was heard from the skies nearly twenty centuries ago by a few shepherds who were watching their flocks by night. Back to the skies it returns at noon today, not the echo of a mystical strain heard on a Judean moor, but the voice of a nation in thanksgiving and praise which will sound over land and sea to the uttermost parts of the earth, and which, in the course of time, from the place where we are now assembled, may yet be borne down the centuries to come."

His Excellency then signalled the carillonneur. It was twelve o'clock. In response Canada's gifted artist, Mr. Percival Price rejoiced the hearts of all listening to the "tintinnabulation of the bells." The popular airs "O Canada," "The Maple Leaf Forever" and the National Anthem of the British Empire—"God Save the King"—seemed to take on a new and elevating dignity appealing to the hearts of all classes, and crowning with regal laurels Canada's Sixtieth Anniversary. Following this, a military salute, the booming of the "gun on the hill," clashing and intermingling of sanctuary bells, salutes from the throbbles of scores of factories and manufacturing centres and cheers from enthusiastic groups, all proclaimed that the prophecies of bygone days had been fulfilled and horoscopes of happiness, contentment and prosperity for coming generations assuredly justifiable.

The Viscountess Willingdon received a silver spade, presented by Right Hon. George Graham, with which she delved and afterwards planted a maple tree on Parliament Hill on behalf of the women of Canada.

The ceremonies terminated by rendering of the National Anthem.

CONFEDERATION DAY—AFTERNOON
CEREMONIES ON PARLIAMENT HILL

Favourable weather, and a programme worthy of Canada's commemoration of her Sixtieth Anniversary of Confederation, with peals of Carillon bells inspiring their efforts, thousands who left Parliament Hill at twelve-thirty, whose numbers increased sevenfold, returned before three o'clock, determined, if their presence added weight or dignity, or even picturesque patriotism, to the ceremony, the natal day of Union should surpass the significance of any previous demonstration. Some ventured an estimate of 65,000, Deputy Minister Jackson putting the figures at 75,000; standing or sitting or perched upon adjacent edifices, the audience was good-natured, enthusiastic and very heated; all seemed happy, all contented. They were prepared to cheer everyone and everything. What more could be demanded? This was Parliament Hill—a National Celebration of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation! In front of the main entrance to the Houses of Parliament, the Ottawa garrison took up a position; in various sections of the Hill, attractive and popular Boy Scouts, the Girl Guides, the High School Cadets seemed satisfied with positions assigned them, while in front of the Speaker's position, the Ottawa Centenary Choir were prepared for action. The Ottawa and Hull District school children were on either side of the carillon.

Their Excellencies, as usual, arrived promptly; cheers rippling from groups in a position to know who and what they were cheering for; others were soon just as wise, when the Governor-General in well-chosen sentences, opened proceedings, by declaring for unity and his watchword "Co-operation."

After each address, various choruses were rendered in effective style, a credit not only to the singers but those who trained them in massed vocalism. In short, The Ottawa Centenary Choir and school children won plaudits from all, rendering unforgettable service, as factors in the celebration of Canada's Sixtieth Anniversary.

CANADA'S SIXTIETH ANNIVERSARY

A PROUD PAST AND PROMISING FUTURE

"My Watchword is Co-operation."

His Excellency's address:—

"Ladies and Gentlemen: It is with feelings of intense pride and pleasure that I stand before you as His Majesty's representative, and join with my fellow citizens of Canada in celebrating the 60th anniversary of the federation of the provinces of this great Dominion.

"This is surely an impressive occasion for us all when we realize that today, both here and in all parts of this vast country, the citizens of Canada, men and women of many different races, are gathering together in every city, village and hamlet, to proclaim their loyalty to their sovereign, King George, and their devotion to the land of their birth or adoption.

"This is particularly an occasion when our citizens of British and French origin, who have been mainly responsible for the development of this country in past years, can join

together with pride and gratitude to pay a tribute to the memory of those early pioneers by whose spirit of adventure and enterprise the vast resources of this country first became known; those great explorers, soldiers and statesmen of our two races, who, with splendid courage and clear-sighted wisdom, laid the foundations of our national life; those patriots whose vision and will to succeed overcame all obstacles to communication from coast to coast, and by this means played their part in completing the growth of Confederation.

THE HAND OF FRIENDSHIP

"Today, too, we hold out the hand of friendship and goodwill to the descendants of the original inhabitants, those Indian tribes who join with us in feelings of loyalty to our King, and of determination to work for the good of their country.

"When first I landed on these shores as His Majesty's personal representative, in the first speech I made, I informed my hearers that I should take 'co-operation' as my watchword during my life in this Dominion. That word is the message I give to the people of Canada today. I ask one and all, whatever their origin or race, heartily to cooperate with a common understanding and purpose in all that pertains to the well-being of all; proud of and loyal to their citizenship of a great and growing nation. And when on Sunday next we meet for our national thanksgiving, let us all unite in asking Divine Providence, who has poured His blessing on us in the past, to give us His guidance in the future that we may prove worthy of the wonderful heritage that has been handed down to us and of the great destiny that lies before us."

WE SALUTE CANADA'S SPLENDID RECORD

"Our Kin Overseas"

London, July 1st.—More than an hour before the doors of Westminster Abbey, that great shrine of the faith where Englishmen are wont to assemble to perpetuate the memory of famous men and chivalrous deeds, were opened this morning for the service commemorating the Diamond Jubilee of Canada's Confederation, groups waited patiently in the blinding rain. They were drawn there, as one of the prayers recited, "To humbly commemorate before Thee the sixtieth anniversary of the Dominion of Canada and all Thy mercies multiplied upon its people."

It was truly a thanksgiving most worthily rendered. The thoughts of some who were present went back to the service in the same place ten years ago when Canada's fiftieth anniversary was celebrated. Well-nigh all nations upon earth were then lacerated and bleeding and Westminster Abbey for that occasion was filled with Canadian soldiers and nurses and others whom the stern necessities of the time had brought to England.

Next to the Duke of Connaught was Hon. James Malcolm, Canadian Minister of Trade and Commerce, and next to him was Hon. P. C. Larkin, Canadian High Commissioner in London. On the other side of the choir Hon. Robert Forke, Canadian Minister of Immigration, was a neighbour to Hon. R. B. Bruce, Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia. Hard by were the Marquis and Marchioness of Aberdeen,

the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire and Viscount and Viscountess Byng. The Marquis of Aberdeen, despite his eighty years, was obviously interested in everything and everybody about him. Viscount Cave and Lord Balfour were together and so were Premier Stanley Baldwin and Ramsay Macdonald, the Labour leader. John Burns, a stalwart of bygone days, in his familiar reefer jacket, shared a service paper with Rt. Hon. G. N. Barnes.

The Dean of Westminster, Dr. Foley Norris, opened the service by offering a commemorative sentiment: "Let us now unite to commemorate the sixtieth year of the Confederation of Canada and let us never forget the brave men who have sealed with their lives the greatness of their country. Sixty years ago the Dominion of Canada came into existence. We salute with joyful thanksgiving her splendid record of achievement in patriotic statesmanship and enterprise. It is a jubilee to be accounted glorious in Canadian annals. It is a day for proud thanksgiving."

UNITY, HARMONY AND CO-OPERATION

SONS OF THE FATHERS SPEAK WORDS OF WISDOM

Following the address by His Excellency the Governor-General, Viscount Willingdon (preceding page), Sir Lomer Gouin, President of the National Diamond Jubilee Committee, formally read the resolution of the Parliament of Canada, passed on April 14th, 1927, and referring in eloquent terms to the Fathers of Confederation:

"We are gathered today to commemorate the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation, and to do homage to the men who made Confederation possible. Down through the years come the messages of these Fathers of Confederation—messages of courage and vision and faith—courage to carry through a daring experiment in government; vision to see that experiment brought to glorious fruition; and faith that we, the inheritors of Confederation, would carry the torch that they lighted," said Sir Lomer.

Continuing, he read extracts from addresses delivered during the period from 1864 to 1867 by many of the Fathers of Confederation.

"Half a continent is ours," said Galt, "if we have but the courage to take up the burden."

"Some people," said Cartier, "are afraid of union because our Federation will embrace Catholic and Protestant, English, French, Irish and Scotch. That is no drawback. It is a benefit rather than otherwise, that we have a diversity of race and religion. Each will contribute to the prosperity and glory of the Confederacy."

"If," said John A. Macdonald, "you believe this union to be one which will ensure British laws, British connection, British freedom; which will increase and develop the social, political and material prosperity of the country, then I implore you to lay aside all prejudices and accept the scheme which we offer."

"I believe," said Tupper, "it should be the business of the statesmen of every free country to increase its prosperity and exalt its credit—but there is that which is dearer still, and that is freedom and safety."

"I call upon you, Canadians," said Gray, "by your own name, here in the presence of your own hills, in the presence

of that great river hallowed by the memory of Cartier—by the memories of the past, by the spirit of the present, by the hopes of the future, I call upon you to rally round a proposition that will tend to perpetuate the glory of your name, and promote the prosperity and happiness of your people."

"It may be," said Brown, "that some among us will live to see the day when, as a result of this measure of union, a great and powerful people will have grown up in these lands, when the boundless forests that are around us shall have given way to smiling fields and thriving towns, and when one united government, under the British flag, shall extend from shore to shore."

"I see," said McGee, "in the not remote future one great nationality bound, like the shield of Achilles, by the blue rim of ocean. I see it quartered into many communities, each disposing of its internal affairs, but all bound by free institutions, free intercourse and free commerce. I see a generation of industrious, contented, moral men, free in name and in fact—men capable of maintaining, in peace and in war, a constitution worthy of such a country."

This eloquent epitome made by the Fathers of Confederation and Sir Lomer Gouin's references, were deeply impressive and warmly applauded.

HON. L. P. D. TILLEY, K.C.

Clarion clear was the call to unity, harmony and love of country as sounded by Hon. L. P. D. Tilley, President of the Council in the government of New Brunswick, and son of Hon. Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley, one of the Fathers of Confederation. In the celebration he saw the consummation of the ideals and aspirations of those who moulded the constitution.

"I have the honour today of addressing you for a few moments as the surviving son of the late Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley, one of the Fathers of Confederation, then representing the province of New Brunswick," said Hon. Mr. Tilley. "The message I give you may be taken as a message from that departed statesman, rather than from the speaker."

FROM SEA TO SEA

"Today we celebrate the sixtieth birthday of Confederation. The visions, an empire's resources and an empire's liberties."

"To perpetuate the ideals of the statesmen who made Confederation possible, we must never forget to treat our fellow-countrymen of whatsoever race or creed upon the same broad plane, with the same noble visions, as did the founders of the Dominion."

"Inscribed upon one of the stone pillars of the Parliament Buildings behind me are these words, 'Where there is no vision the people perish.' Let the same breadth of vision of our fathers be perpetuated in our children and our children's children."

"To the youth of Canada may I send this message. Study the history of your own country. Love every foot of its soil. Never defame, always acclaim, its virtues. Let no temporary financial advantage induce you to depart permanently from the land of your nativity. Never forget that this land of yours, of mine, is our country, a nation with a great future, the right arm of the British Empire."

HON. SENATOR DANDURAND

Senator Dandurand spoke as follows:

"Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentleman: The idea of celebrating the sixtieth anniversary of Confederation appears to have occurred spontaneously to all minds. Viewed in retrospect, a period of sixty years is more significant in the life of a young country than in that of an older one. The commemorative event of today is in several ways opportune especially in that it may act as a corrective of that spirit of pessimism which sometimes obscures our vision of the future when we compare our material progress with that of our powerful neighbour whose rapid development and great prosperity have astonished the world.

A QUESTION STILL ASKED

"Confederation did not, in the beginning, meet with general acceptance. In certain quarters, the question is still asked, if the two great provinces of Quebec and Ontario profited by the extension of their horizon to the two oceans.

"If the area embraced within the limits of Confederation had been less extended, problems arising from divergent interests and sentiments would in all probability have been more quickly solved and population would have increased more rapidly. Yet while united in patriotic sentiment the people would have retained their distinctive characters. As Switzerland has preserved its tripartite, so Canada would have preserved its dual aspect.

A MORE VARIED PICTURE

"Confederation offers another picture, a picture more vast and more varied. Almost every race in the world meets within its boundaries, introducing new habits and customs. These new Canadians are spread over immense territories in the West without contact with the older provinces, and they know little or nothing of our past.

"Problems have widened and multiplied. No longer may we think only of our own difficulties and of our own ills. We must look beyond, extending our sympathies to the east as to the west. Today we better understand the wisdom of compromise and the virtue of self-denial, and this is fortunate in view of conflicting interests and ambitions.

CONFIDENCE JUSTIFIED

"The progress which has been achieved in every phase of our national life fully justifies our confidence in the future. Canada, in the exercise of her autonomy, plays her part as a free nation in the conduct of world affairs. She knows that she is mistress of her destiny; she has a robust faith in her future.

"We are grateful to Providence which has endowed us with the most precious of gifts—prosperity, peace and liberty."

The Hon. Hugh Guthrie, M.P., leader of the Conservative Opposition, was the next speaker. His very able address is only summarized here, as are most of the other deliveries. Mr. Guthrie said:—

IMPERIAL POLICY EXPERIMENT

"The Confederation of the Canadian provinces was to a large extent an experiment in British Imperial policy. The Act of Union, passed by the British Parliament in 1841, which created a legislative union between the Provinces of

Ontario and Quebec, had in the course of twenty-four years proved unworkable and unsatisfactory in many respects, and in the year 1864 resulted in the famous deadlock which occurred at Quebec after the general election of that year. The then government, known as the Taché-Macdonald government, had been defeated at the polls, and the Honourable George Brown was unable to form an administration. On the 14th June, 1864, there took place in the old St. Louis Hotel in the City of Quebec, the famous interview between Sir John A. Macdonald, Mr. A. T. Galt, and Mr. George Brown, and, I believe, the first foundation stone of the subsequent Canadian Confederation was actually laid in that hotel bedroom, on that June afternoon.

FACED SERIOUS DIFFICULTIES

"While the conference itself only continued for some two or three weeks, many long months of arduous toil on the part of the statesmen of that day were necessary before the present federal scheme was finally evolved and accepted by the great majority of Canadian statesmen.

ACCLAIMED IN 1867

"When the Royal assent was given to the Constitutional Act it was hailed throughout the greater part of Canada with great acclaim, as was likewise the proclamation of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, issued at Windsor Castle, on the 22nd May, 1867, proclaiming that the British North America Act should come into force in this Dominion on the first of July, 1867, and, in this manner, sixty years ago today, we reached the first milestone of our history as a great dominion.

DREAMS REALIZED

"The dreams of the Fathers of Confederation were no doubt rose-coloured and optimistic in every respect; but whatever these dreams may have been they have been more than realized in the passage of sixty years.

"One might be permitted on this occasion to make reference to the proclamation of a Confederation of the various German states and principalities which took place in Europe just sixty years ago. Sixty years ago, German states and principalities were brought into a form of confederation and consolidated into the German Empire, and there is no doubt that for many years they prospered and progressed to a very considerable extent in wealth, in commerce, and in military enterprise. The word of Prussia was supreme, and the aim of Prussia was for conquest and for world government. Today that great German confederation formed in the same year as the Canadian Confederation lies practically prostrate, while we in Canada, having aims only of goodwill, peace, order and good government, both within and without our own borders, have steadily progressed until now at our Diamond Jubilee we are proud to proclaim ourselves the most important unit in the British Empire and a great and powerful influence in world affairs.

"Those Fathers of Confederation always kept in the forefront of their efforts, British ideals, British institutions, British forms of government and the maintenance of British Imperial ties. It is a great pleasure and great satisfaction to us to know that gathered with us today are some of the descendants of the statesmen of 1867, who brought about this glorious Confederation."

The Honourable Thomas Chapais, of Quebec, Senator, after an eloquent tribute to the Fathers of Confederation, referred to the success crowning their efforts to bring about a union of all the provinces. In order to judge its extent we have only to compare two documents: the map of Canada in 1867 and the map of Canada in 1927. The strong hands of the "Fathers of Confederation" remodelled the geography of half a continent. Of a group of provinces weak in their isolation they have made a federation strong because united. Of a country whose borders did not exceed our great Canadian seas they have made one which covers all of British North America and whose shores, indented by estuaries and deep gulfs, are bathed by three oceans: *a mari usque ad mare*. This country they endowed with institutions and laws which have facilitated its immense advance in the financial, industrial and commercial fields. On July 1, 1867, when the Dominion of Canada began to exist, it was formed of four provinces only; it had a population of 3,327,000, a revenue of \$15,000,000, trade amounting to \$120,000,000, and a total wealth of about \$1,500,000,000. Today, sixty years later, it comprises nine provinces; it has a population of 9,519,000, a revenue of \$380,000,000, a balance of trade of \$2,298,000,000, and its total wealth amounts to \$22,000,000,000. A national spirit was born, formed of various elements, and thus this Confederation has grown and become in northern America a political, economic and social entity, to be reckoned with by the nations of the two continents.

Limits of the day's programme did not permit expansion of these few thoughts. However, he would like to add that one of the most notable consequences of the great political act of 1867 was to widen, for the citizens of this country, the horizons of patriotism. The inhabitants of Canada—at least all those whose ancestors came in the hope of founding a home and race in one of the old provinces—feel a peculiar attachment for this soil hallowed by tradition and memories. We spring from various races. His ancestors came from sweet, ever-loved France. Those of the majority of my countrymen come from the old, ever-honoured British Isles. Through them, through the blood which flows in our veins, we are either French, English, Scotch, Irish, and so forth, above all we are Canadians. Our country is not beyond the seas; it is here, on this blessed, christianized, civilized soil!—a soil enriched by our pioneers, our missionaries and our martyrs. Our country is Canada, the land of the maple, of the St. Lawrence, of lofty mountains and giant lakes. The speaker referred to Sir George Cartier, as a man without fear and above reproach, closing his speech by an earnest appeal for unity throughout the Dominion. "May we imprint in our hearts the lofty lesson of this day! May we become more and more permeated with the spirit of justice, of liberality, of generous brotherhood! And through the labour, the effort, the devotion of its children, may Canada, our beloved country, gloriously fulfill its destiny and become one of the happiest and greatest nations of the world!"

Right Hon. Geo. P. Graham, after thanking His Excellency and the various governments for courtesies to the Jubilee Executive, proceeded:

"Never before has there been such an attempt at globe

broadcasting as that which is being participated in today and tonight. We are honoured by the presence of a number of the sons and daughters of the Fathers of Confederation, as well as other descendants of these great men. We rejoice that they are here. I realize our happiness would have been more complete could we have had on this platform at this moment, Sir Hugh John Macdonald—a gifted son of a worthy sire—and only severe indisposition has detained him. We had also hoped to be honoured with the presence of Mr. Gordon Brown, of London, England, son of the late Hon. George Brown, who was a stalwart in those days." The Right Hon. gentleman, attentively listened to, thus concluded:—

"It can well be realized that from various parts of the world, as well as from our own Dominion, innumerable cablegrams, telegrams and letters have been received by His Excellency and by the Prime Minister. I might mention one from His Excellency the Governor-General of the Union of South Africa, a letter from Premier Munroe of Newfoundland, expressing his inability to be present for the valid reason that his parliament is in session. A cablegram has been received from the consul of the Republic of Peru, which is very happy in its congratulations. The Royal Colonial Institute of London, England, also sends a message of congratulations.

"There are two messages which I wish to read. One of them is from a member of the Royal Family who honoured Canada with his presence for one term as Governor-General the Duke of Connaught, whom we all love.

Buckingham Palace, London,
July 1, 1927.

"My thoughts are with you in Canada on this great Diamond anniversary of the Dominion. Just returned from the glorious commemorative service in the Abbey, where I represented the King. Warmest wishes."

The other message is:—

"I greatly regret that illness prevents my being present in Ottawa at Diamond Jubilee celebration. My interest is naturally the greater because my father was one of the group of men who contributed to the leadership which resulted in the uniting of the provinces. To be in Ottawa on this occasion would not only awaken many memories but would bring new dreams of Canada's future.

Hugh John Macdonald."

FROM SON OF SIR JOHN A.

"Never before in the history of Canada has there been such a unity of thought, such a oneness of purpose regarding the future of our country. On the intensification of this spirit of unity, depends largely the destiny of Canada.

"If forgetting the things that are behind,' we do, from this day, keep our eye steadfastly fixed on the ideal of a united people, and all that goes to make a country and develop a true citizenship, the future is assured and Canada will become more and more a force in the world for all that is good and noble.

"Young men, young women, boys and girls, this task, this privilege, is yours."

The Ottawa Centenary Choir and school children then very effectively rendered a chorus:—

"Land of hope and glory,
 Mother of the Free,
 How shall we extol thee, who are born of thee?
 Wider still and wider, shall thy bounds be set
 God who made thee mighty, make thee mightier yet!"

A NATIVE OF OTTAWA

Miss Margaret Anglin, introduced by Premier King as a daughter of the House of Commons, and esteemed in Canada and the United States for her artistry on the stage, gave a dramatic reading of a poem written for the occasion of the celebration of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation by Bliss Carman, eminent Canadian poet (since dead). Miss Anglin, daughter of a Speaker of the House of Commons, was born in the Speaker's apartments of the House, replaced by the present structure.

The poem, entitled "Dominion Day, 1927," follows:—

From Grand Pré with its brimming tides
 And orchards on every hand,
 To our Western gate on Georgia Strait
 Where wondrous mountains stand,
 Whether bred to the sea or the hills or the plains,
 We are born to one sacred land.

Our freedom we brought from Runnymede,
 Our blood from Senlac Hill,
 The heritage of our fathers' faith,
 Good heart, and steadfast will
 To receive and uphold the living Word,—
 These are our watchwords still.

The din of nations on the march
 Resounds. We wait the Voice
 That shall to every living soul
 Proclaim the mightier choice,—
 The reign of brotherhood wherein
 The man-god may rejoice.

The Prime Minister in his opening speech, which abounded in historic facts in reference to the Diamond Jubilee. "The culmination of a two-fold undertaking, the task of settlement and Government, which began more than three centuries ago." He referred to Canada of four hundred years before, a primeval forest from ocean to ocean; the founding of Canada, its expansion from groups of huts to the dignity of Provinces—"a period of mighty transition;" evolution of these into thriving settlements; organization of Government, Constitutional Act of 1771 creating two Provinces—Upper and Lower Canada, Rebellion of 1837-38; and traced various events which ultimately brought to completion the federation of Provinces from ocean to ocean—from groups of colonies to a Nation. He continued:—

CANADA IN THE EMPIRE

As Canada has developed in settlement and government, so has the great Empire of which Canada is a part. From a parent state with colonial possessions, the British Empire has become a community of free nations "in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs." They are "united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations." Such is the position and mutual relation of Great Britain and the Dominions, as defined at the Imperial Conference of 1926. As one of the nations of the British Commonwealth of Nations, though

of her own accord, Canada shared in the sacrifices of the world's war; as a nation, Canada participated in the terms of a world's peace. In the larger councils of Empire her position has been increasingly acknowledged; it has been accorded the highest recognition in the League of Nations as well. At no previous period of her history has Canada's status as a nation been so clearly defined, and at no time in her history have her relations, inter-imperial and international, been happier than they are today. Thus has been realized, far beyond their dreams, the vision of the Fathers of Confederation

"Coming then to our own day, how shall we who have the responsibilities of the present play our part? As nation-builders, as Empire builders, our opportunities are even greater than those of our forefathers. To the problems of nationhood and Empire have been added world problems, problems intimately related to the world's progress and the world's peace.

TO BE WORTHY OF THE PAST

"First and foremost we must strive to be worthy of our past. And to be worthy of our past we must come to have a more intimate knowledge of its history. In the annals of the world there is no more illuminating and inspiring history than the history of Canada. Take whichever phase you will, the economic, the political, the constitutional, where will you find within so small a compass so complete an evolution, and so many factors of world significance? Let us hope that the interest created by the present anniversary will give us a greater pride in our country's past, and mark a place of new beginnings in the importance to be attached to Canadian history in our universities and schools. Let it be a study not from some prejudiced partizan or favoured point of view, but a simple record of the truth. There will be sufficient there to reveal the working of Providence through the years.

"Next let us strive to build wisely in the present; to make the present, if we can, even more wonderful than the past, knowing that other generations will follow our own, and that our day, too, will be weighed in the balances of Time. 'The House Beautiful'—that would seem to be our particular task. . . . To the builders of our nation, we owe much, for what in the way of adornment they have added to utility. The flowering geranium in the cottage window, the tree planted by the wayside, the spire on the village church, all these speak of the love of beauty in the human heart. To the powerful corporations of our land, we owe much for a kindred service. Our railways, our banks, our insurance and investment companies, many of our great industrialists, have had an eye to the beautiful as well as to dividends. Whilst furthering its economic development in different ways, they have given to our country some noble pieces of architecture and taught many a lesson in artistic design. Our municipalities and governments have done much to educate popular taste in seeking to express a true feeling of form and proportion and to give a befitting dignity and artistic quality to public buildings and other public works. They have done much in the way of establishing parks and public squares and in them worthily to commemorate great personages and great events in our

history. . . . With all my heart, I hope that the great event in our history which we celebrate today may be commemorated in this capital by an approach to the Houses of Parliament worthy of their great dignity and beauty, worthy of the vision which brought them into being and which placed them here, and in keeping with the place which they hold in our national life.

REMAIN TRUE TO THE SPIRIT OF OUR ANCESTORS

"In seeking to be worthy of our past, to build wisely in the present, how can we do better than to remain true to the spirit of those whom we honour today, now resting from their labours, whose courage and daring, whose heroic purpose and steadfast endurance, whose vision and wisdom, manifested in a multitude of ways, have created a record of achievement unequalled in the romance, and unsurpassed in the pageantry of history!

At mid-day hour, tireless Boy Scouts visited Beechwood, placing wreaths upon the graves of the Honourable William Macdougall and Col. Bernard (brother-in-law of Sir John Macdonald and brother of Lady Macdonald). Mr. Macdougall's son, Harold, lost his life in the Great War.

On Parliament Hill the Viscountess Willingdon, upon behalf of the women of Canada, planted a Confederation maple tree, the Hon. George P. Graham, Chairman of the National Executive Committee presenting Her Excellency with the silver spade.

SHARP ON TIME AND WARMLY RECEIVED

Welcomed by cheer after cheer of thousands and congratulations from Their Excellencies the Governor-General and Lady Willingdon, the "Jubilee Runners" of the Gladstone Athletic Club, of Toronto, came to the front. They covered the distance between the Queen City and the Capital on foot, reached Parliament Hill during the height of the celebrations, and brought with them messages of greeting from sister cities.

Their Excellencies had barely completed their duty at the planting of a Maple Tree behind the Senate Chambers on Parliament Hill, when the runners arrived. Some confusion ensued, and the runners came face to face with the Vice-Regal party in a dense throng surging around the driveways of the Hill.

"Why, what's this all about?" His Excellency smilingly enquired of the perspiring young men in running costume. One of the Toronto boys told him.

"Splendid—well, that's splendid," His Excellency exclaimed, greeting and shaking hands with the running visitors as they crowded about the Government House car. His Excellency pointed out that he would give the runners a more formal welcome and thanks at a later hour.

Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, Premier, and His Worship Mayor J. P. Balharrie, with a party of other officials, welcomed the runners a few minutes later. While hundreds of interested people surged about him, unmindful of mounted police officials, Premier King opened letters handed to him by the runners, and read them aloud. There were greetings from the Honourable Howard Ferguson, Charles Hanna, ex-M.P., Mayor of Belleville, the Mayor of Bowmanville, Ont.; Mayor Foster, of Toronto, and

officials of other towns along the route of the runners' trip to Ottawa.

After the Premier and Mayor Balharrie had formally thanked the runners, they were conveyed to the Central Y.M.C.A., where they bathed and dined. They stayed in the Capital to witness other festivities connected with the Diamond Jubilee Celebrations and were treated with pleasing hospitality. The time of the Toronto athletes trip from Toronto to Ottawa was given later as thirty hours and twenty-five minutes.

The last lap of the run, in which each member of the relay team covered fifteen miles at a stretch, was from Manotick to Parliament Hill, made by Orville R. Garbutt. Other members of the Gladstone A. C., of Toronto, who formed part of the relay team were: A. R. Scholes, P. Dalling, A. Elliott, L. Wilson, E. Spadlow, R. Meads, B. Flanagan, A. Aggett, R. Robinson, C. Lawson, S. Tavenor, S. Whalen, J. Lawson, W. Searle, R. Screen, A. Toumala, G. Douglas, A. Chowns, F. Meads, G. Langford, S. Porter, W. Kincaid, S. Storer, S. Whitehead, V. Screen, A. Murette, James Porter, R. Welding and W. C. Lawson.

THE HONOURED DEAD

In the afternoon fond memories of those statesmen who participated in the years preceding and following Confederation, their devotion to duty, deeds performed and triumphs achieved, were awakened by the ceremony which followed. Nor was Her late Majesty Queen Victoria, in whose reign Confederation was originally formed, forgotten; she selected Ottawa as the Capital and on various occasions manifested much interest in Canadian affairs. At the foot of each of those monuments adorning the crest of Parliament Hill, there now rests a wreath of maple leaves—the Dominion's token of gratitude and remembrance.

Premier W. L. Mackenzie King with Miss Hortense Cartier, of France, seventy-eight-year-old daughter of Sir George Etienne Cartier, led a procession to the different monuments. Immediately following the Prime Minister and Miss Cartier, were Right Honourable George P. Graham, Chairman of the National Diamond Jubilee Committee; Chief Justice Anglin, of the Supreme Court of Canada; Honourable Hugh Guthrie, Conservative leader; Senator Raoul Dandurand; Honourable Charles Stewart; Honourable Charles A. Dunning; Senator John Lewis and other distinguished Canadians.

The first monument visited was that of Queen Victoria. There, Premier King placed the initial wreath. The procession proceeded to the monument of Sir George Etienne Cartier, a very distinguished Father of Confederation, and at the base, Miss Cartier placed a wreath in commemoration of her father.

Proceeding to the monument of Alexander Mackenzie, Senator Graham performed the ceremony of placing a wreath; while Senator John Lewis, Toronto, placed one on the monument of George Brown.

Chief Justice Anglin laid the wreath at the base of the monument of D'Arcy McGee; and Senator Raoul Dandurand a wreath at the base of the Baldwin-Fontaine monument.

A wreath was placed on the monument of John A. Macdonald by Honourable Hugh Guthrie. Premier King performed a similar ceremony at the base of the monument to Wilfrid Laurier.

The event was impressive, although a brief half-hour had elapsed. As the ceremony of laying a wreath at the foot of each monument was solemnly completed, half-suppressed plaudits could be heard as the procession quietly moved on.

HISTORIC MIRROR

PAGEANT COMMEMORATIVE OF CANADIAN PIONEERS

The landing of Cabot, Cartier and Champlain, expansion, development of the country and its achievements were graphically reproduced in a series of "floats" depicting in gorgeous and practical detail the historical events of past and present, moved through the principal streets of Ottawa and Hull each day. Nothing so perfect in details had ever been witnessed in the Capital; possibly never before in Canada had these floats been displayed in such impressive or informative number, illustrating the progress of the pioneers and great explorers, their self-sacrifice and successes, in every branch of national life, early industries in contrast to the present-day industries of the country, the waterways and transportation systems as they were and as now. Canada as the melting pot of the nations of Europe. Canada as a land of opportunity and resources only awaiting the handicraft of willing workers.

The symbolic floats were deeply impressive, that of "Canada" with nine maidens representing the nine provinces, "Confederation" with the young Queen on her throne and the four original provinces asking for their charter. The "Arts of Peace," "Electricity," "The Telephone," "The Mounted Police" and two score of others. In a volume such as this, designed to perpetuate scenes never again to be witnessed under similar conditions, many were anxious to ensure the pageant a permanent place, specifying the outstanding features of the ceremony, to be handed down by participators therein, for present and future generations. Every possible standing spot and every available pole or roof furnished places of vantage to those witnessing this historic event.

On several of the floats were Indians of the Six Nations tribe who came here from Brantford for the purpose. On the "Arctic" float was Captain Bernier, the famous captain of the ship that has braved the Arctic ices a dozen times, on the river float were the French-Canadian singers chanting their river songs. A mounted detail in scarlet acted as escort for the Royal Canadian Mounted Police float.

SONS OF ITALY FLOAT

Another was a beautiful symbolic affair showing the progress of ocean shipping which was sent up from Montreal by the Cunard Steamship Line.

For the wonderful success of the Diamond Jubilee pageant several people must be given praise. L. J. Burpee was Chairman of the Pageant Committee and did a great deal of hard work. A great mass of the detail was also looked after by Controller H. H. McElroy, manager of the Ottawa celebration.

The floats were designed by J. B. Legace, of Montreal, and they were built in Ottawa under the direction of Joseph Bertrand, of Montreal, who is an expert on such matters. That he made a perfect job in a very short time was the opinion of all who viewed the parade. C. H. Martin had charge of the costumes and makeup of those who took part.

The complete Pageant Committee consists of L. J. Burpee, Chairman; Mrs. D. P. Cruikshank, Mrs. H. H. Rowatt, Mrs. J. A. Wilson, Mde. Lorans, Mrs. J. A. Stewart, Mrs. H. S. Bates, Lady Perley, Mrs. A. J. Freiman, Mrs. C. H. Thorburn, Regis Roy, H. P. Hill, L. E. Stanley, J. K. Paisley, G. H. D. Gibson, Bryan L. White, Alderman Dansereau, Alderman Ingram, Major A. A. Pinard, Jean Desy.

THOSE ON FLOATS

The following were the floats in the parade with the name of the donor and the names of the personnel:

Electricity: Ottawa Electric Company. The Queen of Electricity, Mrs. Britton Francis.

Confederation: Elizabeth Lowe, Ila Balharrie, Alma Miskell, Flo Beaton, Agnes Mulligan, Simmonne Dube, Margaret Ogilvie, Lillian Gunderson, Lillian Hamilton, Eva Neil, Marion D. Chapman.

Progress of Light: Hydro-Electric Commission: Mary Davis, Ethyle Harris, Sylvia Lennon, Mercedes Coulson, W. J. Beatty.

Half-Size Model of "Dorchester": Canadian National Railways: Six members of Canadian National Railway Police under Sergeant W. G. Reilly.

Fisheries: Laurette Dumais, Germaine Dionne, Yvonne Dumais, Jeanne Dionne, Marguerite Delorme, Francoise Chenier, Lionel Robert, Albert Faucher, Irene Delorme.

Mining: Marie Hamel, Aline Lambert, Jeanne Grison, Madeline Charlebois, Aline MacKay, Pauline Senecal, Marguerite Charlebois, Gabriel Senecal.

SYMBOL OF PROGRESS

Progress: A. J. Freiman, Limited. Mrs. F. W. McKinnon, Mrs. J. G. MacPhail, Mrs. John Bryson, little Margaret Graves.

La Verendrye: Corporation of Hull.

Canada's Defenders: Frances Cousens, Hope MacMahon, Lola Francis, Norah Macoun, Mary Margaret Hill, Gladys Burritt, Grizel Holbrook, Mrs. Melville Rogers, J. Leclair, C. Roy, G. Charron, T. Toomey, E. Harrison, N. Hollingsworth, C. Reeve.

The Mounted Police: Mounted police under Sergeant H. J. Soame; William Finter, R. Frobels and Chief Du Da La Ho, Chief Ho No We La, Chief Ho Neo Nea Ne.

Jacques Cartier: Sun Life Assurance Company.

Port Royal: Canadian Bank Note Company.

Pulp and Paper: International Paper Company and Gatineau Power Company.

The Loyalists: The County of Carleton.

Champlain: Canadian Bank Note Company Limited.

Canada's Constitution: Charlotte Whitton, Evelyn Balduc, Mary Ackland, Edna Inglis, Isobel Jenkins, Peggy Burpee.

Sons of Italy: United Italian Societies, Montreal, Philip Ciarli, Nicholas Doyaineri.

Bell's First Telephone: Bell Telephone Company of Canada. Telephone operator: Irene Kenny.

BYTOWN

Lumbering: J. R. Booth Limited. Charles Marchand, Emile Boucher, F. Champagne, M. Belleau.

The Last Spike: J. E. Lauzon, C. Lamoureux, F. Lamoureux, C. E. Arthurs, G. L. Williams, H. G. Foster.

The Scot in Canada: Sons of Scotland, Agnes Barclay, Isobel Barclay, Martha Fairnie, Ena Peacock, Tommy Anderson, Eddie Anderson, T. Rae.

It Spans the World—Canadian Pacific Railway Company: Miss Alma Gauthier, Miss A. Jackson.

Forestry: E. B. Eddy Company: Tom Mullen, Albert Nothnagel.

Wheat: Dominion Experimental Farm. A. E. Hopper, Herman Brown.

Post Office Progress: Mrs. George Gray, Margaret Smaill, Isobel Dalglish, Ethel Plant, Ivy Wooding, Margaret MacKell.

The Fur Trade: R. J. Devlin Company Limited.

Britannia, first Cunard Line steamship, 1840; Cunard Line, Marjorie Webb, Ruth Burpee.

Waterways: Bob Gray, Miriam Cruikshank, Sheila Skelton, Betty Rowatt, Tommy Sims, Tommy Dansereau, Adelaide Sims, Galibert Rocque, Tom Prinderville.

DISCOVERY OF ARCTIC

The Melting Pot: Anna Faribault, Pauline Faribault, Madeline Ouimet, Madeline Caldwell, Adele Lambert, Lucille Blais, Marie St. Denis, Henriette Fortier, Jeanne Senecal, Aline Dupuis, Francoise Fortier, Lucie Mackay, Jacques Bertrand, Roger Ouimet, Robert Fortier, Marcel Ouimet.

Canada's Interior: Department of Interior. Charles Hultquist, Robert Woollam.

Arts of Peace: Charles Ogilvy Limited, Mae Bull, Blanche Markell, Jean Jamieson, Juliette Boyer, Doris Smith, Leila Howard, Florence Nixon.

Arctic Discovery: Captain Bernier, Dollard Archambault, Harry Charron, Dick Finnie.

Throughout the city framed decorations illustrating scenes of historic interest, men of past days, were tastefully grouped in various plate glass front windows framed in flag settings. Two generally attractive displays in front of the Imperial Bank and the Ottawa Electric Company.

CONFEDERATION SPORTS AT LANSDOWNE

PARK NEVER EXCELLED

One of the most elaborate and carefully supervised sports carnivals ever staged in Ottawa was held at Lansdowne Park, starting at nine a.m., 1st of July and lasting at stated hours for two days, a national sports feature for Canada's Diamond Jubilee.

Because of the national character of the meet, no admission fee was charged to the grandstand; it was first come first served, in the matter of seats, with the exception of one section reserved for distinguished guests.

Apart from the actual competition on the track and field throughout the day, there were several unusual features. His Excellency Viscount Willingdon, made an official visit at eleven a.m., accompanied by a party of prominent guests, received by a unique guard of honour comprising all of the athletes and players in regular sport costume, while the band played the National Anthem.

"LINDY"

On Saturday, July 2nd, when Colonel Charles Lindbergh, the hero of the lone Atlantic flight, visited the track, all athletes, including ball players, lined up opposite the grandstand for a reception to him. A lacrosse match took place at the hour and Colonel Lindbergh placed the ball for the start of the game. The competing teams were the Firemen and Emmetts, the officials being Frank Hearn and Walsh Pelletier. The ladies' softball game, between Senators and Canadian Bank Note, was played at three p.m., before the lacrosse fixture. Following the lacrosse feature, the concluding event was the soccer match between Ottawa Scottish and the Canadian Northern Railway Recreation Club.

IMPORTANT SCHEDULE

A very interesting programme recorded the many events. At nine a.m. the junior baseball tilt between Ottawa South and Loyals was played; at ten a.m. a boys' baseball match was staged; at nine-thirty the track events started and all sprinters and cyclists were ready at nine a.m. At eleven a.m. the feature was the men's softball match between Interior and Canadian National Railway Recreation Club. At two p.m., starting the afternoon's programme, the Davidsons and Rideaus of the city baseball league crossed hats with Cohen and Mulligan handling the tilt.

All events as scheduled were disposed of. The lacrosse and soccer matches were played and Colonel Lindbergh was present at four p.m.

Confederation medals were presented to successful contestants immediately after their events concluded. The Toronto Gladstone runners performed at the track and received medals. The tug-of-war and shot-put, the only field events on the programme, were held. The final of the one-hundred-yards dash and the final of the one-mile open bicycle race was also held in the afternoon as well.

The daily press, *Citizen* and *Journal* representatives, displayed superb activity, mentally and physically, in rendering justice to those who were competitors, the generous purses offered, and the sportsmanlike spirit of rival aspirants. All classes of spectators were unanimous in manifestations of approval.

After Lindbergh and his comrades had worked their way through the cheering crowd on Parliament Hill, Honourable W. Phillips, U.S. Minister to Canada, introduced him to Premier King, remarking: "He bears a message of greeting to Canada from the people of the United States. Colonel Lindbergh has Canadian blood in his veins and his ancestors were residents of Hamilton, Ontario." (Loud cheers.)

Honourable Mackenzie King welcomed and thanked Colonel Lindbergh, who was the type of Wordsworth's "happy warrior," and the "gentleman unafraid" of which Kipling wrote.

Colonel Lindbergh replied: "Ladies and gentlemen, I want to express appreciation of the welcome I have received here both for myself and for my country. I feel very highly honoured to have been invited to visit Canada and it brings to mind very clearly my reception in London a few weeks ago. In flying here from Detroit, which was the last stop, I noticed the necessity of air transportation in Canada and I believe that in a very short time there will



COL. CHAS. LINDBERGH

be air lines from the United States to Canada and from Canada to the United States. It is transportation that has bound the world closer together and in the future it will be transportation far more rapid than in the past which will bring nations and countries closer together as Canada and the United States should be. I thank you."

This incident was highly appreciated by the thousands present, but they lost no time for there were a few more attractions, if not on the Hill, at Lansdowne Park, in fact, throughout Canada.

Lindbergh and the Diamond Jubilee arrival on Saturday, second of July

LINDBERGH AND THE DIAMOND JUBILEE ARRIVAL ON SATURDAY, SECOND OF JULY

I AVIATION

THE LONE PILOT

CHARLES LINDBERGH—A PROBLEM SOLVED

DONALD GILLIE, in *New York Times*

"The song of youth and courage
And all youth's artless grace;
The song of man assailing
The bonds of time and space;
The song of one for many:
—A life, at stake, alone,
Winging through the darkness
To morning and a throne!

Age hears, and old dreams waken;
Youth hears, and vows anew;
Man's common kinship rallies
And joy and pride undo
Misunderstanding's mischief,
Prejudice's wrongs—
God send, at need, the voices
To sing for us such songs!"

Not a long time elapsed since both continents were informed by press agents and their newspapers that Charles A. Lindbergh had decided upon a non-stop flight from New York, United States to the City of Paris, France,

in a machine whose construction he was supervising. It was to be known as "The Spirit of St. Louis" and the aviator was to travel alone. Thus meagrely equipped, weight would be reduced to a minimum. The announcement was received with many reservations of opinion by the flying world. Those who had been Lindbergh's comrades querulously sympathized with and encouraged him in his stupendous undertaking. The lone explorer into nature's uncertain elements and changeable moods naturally created doubt, but with the persistence of genius, Lindbergh had his own way and was crowned with the laurels of victory.

It was known, of course, that Alcock and Brown made a successful flight from St. John's, Newfoundland, to Clifden, Ireland, in a biplane on the 14th and 15th of June, 1919, a distance of 1,960 miles, the time occupied being sixteen hours and twelve minutes. Lindbergh started from New York and arrived at the Bourget Field, Paris, a distance of 3,510 miles in thirty-three hours and a half, thereby demonstrating the practical benefits and possibilities of air navigation for purposes of trade and general transportation—solving as well the problem attendant upon other emergencies, not necessary to particularize.

Quite recently, Mr. Fitzhugh Green, referring to Lindbergh's New York to Paris achievement remarks:—

"Lindbergh was the 'dark horse' of the New York to Paris flight; also he flew alone. These two facts, combined with the tragic disappearance of the French transatlantic fliers, Nungesser and Coli shortly before he left New York, emphasized the suspense with which Paris awaited his arrival. He landed safely on a dark night about on schedule time. This was the culmination of what might be called the mechanical aspect of his success. Lindbergh's landing figuratively rang the bell as the winner came under the wire. The first man over was bound to be recognized as an audacious pioneer. Without regard for his character, creed or aspirations the world was going to come forward and say 'Well done.' The first man to fly from New York to Paris was bound to be feted and decorated."

Two French aviation officers extricated Lindbergh from the milling crowd at Le Bourget on arrival night and succeeded in getting him to the American embassy where newspaper men located him at 1.30 a.m. The journalists naturally found the flier tired after having had practically no sleep for nearly sixty hours. But he was far from exhausted and he had no maudlin recital for the pencil-pushers who so eagerly surrounded him. In short it was a case of coming, seeing and conquering. Lindbergh appeared to wonder what all the excitement was about. He was an air bird and loved the sport that was in it for others, not precisely what was in it financially for himself. He remained natural, reticent, wondering. Not so the gallant Frenchmen whose chivalry went out to him in bursts of grateful recognition.

The President of France pinned the Cross of the Legion of Honour upon the lapel of the aviator's coat and kissed him on both cheeks.

By this time France was alive to Lindbergh; America was awakening.

At the Aero Club of France he made his first speech. His precise laconic diction was one more step forward in the phenomenon of Lindbergh. The speech was printed widely

in America. The club was jammed that day and Minister of War, Paul Painlevé, surrounded by fifty of the leading aviators of France, received the guest of honour.

Lindbergh responded in a very few words:—

"I do indeed appreciate the welcome extended to me. Those aviators we are all so anxious about, Nungesser and Coli, attempted a far greater thing when they took off from Paris for New York. Their difficulties far exceeded mine and hope as to their fate should not be abandoned. Again, I thank you."

At the city hall, Lindbergh received the gold medal of the municipality of Paris. In a brief speech he told the council that he believed his flight was the forerunner of a regular commercial air service between the United States and France. He added that Nungesser and Coli would have voiced the same thought if they had landed in America.

Ambassador Herrick then made a fine, widely-quoted speech.

"I am not a religious man," he said, "but I believe there are certain things that happen in life which can only be described as the interpretation of a Divine Act. I would not be surprised if this flight marks the beginning of a return of that sympathy and affection which lasted one hundred and fifty years between France and America. Lindbergh brought you the spirit of America in a manner in which it could never be brought in a diplomatic sack."

Later on Mr. Herrick (representing the United States) referred to this event as further strengthening the goodwill between the United States and France, adding:—

"His exploit shows you that the heart of the United States beats for France. It was needed at this moment that the love of these two great people should manifest itself, and it is this young boy who has brought that about. After his European trip is over he will go back to America and he will be able to tell them as no other man could that France really loves the people of the United States."

Lindbergh followed:—

"Gentlemen, one hundred and thirty-two years ago Benjamin Franklin was asked: 'What good is your balloon? What will it accomplish?' He replied: 'What good is a newborn child?' Less than twenty years ago when I was not far advanced from infancy M. Bleriot flew across the English Channel and was asked 'What good is your aeroplane? What will it accomplish?' Today those same skeptics might ask me what good has been my flight from New York to Paris. My answer is that I believe it is the forerunner of a great air service from America to France, America to Europe, to bring our peoples nearer together in understanding and in friendship than they have ever been."

When the parting came a dignified farewell from M. Bleriot, General Gouraud and scores of the most prominent men of France, bade their guest farewell as he left for Belgium—thence for England. In both countries Lindbergh received royal attention from King Albert, King George V, the Prince of Wales, Queen Mary and hosts of dignitaries.

This was the cheerful-faced young aviator who arrived in Ottawa, on Saturday, the 2nd of July, 1927, apologizing for being an hour late, consequent ignorance with regard to the Capital having adopted daylight saving issue! This the crowned Prince of Aviation who met the Prime Minister of Canada, and listened to the encomium: "We greet you as the embodiment of the spirit of the 'Happy Warrior,' a gentleman unafraid."

II

THE GUEST ARRIVES—DARK HOURS

Shortly after one o'clock p.m. on Saturday, the 2nd of July, 1927, Colonel Charles A. Lindbergh, lone sky pilot, who had thrilled all civilized countries a few weeks before by his wonderful flight from America to Europe, arrived in Ottawa as the guest of the Dominion. Innumerable voices welcomed him, innumerable cheers rent the air. It was a reception sincere and hearty, a human recognition and appreciation of heroic exploits, an epoch-marking triumph over seemingly insuperable impediments.

In squadron formation the airmen (comprising thirteen machines) reached the temporary ground, the village of Bowesville in the vicinity of the Ottawa Golf Club, about six miles from the Capital. They flew in sets of flights of three, the ill-fated Johnson being the leader of the fourth and last flight.

After Colonel Lindbergh made a perfect landing, the squadron went into a "Luffberg circle," the customary formation for landing on a small field. It was thus named after a German ace who conceived this idea of conserving fighting planes by always having their tails protected.

When the machines approached the city, heading for the landing field, the dark army biplanes formed a perfect letter "V". Onlookers saw the point of the formation expand, and out from the midst of the planes darted the silver craft of Colonel Lindbergh. The formation closed at once, and Lindbergh, as above mentioned, flew alone to encircle Parliament Hill, before seeking the final landing.

Arriving at Bowesville, the "Spirit of St. Louis" circled the crowd so that all might view the machine which braved the perils of trans-Atlantic flight. Colonel Lindbergh brought his craft down to a perfect landing, sending dust in clouds, as he rolled to a stop inside the painted circle. Air mechanics guided his machine to the right of the field. It was then nineteen minutes after one. He was welcomed by officials of the Canadian Air Force and the National Committee, the crowd vociferously greeting and the horns of motor cars blaring. Soldiers guarded the ropes where the spectators were densely gathered.

Then Colonel Lindbergh and all spectators watched the manœuvres of the twelve swift pursuit planes. With exhausts open they soared, now high in the air, now so close to the ground that they resembled long-limbed beetles. They were the type of machine which visited Ottawa during the winter of 1926-7, landing on the ice of the Ottawa River, and some of the pilots had been in the Capital on that occasion.

Glorious sunshine; a spontaneous welcome to the young and distinguished guest.

Alas! amid the enthusiastic throng stalked another visitor—the Reaper, grim harbinger of Death. Suddenly, joyous voices dwindled to whispers, replaced by shuddering murmurs, presaging calamity. An accident: one of the aerial machines had crashed and an aviator killed. Too soon verified; messengers confirming the mournful intelligence arrived: Lindbergh's friend and comrade, Flight Lieutenant Johnson, was no more, consequent upon a collision between two planes.

Enveloped in an atmosphere of poignant suspense, thousands, with tear-bedewed eyes, heard the sad announcement. Naturally this unanticipated tragedy affected all; proving how true it is that visitations of woe spare neither creed nor race nor colour. One moment before a life, buoyant, virile and masterful, in a flash of seconds had passed to eternity.

The story of Lieutenant Johnson's death, honours of State attending his obsequies, international exchange of condolence, tributes of love and expressions of regret from the highest in the land, are readily recounted; but who would lift the veil from a mourning household, a sorely stricken wife, in her bereavement finding consolation amid a group of sorrowing children; even tempted to question the decree of the Almighty? At least, two sweet memories remain to comfort her soul and assuage her overwhelming affliction: the sympathy of every chivalrous nature throughout the continent of America, and, above all, the husband who has gone.

Lieutenant Johnson was no ordinary citizen, no laggard in the current of human affairs; since early days he had been God-fearing; his character untainted, his activities elevating, intercommunion with his fellowmen inspired by honour and rectitude. From the pulpit he had appealed to the Master of all for grace and blessing upon the Presbyterian flock under his ministrations; he had fought for his country in foreign lands and returned to participate in labour he loved so well. Lieutenant Johnson had been faithful, was faithful, unto death. Crowned with laurels earned by duty well performed, one decoration, superior to all, was "the white flower of a blameless life."

A strange coincidence, the collision of his plane with that of a dear friend and comrade, Lieutenant H. A. Woodring. Both had matriculated in the science of flying, some years before, and always in the same squadron, the Selfridge Field group, at Detroit. Incidentally Lieutenant Woodring spent a year at the cadet school with Colonel Lindbergh.

Johnson and Woodring were skilled and experienced flyers, and of the twelve picked men from the Selfridge group of forty-eight to visit Ottawa as interpreters of international amity. The two frequently worked in unison, performing many intricate, as well as perilous, feats in looping the loop, nose diving and other risky performances. The manoeuvres at the Capital were, in comparison with their United States achievements, quite simple and ordinary. They had gone together, side by side, the machines connected by a fine cord, looped the loop, zoomed, dipped, banked, and then made a landing with the cord unbroken. It was the luck of the air that their companionship should be severed in the tragic moments of the 2nd of July.

The cause of the catastrophe was easily accounted for. Woodring, in accordance with the law of group flights, zoomed upward, to take the position Johnson had vacated. Almost immediately there was a crash. Johnson apparently had mounted again, and his machine struck the Woodring plane from the side. The tail of his aeroplane off, Johnson dropped like a stone; his parachute failed to unfold, until near the earth and he was killed; Woodring's plane badly damaged, the engine stopped. With a dead motor he glided to earth from a height of only three hundred feet, making a

perilous landing in safety. Woodring naturally felt very keenly his innocent part in the unfortunate affair which severed irreparably the deep friendship of two splendid men.

III.

OBSEQUIES

Hours of gloom following the death of Lieutenant Johnson were attended by other epoch-marking incidents emphasizing international goodwill between the United States and the Dominion, as well as far-distant continents, all deeply impressed Canadians. The national Thanksgiving and other ceremonies were suspended, the Federal Government deciding upon a State funeral, while many ceremonies of mourning were observed. More than forty thousand people viewed the imposing procession participated in by Premier Mackenzie King, Hon. William Phillips, American ambassador; representatives of other foreign Governments, and leaders of the state, military and official life of the Dominion.

At the appointed hour the aviator's remains which lay in state, were borne from the East Block. The casket was tenderly placed on the gun carriage by an escort of Royal Canadian Mounted Police in their colourful uniforms.

Colonel Livius P. Sherwood, officer commanding the Second Mounted Brigade, was in charge of all the military arrangements, assisted by Brigade Major J. L. Melville, and Major G. S. Macfarlane.

The units on parade were the R. C. N. V. R., with Lieut. John Hose in command; the Princess Louise Dragoon Guards, with Lieut.-Colonel W. A. Blue in command; the Artillery under Major T. Williams; the Third Field Company with Major F. H. Emra in charge; the Third Signal Company under Lieut.-Colonel W. A. Beament; the Governor-General's Foot Guards under Lieut.-Colonel C. B. Topp; the 38th Royal Ottawa Highlanders with Lieut.-Colonel W. B. Megloughlin in command; the Regiment de Hull under Lieut.-Colonel W. Fraser Hadley; No. 2 Company, Canadian Machine Guns with Captain B. W. Ross, and the La Salle Cadets under Cadet Colonel J. A. W. Labelle.

Over one hundred officers and one thousand other ranks were mobilised.

Floral offerings were sent from Their Excellencies the Governor-General and Viscountess Willingdon, and the staff of His Excellency, Right Honourable William Lyon Mackenzie King, Honourable Vincent Massey, the Prime Minister and Members of the House of Commons, Sir Henry Thornton and staff, Canadian National Railways, the Royal Canadian Navy, the National Jubilee Committee, and the Active Militia of Canada.

Shortly after three o'clock, there came wafting over Parliament Hill the sweet notes of the carillon in the Peace Tower, and when in the hush those notes developed into Chopin's great funeral march, the effect was indeed thrilling. The *Ottawa Journal* reporting the scene aptly eulogised the carillon bells. As the wonderfully tragic composition developed to its climax and then died away, as the wind aided the light and shade introduced by the artist at the keyboard, as the tones lifted and dropped, listeners were enthralled. Then, without a breath, the bells gave out

Handel's "Dead March in Saul," the sustained notes of the heavy bells a background for the soul-stirring descriptive melody. Alternating from Chopin to Handel, the carillon provided grandly dignified music for the slow march as the cortege passed the east drive, out the centre gate, and thence east along Wellington street to the station. Not until the gun carriage had passed the East Block did the bells stop and The Guards band take up the funeral music. It was the most wonderful concert probably that anyone had ever heard. The carillon was in its majesty—it had been called upon early and in tragedy to prove its worth, and solemnly responded.

Pathos of deep moment was injected into the ceremony when Colonel Lindbergh, flying his silver-winged "Spirit of St. Louis," dropped dozens of peonies over the special funeral train as it left Central Station a little before 4.30. Some time earlier, when the cortege halted in front of the Chateau, seven of the Detroit pursuit planes swooped down with a tremendous booming of engines and returned aloft. It was the air salute, and a tribute to a gallant comrade.

The Reverend (Major) H. L. Horsey, chaplain of the 38th Royal Ottawa Highlanders read the service. As his voice intoned inspiring words the sound of the bells, high above, added to the impressiveness.

Premier Mackenzie King, Ambassador Phillips, and state officials stood with bowed heads.

The casket was placed on a gun-carriage. Flying Officers D. Tough, G. Waite, F. Coghill, Barker, Graham and F. V. Heakes of the Royal Canadian Air Force were the honorary pallbearers.

The Governor-General's Foot Guards' band led the cortege. Behind the band was the firing party under the command of Company Sergeant-Major Platt. The buglers followed under command of Bugle-Major C. W. Hill.

The Prime Minister and Ambassador Phillips followed. Then Honourable Vincent Massey, Canadian Ambassador at Washington, accompanied by Right Honourable George P. Graham, chairman of the National Jubilee Committee. Then came Ministers of the Cabinet, representatives of foreign governments, senior ranking officers of the militia of Canada, high officials of the civil service and many prominent citizens. Several hundred war veterans next followed, the Boy Scouts, and many private citizens.

Central Station presented a fitting scene. Instead of the gay Jubilee decorations the station was draped within and without with purple and black as far as the train sheds. The funeral train was provided by the Canadian National Railways.

Wing Commander J. Lindsay Gordon, Flight Lieut. L. C. Mallory of the United States Army Air Service, and Walter S. Thompson of the executive staff of the Canadian National Railways, accompanied the remains to Selfridge Field, Michigan, where they were received by United States Army authorities.

THE LINDBERGH IMPETUS

Lindbergh's single seater "Spirit of St. Louis" with the lone pilot, having visited Canada, subsequently made a tour over thirteen Latin American States, including the principal cities between Washington, D.C., and Bogota,

Republic of Colombia, and back to the Capital of the United States—9,000 miles; also returning to the Dominion of Canada on a journey from New York to Quebec, a messenger bearing medicine which it was hoped would save the life of poor Bennett, a brother aviator, who had flown to the relief of the Bremen adventurers, Colonel James Fitzmaurice, and two Germans, Baron Ehrenfried Gunther von Huenefeld and Captain Herman Koehl. It will be remembered that this courageous crew had accomplished the feat of flying east to west, from Baldonnel airdrome, Irish Free State, to Greenley Island, in the Straits of Belle Isle, northeast of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, landing on the ice fields of that district. Despite Bennett's vigorous constitution, the efforts of the very best physicians and trained nurses, this attack of acute pneumonia proved fatal. Nevertheless, Lindbergh's action in responding to the call of duty was warmly appreciated. The City of Ottawa, in fact the Dominion of Canada, will at all times watch with interest the career of Lindbergh, who bringing fame to his birthplace, the State of Minnesota, is redeeming the pledge of devoting his life to aviation. The honours with which the United States government crowned him and the services rendered by his ambassadorial non-stop trip to Mexico City and South and Central American centres, resulted in earnest expressions of amity and goodwill between the United States and powers controuling the destinies of Republican masses elsewhere.

AN IMPETUS TO AVIATION

"West to East" and "East to West." The problem has been solved; many secrets hitherto unrevealed, are revealed by trained aviators. Within a reasonable period many other complicated problems will be solved: weather conditions, duplicate parts of machinery or duplicated machinery, oil supply, compass stability, sufficient meeting bases, delay through accidents, even electric inventions providing route signals defining ocean tracks—in short, a score of life-preserving and accident preventives are in course of nearing perfection. The "Spirit of St. Louis," the success of Alcock and Brown and the German-Irish Bremen will awaken serious consideration in the minds of expert pioneers of today. If one studies the marvellous evolution of railway trains equipment and operation of the present, compared with that of earlier days, or the evolution of ocean service in 1841 and that of 1929—achievements declared impossible—despair or hopelessness of future attainments are chimerical. Thousands of aeroplanes now operating are blazing a trail towards the goal of greater discoveries—superb scientific attainments.

A CHRONICLE OF ACHIEVEMENTS

The following record of East to West and West to East flights may prove interesting for reference:—

AIR CONQUEST—WEST TO EAST:—

United States naval seaplane N.C.-4 (Commander Read and crew), May 16, 1919, flew from Trepassy, British North America, via the Azores, to Lisbon, Portugal; 2,150 miles in 26 hours and 45 minutes actual flying time.

The trans-Atlantic flight made by Lieut. Sir Arthur Whitten Brown, navigator and the late Captain Sir John Alcock, pilot, from St. John's, Newfoundland, to Clifden, Ireland, a distance of approximately 1,960 miles, took place on June 14 to 15, 1919, the distance being covered in 16 hours and 12 minutes. This first non-stop flight across the Atlantic was made in a Vickers-Vimy biplane at an average speed of nearly 120 miles an hour. The flight began at 4.28 p.m. on June 14, and ended at 8.40 a.m. on June 15, 1919. Both aviators were knighted for their feat. Sir John Alcock died on December 19, 1919, at Rouen, France, after an airplane crash on December 18.

Colonel Charles A. Lindbergh in the "Spirit of St. Louis" from New York to Paris, starting May 20, 1927. Non-stop flight, 3,610 miles in 33 hours, 29 minutes and 30 seconds, winning the Raymond Ortsig prize \$25,000, 1927.

Clarence D. Chamberlain and Charles A. Levine, in the "Columbia" (Bellanca monoplane), from New York to Germany, starting June 4, 1927.

Commander Richard E. Byrd and four companions in the "America" (three-motored Fokker monoplane), from New York to France, starting June 29, 1927, greatly impeded by fog. They flew about 4,200 miles.

William S. Brock and Edward F. Schlee in the "Pride of Detroit" (monoplane), from Harbor Grace, Newfoundland, to England, starting August 27, 1927, alighted at Croydon airdrome, 23 hours, 9 minutes, on the 28th of August.

FIRST WOMAN AVIATOR—WEST TO EAST:—

Miss Amelia Earhart, Wilmer Stultz, pilot and Louis Gordon, mechanic (monoplane "Friendship") flew from Trespassey, Newfoundland, June 17, 1928, arriving at Burry Port, Wales, Great Britain, on the 18th of June, 1928, and proceeding to Southampton. Time 20 hours, 40 minutes. The first woman aviator crossing the Atlantic.

FAILED TO CROSS:—

Lloyd D. Bertaud, John D. Hill and Phillip Payne in "Old Glory" attempting flight from Old Orchard, Me., to Rome, took off September 6, 1927.

Captain Terry Tully and Lieut. James Medcalf, Canadians, in "Sir John Carling," attempting flight from Harbor Grace, Newfoundland, to Croydon, England, took off September 7, 1927.

Mrs. Frances Grayson and three companions lost between New York and Harbor Grace, Newfoundland, on first leg of flight to Croydon, England, left New York, December 23, 1927.

AIR CONQUEST—EAST TO WEST:—

From Ireland to America, in "Bremen" Colonel James Fitzmaurice, Irish Free State, Baron von Huenefeld and Captain Koehl (Germans), April 12, 1928.

FAILED TO CROSS:—

Captain Charles Nungesser and Major Francis Coli, attempting flight from Paris to New York, took off May 8, 1927, in the "White Bird."

Princess Lowenstein-Wertheim, Captain Leslie Hamilton and Frederick F. Minchin, attempting a flight from

Upavon, England, to Ottawa, Ont., took off August 8, 1927, in the "St. Raphael."

Captain Walter R. G. Hinchliffe and the Honourable Elsie MacKay, attempting a flight from Croydon Airdrome, England, to New York or Philadelphia, took off March 13, 1928, in the "Endeavor."

Referring to the "Bremen" achievement, Commander Richard E. Byrd, North Pole and trans-Atlantic flier, praised the crew of the monoplane "Bremen" when he learned of reports that it had landed at Greenly Island. He said:—"Great for Germany and Ireland. We were sure they could do it. I don't know just how long it took them to get across, but their distance through the air going from East to West is equivalent to, at least, 600 miles farther than going from West to East, due to adverse wind conditions."

"East to West—West to East." Precious lives have been sacrificed; "death by misadventure" recorded by inspectors of the air ministry; but secrets of inestimable value have been revealed; secrets so important that the world may confidently anticipate a brighter record in years to come. Flyers will work under more circumspect system, and as Handley-Page, a British aeroplane designer, believes, trans-Atlantic flights, particularly westward ones, will be seriously considered before attempted and a greater margin of safety provided. He points out "that the world's duration record today is only a little over fifty hours, and that recent flights across the Atlantic have required approximately forty hours. This is too narrow a margin of safety, he believes. With the prevailing westerly wind over the north Atlantic, he said he believed it essential that a machine should have a duration possibility of at least sixty hours."

It is well enough, in fact, very necessary that speed tests be made over various routes, but why add additional risks by applying the rule to flights East and West over a course inclusive of the North Atlantic, presenting dangers almost, if not equal to, conditions existing between Norway, Spitzbergen and the North Pole. Commenting upon the Bremen flight, Commander MacMillan points out that the Junkers plane was nearly 500 miles north of the approved line when landing on an ice field on Greenly Island. Again the disappearance of the "Endeavor" and the French pilots, Nungesser and Coli, attempting the East to West route, May 8th, 1927, was clearly a departure from the latitude of possible safety. Such variations of compass reckonings established a reasonable decision, that apart from the storms and atmospheric dangers of the Atlantic a compass failed to work or amid fog and mist was not in condition to be relied upon. Commander MacMillan logically maintains that compass variation led the French fliers far northward of their course, and that they came down in wild Labrador interior, where they perished. His opinion is that the adventurers, had touched Labrador coast above St. Mary's Bay, which is a short distance north of Battle Harbor.

Who will solve the problem by inventing an absolutely trustworthy and always correct compass? Being vitally essential, the public may feel confident that science will soon attain an object vitally essential in the field of aeronautics.

MEMORABLE EVENTS

Events illustrative of the shadows and sunshine of human endeavour—both originating on English soil, both the achievement of Britishers—as the London *Times*, when referring to the subject, cogently remarks: “On the 19th of February, 1928, Captain Malcolm Campbell, over a few miles of sandy beach in Florida, United States, in the teeth of great hazards, placed to the credit of the Empire a feat of speed surpassing anything of the kind yet accomplished by man.” This refers to the great victory won by Mr. Campbell when competing in the automobile races which drew together many racing experts of the world.

Then on the 22nd of February, Mr. Harold B. Hinkler, started from England on flight to Australia, 12,000 miles, arriving at his point of destination in fifteen days. Like Lyndbergh, he was a lone pilot and an economical one, for the trip cost but \$250. Commenting upon this the *Times* emphasizes these “record breaking” feats naturally thrilled and gratified people of the British Empire, not only because the two distinguished sportsmen were her sons, but because the engines and machines in which they made their separate ventures are all of British make, modified in each case by mechanical additions and contrivances of their own and fully equal to the severe test of strain to which they were exposed.” Mr. Hinkler’s marvellous work assures to Great Britain a vast superiority in the air, as has been for centuries her supremacy on the ocean. As mentioned above, making the flight alone, Hinkler flew from Croydon, England with clocklike regularity, stopping at Rome, Malta, Bengazi, Cirenica, Torbruk, Tripoli, Ramleh, Palestine, Basra, Irak; Jask, Persia; Karachi, India; Calcutta, India; Rangoon, Burma; Singapore, Bandong; Java and Bima. The most dangerous stretch was about 1,000 miles over the Timor sea from Bima to Port Darwin. To fulfill his program Hinkler had to reach Bundaberg, Queensland, his native place, about 1,700 miles from Port Darwin. He is now acclaimed as having performed one of the most remarkable feats of flying skill and endurance that has yet been accomplished.

WOMAN’S ACHIEVEMENT

The quite recent, daring flight of Lady Sophie Heath, from Capetown, Africa, to Croydon, England, is certainly worthy of record. Lady Heath is the wife of a prominent business man in Africa. She reached the Croydon Aerodrome, after travelling 10,000 miles in a light Avro-Avian two-seater. Nor should the long flight achievements of Lady Bailey be overlooked. A great deal more will yet be accomplished by her.

WHAT SHADOWS WE ARE

A courageous flyer, Flight Lieut. Kinkead, usually designated “Dare Devil” of the Royal Air Force, was instantly killed consequent upon crashing to earth at Calshott, near Southampton, England, on March 12th, 1928. He was a South African by birth, and reached the age of 31 years. He was a sub-lieutenant in the R. N. A. S. He had joined the Highland Light Infantry at the outbreak of the war, but transferred. Every year brought new laurels; he attained the speed of 289 miles an hour in the Schneider

Trophy race (1928)—by cornering narrowly and steeply at a low altitude; he also won his D.S.O. in Russia in 1919. On the Sunday before a speed record competition he reached, according to his indicator (supermarine, Napier seaplane) a rate of no less than 330 miles an hour and in Monday’s competition 350 miles an hour. He accomplished this, but there being no official tally it may be objected to. His Majesty King George V telegraphed the following message to Sir Samuel Hoare, Air Minister:

“I am grieved to learn of the loss sustained by the Royal Air Force in the tragic death of Flight Lieutenant Kinkead, who had such a distinguished career in the Service. Please convey to the relatives of the gallant airman an expression of my sincere sympathy.”—George R.I.”

A ROYAL AIRMAN

King Amanullah and Queen Souriya, crowned heads of Afghanistan, were heartily welcomed to England during a recent visit. King Amanullah enjoys the distinction of having been the first monarch to fly over London. He went up in a 21-seater machine, which, at times, travelled 100 miles an hour.

Returning to his regal domain after high flying experiences in England, King Amanullah and his progressive Queen gravely disturbed the susceptibilities of their subjects by affecting western costumes and social customs. The King in a fit of manly indignation abdicated. He was for some time busily engaged in an effort to regain his throne, but eventually sought safety in another country, not forgetting his money chest. So much for Amanullah’s “castle in the air!”

THE FIRST TO DO IT

After very careful investigation Lieut.-Colonel Moore-Brabazon, representing the Royal Aero Club, has decided that Lieut.-Colonel J. T. C. Brabazon, M.P., was the first Britisher in the British Isles to make a flight in an aeroplane. The distances of course were negligible.

“PROUD OF BEING CANADIANS”

Mlle. Hortense Cartier—Daughter of Confederation

The daughter of a distinguished statesman, whose lineage was that of the great explorer Cartier, and whose father, Sir George Cartier, devoted his life to Canada, honoured the capital and proved the patriotic spirit inspiring her, by travelling from Europe to be present at ceremonies respecting the memory of the Fathers of Confederation. Over seventy-eight years of age, Mlle. Hortense Cartier was as bright and cheerful and optimistic as her father in bygone days. On the eve of Confederation day, the Women’s Canadian Club had the honour of her presence as their guest, the assemblage gathering at the Chateau Laurier and extending a sincere welcome—one that a descendant of the great Jacques Cartier evidently appreciated in every sense of the word. The luncheon was held in the ballroom, over three hundred being present.

The impossibility of the Governor-General and Lady Willingdon being present was greatly regretted, both they and the Premier having already become responsible for other engagements.

However, there was a distinguished assemblage at the head table including Honourable Hugh Guthrie and Right Honourable G. P. Graham, each of whom spoke in compliment to Miss Cartier.

IMPRESSIONS OF BYTOWN

In her opening words, Mlle. Cartier apologized for her inability to emulate Mrs. Thorburn's gift of speech-making. "Just a few days ago I made my debut in public speaking in Toronto," she said. "I think it is very late in life to become a celebrity." In her charming and sincere appreciation of Canada and its progress since Confederation, given in both English and French, Mlle. Cartier won the hearts of her audience.

Impression of Bytown sixty years ago to Mlle. Cartier were of a struggling village. "It has blossomed like a rose and shines now like a star in the milky way. The Fathers of Confederation coped with enormous difficulties and I saw the struggle they had to place Canada as the most beautiful jewel in the crown of the British Empire. Everywhere I see great improvements that are very encouraging to me.

In closing Mlle. Cartier pleaded with her listeners to hold very dear the memory of the Fathers of Confederation and to realize the difficulties they had in achieving their dream of a united Canada.

Mrs. Charles Thorburn said: "It is our great privilege and we deem it a high honour to welcome a guest whose name is always on the first page of Canadian history, the story of Jacques Cartier, the famous explorer, the famous navigator. To-day when we hear the absorbingly interesting story of Confederation, we see how the same fearless courage and firm determination were inherited by the descendant of the famous explorer—Sir Georges Cartier.

A WORTHY PUBLIC SERVANT

"Of the three outstanding men among the Fathers of Confederation, Sir Georges Cartier was the only one Canadian-born, which is an additional reason for recalling his name to a Canadian Club. So much has been said to Miss Cartier in praise of her illustrious father.

Right Honourable George P. Graham, Chairman of the National Jubilee Committee, said: "I can appreciate the fact of Mlle. Cartier's presence here tonight, more than words can say," Honourable Hugh Guthrie said: "In Confederation years she was a beautiful young school girl and we can truly say, in looking back sixty years, that time has only added to her charm, her grace and repose."

Mr. Graham Spry, general secretary of the Association of Canadian Clubs, expressed thanks to the Ottawa Women's Canadian Club for giving so many an opportunity of hearing Mlle. Cartier. Mr. Jean Desy moved a vote of thanks in French to the guest of honour. Delightful vocal solos were given by Miss Madeleine Caldwell, accompanied by her sister, Miss Jeanne Caldwell.

Among those at the head table with Miss Cartier and Mrs. Thorburn were: Right Honourable G. P. and Mrs. Graham, Honourable Hugh and Mrs. Guthrie, Mrs. F. A. Anglin, Mrs. J. H. King, Lady Borden, Lady Perley, Mrs. Henri Beland, Mrs. Arthur B. Copp, Mrs. Martin Burrell, Mrs. G. D. Robertson, Mr. Graham Spry, Mr. Desy, Mrs.

Harold Fisher, Mrs. W. Cowling Gullock, Miss Charlotte Whitton, Mrs. Edwards, Mrs. Matheson, of Edmonton; Mrs. R. A. Kennedy, Mrs. Frank Cuming, Mme. R. deSalaberry, Mrs. Herbert Mackie, of Pembroke; Mrs. J. M. Shirk, Miss Jenkins, Mrs. J. B. MacRae.

CONFEDERATION DINNER AND RECIPROCAL AMENITIES

At the Confederation Dinner one of the principal features was the unveiling of a tablet commemorating the Diamond Jubilee, an offering from Canadians in the United States. The President of the Canadian Club, of New York, representing many Canadian Clubs in the United States, received an enthusiastic welcome in offering the gift.

Mr. W. W. Colpitts was enthusiastically received and in the course of a very appropriate speech, interesting in every respect and frequently eloquent both in sentiment and delivery, acknowledged the welcome so heartily extended. He said, in part:—"The Canadians living in the United States are a potential power for great good; in the maintenance of friendly relations between the two countries. In your minds you may ask us why we left Canada? I am bound to say when we visit the homeland we ask ourselves the same question. . . . But the migration of Canadians to the United States and of Americans to Canada, I think, is due in large measure to quite another cause, and one which I hope and believe will always remain a reason for close intercourse between the two peoples. For more than a century the line that separates Canada from the United States has been a border line in name only. It has not been regarded by the people of either country as a frontier. It is almost as easily crossed as is the line that separates Quebec from Ontario. The two peoples have had much the same problems to solve in the development of their respective countries. We have one common ancestry, one common language, one common law, and when the impulse to roam is upon us it is quite as natural that we move southward as westward. Just as Canadians have honoured and taken unto themselves such great Americans as Van Horne, Shaughnessy and Thornton, so have the people of the United States bestowed honours and confidence upon great Canadians—Hill, Schurman and Lane.

"We, your kinsmen in the United States, mindful of our common past and looking with faith to the future, purpose to erect here in the Hall of Fame a memorial in token of our lasting devotion to the land of our birth and as a proud tribute to the achievement of its founders. It is eminently fitting that this memorial should be dedicated on Dominion Day, 1927; a day that marks a span of sixty years since the confederation of the provinces, that memorable event in Canadian history that was the beginning of a glorious era of progress—politically, economically, spiritually—and in presenting this memorial we congratulate our compatriots upon that record of splendid achievement that has made of Canada a great nation within the British Empire, a nation that stands for all that pertains to the advancement of humanity—a people respected throughout the civilized world.

"And when the bronze statue shall have replaced the tablet we unveil tonight, may it remain a token of the ties

that bind us to you, and our descendants to your descendants, forever and ever." (Applause.)

His Excellency the Governor-General, said:—"I shall merely extend a very warm welcome to Mr. Colpitts in his representative capacity, and further express as Governor-General of this Dominion, on behalf of the Canadian people, our very great satisfaction that those of our brethren who by circumstances or profession find it impossible to live in our country, have not been unmindful of their fellow-countrymen in Canada on this auspicious day."

"On behalf of the Government, may I join with His Excellency in expressing appreciation to the Canadian citizens who are at the present time resident in the United States for the great gift which they have made to our country on this Sixtieth Anniversary of Confederation. I believe it is the intention to have placed in this Hall a relief which will be symbolical of this occasion. I think the thought came in the first instance from Mr. Vincent Massey in Washington, that it would be fitting for Canadians in the United States to remember their home country on this occasion, and Mr. Tait McKenzie, the distinguished sculptor, now resident in the United States, has been commissioned by those who have had this thought in mind to have a relief made which will correspond, but only in relation to Confederation, with the relief which is on the other side of the Hall, and which is commemorative of the work of women during the past three hundred years. The one to be placed on this side will be symbolical of the work of Confederation. We express appreciation and thanks to Mr. Colpitts and our Canadian friends on the other side." The National Anthem closed a very happy reunion.

BANQUET TO THE UNITED STATES MINISTER

RESPONSE OF THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM PHILLIPS

An outstanding ceremony was the banquet tendered the Honourable William Phillips, Envoy Extraordinary for the United States, Saturday, July 2nd, in the Parliament Buildings. It not only exemplified harmony, amity and international common sense, but an historic event, emphasizing a century of peace and continuity of a bond illustrative of advancing civilization throughout the North American continent—let us also hope, throughout the British Empire. The speech delivered by Mr. Phillips, and welcome extended by the Premier of the Dominion are certainly worthy of perpetuation, foreshadowing the dawn of a greater and more significant understanding of problems demanding solution by those charged with the stewardship of faithfully governing and wisely regulating national, as well as international, affairs.

Mr. Phillips spoke with no equivocation when pointing out that mutual trust and mutual good fellowship, "would result in increased happiness and confidence and prosperity throughout the entire continent." Such sentiments recall the words of a British poet laureate:—

"Answer them sons of the self-same race,
And blood of the self-same clan;
Let us speak with each other face to face
And answer as man to man;
And loyally love and trust each other,
As only Freemen can."

Appropriate music enlivened the occasion. Three hundred gentlemen and ladies surrounded the tables and during the proceedings proved by warm and hearty applause that the distinguished guest and also his eloquence were appreciated.



HON. W. PHILLIPS, U.S. MINISTER

The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King and Mrs. Wm. Phillips; Colonel Charles A. Lyndbergh and Mrs. J. H. King; the Honourable Charles Stewart and Mrs. Chas. A. Dunning; the Honourable J. C. Elliott and Mrs. F. A. Anglin; the Honourable W. D. Euler and Lady Denison; Mme. H. S. Beland and the Honourable Fernand Rinfret; Mlle. Cartier and the Honourable J. H. King; Mrs. George P. Graham and the Honourable T. A. Smiddy; Mrs. James A. Robb and the Honourable Wm. Phillips; Lady Borden and the Right Honourable F. A. Anglin; Mrs. Vincent Massey and the Honourable Chas. A. Dunning; Mrs. Charles Stewart and the Honourable R. Dandurand; Mrs. Margaret Anglin Hull and the Honourable James A. Robb; Lady Perley and the Honourable Vincent Massey; the Honourable Martin Burrell and Mrs. W. J. Roche; the Honourable C. C. Ballantyne and Mrs. G. D. Robertson; the Honourable Thomas Chapais and Mme. Ernest Cimon; Mr. Jay Pierpont Moffatt and Mrs. H. J. Cloran; the Honourable A. B. Copp and Mrs. J. G. Turriff; Mr. Gordon C. Edwards and Mrs. R. B. Osborne; Mr. Thomas Ahearn and Mlle Juliette Gauthier; Mr. E. C. Mievill and Mlle. Belcourt; Major H. Willis O'Connor and Mrs. W. H. Measures; Mr. C. G. Cowan and Mrs. Wm. J. Tupper; Captain C. S. Price-Davies and Mrs. C. B. Howard; Mr. J. D. Hickerson, Mr. George Hambleton, Mr. Wayling.

The Honourable N. A. Belcourt and Mrs. Martin Burrell, the Right Honourable George P. Graham and Mrs.

A. K. Maclean; the Honourable Sir George Perley and Lady Drayton; the Honourable Hugh Guthrie and Mrs. J. L. Chabot; the Honourable T. A. Low and Mrs. H. W. Snow; Sir Hugh Denison and Mrs. O. D. Skelton; the Consul General for China and Mrs. George Hambleton; the Consul General for the Argentine Republic and Mme. Thomas Chapais; the Consul General for Cuba and Mme. E. R. E. Chevrier; the Honourable Andrew Haydon and Mrs. J. D. Hickerson; Dr. O. D. Skelton and Mrs. Wayling; Mr. Percival Price, Mr. Mears, Mr. W. H. Measures.

The Honourable J. W. Roche and Mrs. C. C. Ballantyne; the Honourable A. K. Maclean and Mrs. James Murdock; the Honourable L. P. D. Tilley and Mrs. Chow; Mr. Irving N. Linnell and Mrs. H. Willis O'Connor; Prof. F. C. Mayer and Mrs. Andrew Haydon; Dr. J. E. Fontaine and Mme. E. J. Lemaire; Mrs. E. R. E. Chevrier and Mr. C. G. Cowan; Col. H. W. Snow and Mlle. Desy; Captain the Honourable J. C. C. Jervis and Mrs. Mears; Mr. L. W. Meekins and Miss Pope; Captain the Viscount Hardinge and Mrs. Marchington; Mr. O. B. North, Mr. Marchington, Mr. C. B. Howard, Mr. E. J. Lemaire.

The Honourable Frank Oliver and Mrs. L. P. D. Tilley; the Honourable Dr. H. S. Beland and Mrs. Hugh Guthrie; the Honourable G. D. Robertson and Mrs. James A. Calder; the Honourable Sir H. L. Drayton and Mme. P. A. Bonet; Honourable James Murdock and Mrs. A. B. Copp; Mr. Wm. J. Tupper and Mrs. Gordon C. Edwards; the Consul General for Japan and Mme. Eva Gauthier; the Consul General for Italy and Miss Fielding; the Honourable J. G. Turriff and Mrs. L. W. Meekins; Mr. Cyril Johnston and Mrs. North; Mr. Le Fevere, Mr. H. Dorsey Newson, Mrs. Jean Desy and Mr. Schryburt.

Right Honourable Mackenzie King then proposed the health of Mr. Phillips. He said the coming of Honourable Mr. Phillips marked another bond between the two peoples of North America and the British Empire. The speaker and Mr. Phillips were old friends. They had been at Harvard together, and there was perhaps something significant in the fact that citizens of both countries were students at such an institution. After all, there was a common background to Canada and the United States. The peoples came from the same stock and nothing was more significant than that they had lived in peace and amity, side by side, with an unfortified line between them for well over a century. Mr. King paid a graceful tribute to Mrs. Phillips. "The first official act of the new American ambassador was to introduce us to his Minister without Portfolio, his Ambassador-at-Large, and this was an act that he could not equal in all his career in the pleasure it has given us all."

Mr. King also referred to the presence of Honourable Vincent Massey, Canada's first ambassador to the United States, and to that of Honourable T. A. Smiddy, the representative at Washington of the Irish Free State.

The Prime Minister then made a touching reference to the lamentable happening of the day when one of the visiting airmen had met a regrettable and fatal accident. "It is impossible for me, speaking on behalf of all Canadians, to express our overwhelming sorrow for this unforeseen accident. I am charged by my government to convey to the President of the United States the sincere sympathy of this

country to his family and to the people of the Republic." (This reference was to the death of Lieutenant Johnson, who accompanied Lyndbergh and was killed when his aeroplane crashed.)

MR. PHILLIPS' SPEECH

Rising to respond to the toast of Our Guest, the American ambassador was received with continued applause and cheering. Mr. Phillips was obviously moved by the kindly references to the unfortunate event of the day and to the many good wishes extended to himself personally and in his official capacity. This report is but an outline of an able address. He thanked the Canadian Government for the cordiality of his reception. He then read the following message which he had received from the Secretary of State of the United States, which contained a greeting from the President to the government and people of Canada:

"On July 2nd, when in the midst of the Jubilee celebrations, the Canadian government extends its formal welcome to the First Minister of the United States to the Dominion, the President has directed me to instruct you to express, in the name of the government and people of the United States, the feelings of friendship and goodwill which animate them toward the government and people of Canada. Americans rejoice with Canadians in the celebration of historic import, and in all that indicates the happiness and prosperity of this great dominion within the British Empire. As good neighbours, they stand ever ready to co-operate with the people of Canada in all that leads toward peace and progress."

Mr. Phillips touched upon the interest with which the Canadian anniversary celebration is being followed in the United States and said:

"We have had our fiftieth, our one hundredth, and are nearing our one hundred and fiftieth celebration of union. Most of the problems through which you have passed during the last sixty years have been our problems too. We have had hard times and good times, for progress never travels upon an even road. Happily we have the intelligence and the moral and physical courage with which to overcome the problems that arise from national disasters as well as from a too rapid material progress. It is the same courage and intelligence, the same spirit of progressiveness that dominate the character of the people of this country. It is with feelings such as these that Americans are rejoicing with you on this historic anniversary occasion."

HONOURED CANADIAN HEROES

Mr. Phillips then drew a picture of the British and Canadian cemeteries on the fields of Flanders near Ypres, which he had visited in order to pay tribute to the Canadian heroes, the day before he left Belgium to take up his duties in Canada. He said:

"One must go to Flanders and feel it. The sacrifice of Canadian and American manhood in a world cause and upon ground far distant from this continent cannot be fully understood by those of us who were not actual participants in the conflict, without a visit to these cemeteries."

He congratulated all Canadians on their splendid new legation in Washington, which he said was a credit to the

whole Dominion and of which everyone might feel justly proud. After earnestly eulogizing Mr. Massey, Canada's representative at Washington, he thanked His Excellency the Governor-General and the Prime Minister for their warm-hearted reception when he arrived at the Capital. Mr. Phillips depicted a glowing future when Canada and the United States could work with advantage in outlying countries.

"His Excellency the Governor-General, the Prime Minister, the members of the government, all whom I have had the pleasure of meeting, have expressed their satisfaction in the assumption of direct diplomatic intercourse between our two countries, and in the exchange of duly accredited ministers.

"The new road to progress is now formally opened. You on your part have sent us one of your most distinguished countrymen as your first diplomatic representative to the United States, and we have felt honoured in your choice . . .

"Canada may thus become an interpreter for the United States carrying an American message of goodwill to all parts of your Empire, and bringing us Americans in return a better understanding of our associates in the cause of peace and progress.

"In such manner will these two countries serve and benefit great masses of population, and moreover, the entire world. The American legation stands ready and eager to contribute to this end." (Hearty applause.)

The National Anthem and many cheers closed the proceedings.

NATIONAL THANKSGIVING

SUNDAY, JULY 3, 1927

The service of national thanksgiving was announced to be held on Parliament Hill, but threatening skies and surly atmospheric mienness promised anything but ideal weather for the sacred occasion. Instead of giving thanks and praising God's bounty under blue skies and within the shadow of the House of Commons, the whole ceremony had to be transferred to the Auditorium.

All classes assembled at two-thirty for an interdenominational service presided over by Viscount Willingdon, Governor-General.

IMPRESSIVE MOMENTS

A scant half-minute before two-thirty, the set time for the service to begin, the Government House party arrived. With tremendous feeling the thousands present swung into the tune of Old Hundredth, and it was evident in every word, every note, that, as sung by the people, "Praise God From Whom All Blessings Flow" were no idle words, no empty bars of music.

The Governor-General read the following:

"It is appropriate that the first note of Thanksgiving should be also commemorative of the early pioneers and settlers who by their labours laid the foundations of our nation. The words of the following hymn have been sung through many generations and in many lands. They acquire a new significance as they call to mind the trials and privations of those heroic men and women who, in deep forest or lonely clearing, made the first Canadian homes. Leaving behind many of their own kin and friends and the securities

and comforts of civilization, they brought with them a high courage, firm endurance, and an abiding faith in the God of their fathers."

It was stimulating to hear the response to the announcing of the familiar hymn, "O God of Bethel! by whose hand." During the singing of this well-known old tune Martyrdom, the gathering increased by the influx of late comers.

With Viscount Willingdon leading, the 100th Psalm was recited, following which the Lord's Prayer as read at every meeting of the House of Commons, was given both in French and English by His Excellency.

Prior to the singing of "Lord while for all mankind we pray," to the tune St. Anne, the Viscount read the following:

"The value and interest of history are derived chiefly from the lives and services of the men whom it commemorates. Without these the progress of the nation would be little worth recording. Upon this day of National Thanksgiving it is fitting to recall the eminent services of the Fathers of Confederation, through whose efforts the scattered Provinces of Canada have been united under one constitution. Our appreciation of their greatness increases with the passing years. To follow in their footsteps in devoted service to our country is the highest tribute we can pay to their memory. Expression is given to this tribute in the words of the following hymn."

A number of excerpts from Scripture followed the singing of the hymn and then followed the most impressive moments of the whole thanksgiving service. His Excellency read the following first:

"On this day of National Thanksgiving it is especially appropriate that we should keep in remembrance those brave men and women who have made the supreme sacrifice in the service of our country. We cannot more worthily commemorate their memory than in prayer that we, the living, may derive strength and courage to hold fast the principles of service and freedom for which they died."

PERIOD OF SILENCE

A period of silence followed, broken by the mournful but effective Last Post. The solemn notes seemed to conjure memories of dead who left these shores, and laid down their lives that for Canada that day, a jubilee celebration might be made possible.

Heads were bowed, military veterans being particularly moved by the sadness and significance of this reminder of lost comrades with whom they had spent so many happy days—and so many bitter ones. For full sixty seconds the halo of silence seemed to encircle the dead, and then the congregation (for congregation it was—no audience to be frivolously entertained), sang the noble lines, "O Valiant hearts, who to your glory came."

FOR DIVINE GUIDANCE

Then was offered by Viscount Willingdon, the Prayer for divine guidance in the government of our land, as read by the speaker every day in the House of Commons:—

"Most Gracious God, we humbly beseech Thee—especially for this Dominion, and herein more particularly for the Governor-General, the Senate, and the House of

Commons, in their legislative capacity, as also for all legislative and municipal bodies in the discharge of their public duties; that Thou wouldst be pleased to direct and prosper all their consultations, to the advancement of Thy glory, the safety, honour, and welfare of our Sovereign and His Dominions, that all things may be so ordered and settled by their endeavours, upon the best and surest foundations, that peace and happiness, truth, and justice, religion and piety, may be established among us for all generations. Amen."

Psalm 67 was then repeated by all present, after which came "From Ocean Unto Ocean," to the tune, Morning Light.

"O Canada" was sung with fervour, both in French and English, before "God Save the King" closed the memorable service of thanksgiving.

There was an undercurrent of sadness discernible all through the service, the unfortunate and untimely end of the visiting American aviator enshrouding everything with gloom. Thus the service combined the feeling of regret with that of thanksgiving.

The excellent playing of the band of the Governor-General's Foot Guards added much to the service. Their accompaniment to the hymns and anthems was all that could be desired.

[The writer vividly recalls a hymn written in 1859 by Doctor A. D. Watson, of Toronto, and which at the time received many encomiums, finding a place in the Canadian Methodist Hymnbook and very

properly forming part of the Diamond Jubilee services. Doctor Watson was a man of culture as well as discernment and naturally cast a patriotic horoscope of the Dominion's future. An old friend of his, Mr. David Adair, now resides in Ottawa. At the period (1859) the hymn was written, the United Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada had accepted Ottawa as the capital.]

LORD OF THE LANDS

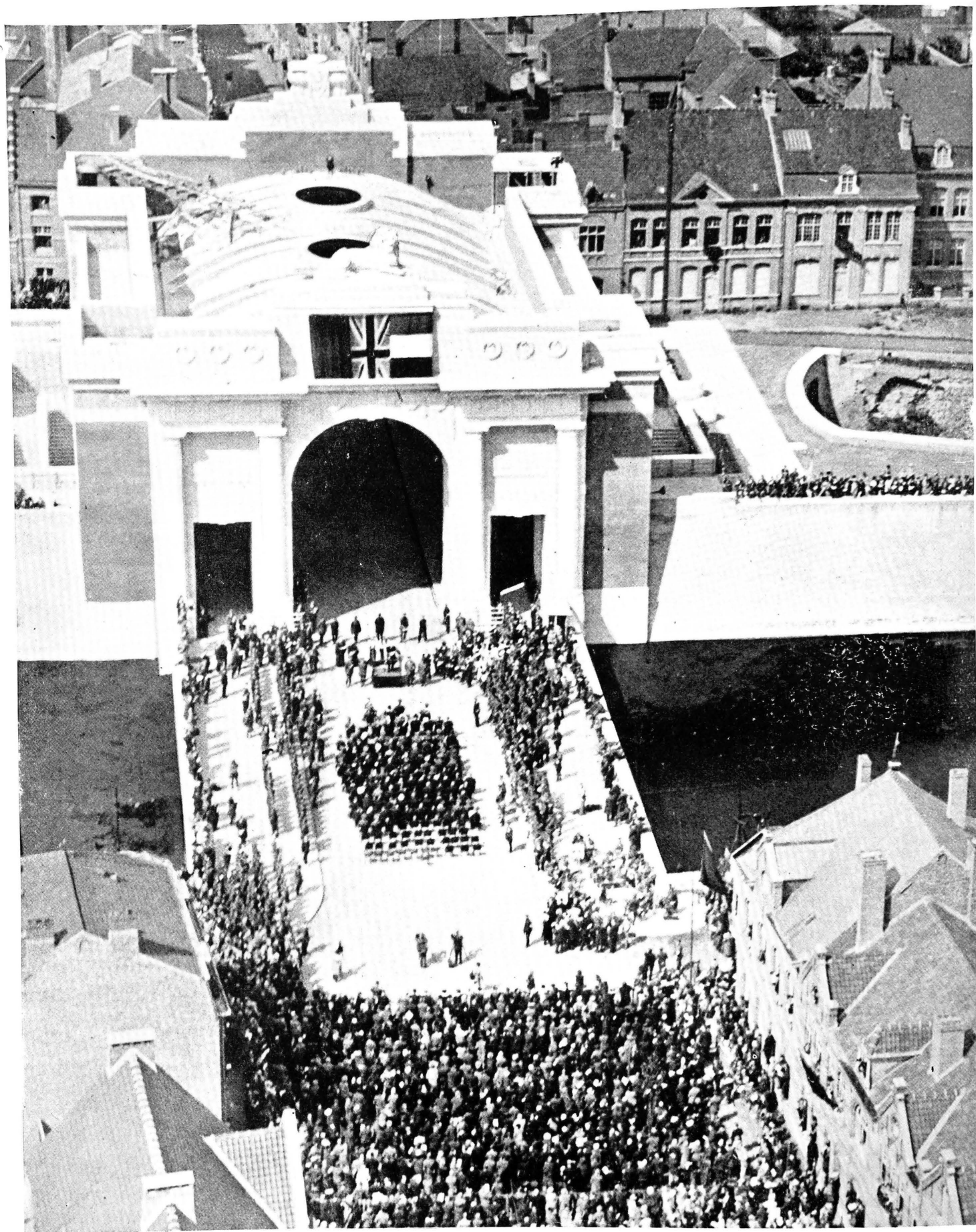
Lord of the lands, beneath Thy bending skies,
On field and flood, where'er our banner flies,
Thy people lift their hearts to Thee,
Their grateful voices raise:
May our Dominion ever be
A temple to Thy praise
Thy will alone let all enthroned;
Lord of the land, make Canada Thine own!

Almighty Love, by Thy mysterious power,
In wisdom guide, with faith and freedom dower;
Be ours a nation evermore
That no oppression blights,
Where justice rules from shore to shore,
From Lakes to Northern Lights.
May Love along for wrong atone;
Lord of the Lands, make Canada Thine own!

Lord of the worlds, with strong eternal hand,
Hold us in honour, truth, and self-command;
The loyal heart, the constant mind
The courage to be true,
Our wide-extending Empire bind,
And all the earth renew.
Thy name be known through every zone;
Lord of the worlds, make all the lands Thine own!



PROVINCIAL ARMORIAL BEARINGS



THE MENIN GATE MEMORIAL

An impressive view of the ceremonies at the Menin Gate, Ypres, attended by 11,000 members of the British Legion, including the Prince of Wales, who made the Pilgrimage of Remembrance in honour of the 50,000 British Soldiers who died in defence of the Ypres Salient. The inscription at the top reads: "To the Armies of the British Empire who stood here from 1914 to 1918 and to those of their dead who have no known grave."

PART IV

INTERPRETERS OF EMPIRE

HIS MAJESTY'S DOMINIONS

SMILING INTERPRETERS

In 1906 Sir Wilfrid Laurier, duly authorized, invited King Edward VII to visit Canada. A recently-published continuation of Sidney Lee's "Life of the British Monarch," prepared by another biographer, who was vouchsafed full access to Lee's voluminous collection of documents, refers to the subject. Lee died on March 3, 1926.

"The Government at Ottawa presented an address expressing 'profound admiration for those kindly virtues and truly humanitarian deeds' which had earned for him the 'first place among the great sovereigns of the world.'" This biographer states that Sir Wilfrid Laurier, then Prime Minister of Canada, suggested that King Edward extend his visit to the United States and thus bring more closely the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon race. The King, however, decided to defer his decision a few weeks, but later, when Earl Grey, then Governor-General of Canada, whom the King held in very high estimation, urged him to accept the invitation to visit the Dominion and suggested that if His Majesty could not come that year he might come for the Quebec tercentenary, 1908, celebration. The King courteously but definitely returned a refusal.

POSTPONED TRIP

In view of the tour of the Duke and Duchess of York to Australia and New Zealand and the Prince of Wales and Prince George to Canada (1927), it is interesting to recall the Australian tour of Their Majesties King George and Queen Mary in 1901. The proposed tour was under consideration when King Edward ascended the throne. Queen Victoria had assented to the proposal with enthusiasm, and Edward, then Prince of Wales, concurred. However, in the first shock of his bereavement (his mother's death) King Edward was loth to part from his sons, and wished the visit to Australia postponed till the following year. The Government, however, insisted that the Duke of York must fulfill his promise to open the Australian Federal Parliament and the King accepted the situation.

There is an interesting revelation of King Edward's attitude in the matter of titles and honours at the time of his coronation. "The King, who had long taken great interest in these state rewards, now desired to exercise to the full his royal influence," his biographer states, "but faced with the fact that the sovereign had long ceased, in any literal sense, to be the only 'fountain of honour,' Edward accepted the situation as he found it, but insisted with more than his

mother's tenacity, on the submission for his criticism of the list of the Prime Minister's nominees and deprecated any undue liberality in the bestowal of decorations for party services, wherever outside the political sphere the precedents of his mother's reign had preserved the sovereign's title to confer honours he brooked no ministerial interference.

THE KING REGRETS

Despite this, the biographer notes that in King Edward's coronation year the titles, etc., conferred numbered 1,540, as against 515 in 1911, and 375 in 1913. Touching the Order of Merit, the biographer says King Edward kept the choice rigorously in his own hands, to which it may be added that this attitude has been observed, with equal rigour and circumspection, by King George.

A brief synopsis of the visit of the Duke and Duchess of York to Australia, in 1927, would no doubt prove of interest, more particularly consequent upon the Princes remaining to receive the returning members of the family.

GIRDLING THE EMPIRE WITH SMILING SINCERITY

Mr. Ian F. Lewis (accredited correspondent for Reuter's), accompanied their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York during their tour in Australasia (1927). After an absence of eight or ten weeks the distinguished personages returned to England, leaving many enthusiastic friends and admirers in the Antipodes, and welcomed by hundreds of thousands upon their reaching a home port. Mr. Lewis, in his epitome of the trip chronicles various events transpiring during the sojourn of the Duke and Duchess in that far-off Dominion, which we Canadians are at all times interested in. He confesses experiencing some difficulty in specializing the many reasons for the splendid reception of the Royal visitors who were popular wherever they sojourned. Primarily he attributes it to their absolute humaneness, their sincerity in work and action and the utter absence of artificiality, which causes their personal appeal to be national and irresistible. Their kindness, their regard for others, shone forth at all times.

A PERSONAL TRIUMPH

It was a personal achievement; one contributory cause being the beauty of the Duchess. It might fairly be said that Her Royal Highness smiled her way around the world, into the hearts of the people. "Isn't she sweet?" followed her progress; but it was not only the winsome face; more than that, it was the sweetness of her nature which won the admiration of all.



H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES



VICE-PRESIDENT CHARLES G. DAWES

DEDICATION OF THE PEACE BRIDGE



"The Bond Will Not Break"
— Premier Baldwin

"We Are Bound Together"
— Vice-President Dawes

"Peace Which Has Endured"
— H.R.H. Prince of Wales



CANADA UNITED STATES
INTERNATIONAL
BOUNDARY LINE



"LONG MAY THEIR VARYING TINTS UNITE; AND FORM IN HEAVEN ONE ARCH OF PEACE"

The popularity of the Duke was no less remarkable; loved for sincerity evinced throughout a strenuous tour, the people realized that he came among them, as he stated in more than one speech, to observe and profit by conditions under which they lived and worked. They saw that this quiet, studious young man, so typical of all that was best in the British character, was genuinely anxious to study their problems and difficulties and, where possible, to help in surmounting them.

BRITISH CARS STAND OUT

One of the interesting points brought out was the "fine performance" of British-made motor cars during the royal tour, over all manner of roads both in Australia and New Zealand. In the latter Dominion they were often required to race the royal train from one town to another in order to transport the royal party through the streets and though they frequently had to travel sixty miles an hour they never failed to be waiting at the station when the train drew in.

Among the amusements of the party during the visit to the volcanic region in New Zealand was that of watching the geysers play—a diversion which is not unattended by risk.



PRINCES AWAITING THE ARRIVAL OF THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK FROM AUSTRALIA, 1927, BEFORE EMBARKING FOR CANADA

"ALL ABOARD—AMBASSADORS!"

ENGLAND—A HEARTY SEND-OFF

The Prince of Wales and Prince George, the Prime Minister and Mrs. Baldwin left England for their tour in Canada on 23rd July, 1927. Their departure was viewed by crowds at Waterloo and also at Southampton, where they embarked on the Canadian Pacific liner *Empress of Australia*.

Before joining the train at Waterloo the Prime Minister made the following statement:—

"I am looking forward to my visit to Canada and to carrying to her, with Their Royal Highnesses, the greetings of the Mother Country on the sixtieth anniversary of her

Confederation. I am sure that on such a mission we take with us the good wishes of everyone at home. The month I am away from London will not be altogether a holiday, as in the seventeen days which will be left after the actual voyages there and back I hope to set foot in every Province in Canada and to journey from the East to the West of that vast continent. But it will be a great experience to see with my own eyes part of the great and prosperous heritage which our own folk have built up beyond the seas, and of which all of us at home are so proud."

When the liner started to move from her berth the crowd broke through the police and the barriers which had been erected and hundreds of men, women, and children ran to the far end of the quay, cheering and waving hats, handkerchiefs, and sunshades. Immediately the Prince of Wales, Prince George, and Mr. Baldwin, after seeing the suites reserved for them, assumed a position on the observation bridge, waving acknowledgments to the crowd until the vessel disappeared.

GREETINGS OF BRITAIN TO THE DOMINION

Commissioned to convey to Canada felicitations of the Mother Country on the sixtieth anniversary of the establishment of Confederation, the Prince of Wales and Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister, sailed from Southampton on board the liner *Empress of Australia*, for Quebec. The Prince of Wales was accompanied by Prince George, and the British Prime Minister and Mrs. Baldwin. Animated scenes were witnessed as the two parties entrained at Waterloo for Southampton. Many ticket-holders, relatives and friends of the travellers, gathered to bid them farewell. The Prince of Wales' party numbered fifteen, and the Prime Minister's fourteen. The Prince was attended by Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, General Trotter, Captain Alan Lascelles, and Major the Hon. Piers Leigh.

As the whistle blew, Mrs. Baldwin gave her daughter a farewell kiss, and Mr. Baldwin shook hands with some of his friends. "It won't be all a holiday, old chap," he said in reply to one. To the cheers of a hundred thousand people who thronged the quayside, the *Empress of Australia* moved away. Smilingly acknowledging their send-off, the two Princes stood on the upper deck. The Prime Minister, hatless, waved his pipe. With flags hoisted, innumerable tugs and pilot boats, yachts and launches formed a glittering guard of honour for the liner down Southampton Water. Sirens and whistles shrieked a deafening salutation. On the decks of ships the sailors stood at attention, and even "up aloft" adventurous seamen on the riggings saluted as the liner passed. A group of merry, impudent youngsters shouted, as a parting injunction to the Prime Minister from the quayside, "Good-bye, Stanley. Don't forget to bring us back the vote." One of the first of the ship's company to be noticed by the Prince was Percy Burton, who had been specially instructed to keep guard outside the Prince's suite. Although only seventeen years, he is scarcely over four feet high, and is said to be the smallest bell-boy in the world. When the Prince saw him directly he went on board, he was delighted. "Hullo, sonny," he said with a laugh, and Percy stood briskly to attention and saluted. "I have a special bell from the Prince's suite, and every time it rings

in I dash," said Percy. "If the Prince of Wales or Prince George want a drink, I bring it." Miss Jean Gordon, the Canadian contralto, of the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, travelled on the ship, and sang to the royal party during the voyage. The joys of horse-riding, which the Prince loves so well, were not entirely debarred him on the voyage. In the gymnasium were two electrically-driven horses that "buck" and jaunt along almost as merrily as the real mount of the hunting field.

ON THE WAVES

Rain squalls blowing swiftly and a little tempestuously over the Atlantic, coupled with strong northerly breezes and swelling seas, failed to depress the enthusiasm of the royal passengers, the Prince of Wales and Prince George, and their fellow-travellers, Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin and Mrs. Baldwin, who, with an imposing entourage, were journeying across the Atlantic aboard the Canadian Pacific liner *Empress of Australia*. The occasion was historic inasmuch as it constituted a precedent, being the first time in history in which a Prime Minister of Great Britain visited a British dominion during his term of office.

Their Royal Highnesses entered fully into the life of the ship, their democratic bearing towards all on board making everyone feel very much at home. When they desired privacy, it was observed, consequently no embarrassment on the part of anyone.

Many messages, expressive of loyal and cordial greetings, were wirelessed to the *Australia* by passing steamers. The *Metagama*, four days out from Liverpool and Glasgow, sent a message from the National Union of Teachers and their friends, bound for Montreal. The hope was expressed that the Heir Apparent would have a pleasant voyage and enjoy his trip to Canada. It was signed "Mander, president, and Goldstone, secretary, of the National Union of Teachers." His Royal Highness caused a reply of thanks to be wirelessed.

Loyal greetings were sent from the *Minnedosa*, the *Caronia* and the *Adriatic*. Many social functions were held on board the *Australia*.

IN ANCIENT QUEBEC

On Saturday, the 30th of July, the ancient city as usual extended a hearty welcome to the distinguished group on an occasion made more auspicious because the Prince was accompanied by his brother, Prince George, and by Premier and Mrs. Baldwin.

Quebec was attired in full gala when the Canadian Pacific vessel *Empress of Australia*, carrying high representatives of the British Empire from the Old Country to the New, as the vessel reached her moorings opposite the King's Wharf.

A first view of Premier Baldwin was entirely characteristic. As the tug approached the side of the liner a face was seen. "There he is," was a shout, and England's Prime Minister waved his greetings. He moved to an open window and leaned out. "And there's the pipe," was another shout, as it was seen Mr. Baldwin was holding his famous briar.

The newspapermen waved and cheered, and the Premier responded with a flourish of his pipe. On the deck above him was Hon. Robert Forke, Canadian Minister of Immigration.

A PICTURE

The Premier's appearance at the window was a capital opportunity, but camera managers were mostly concentrated at the landing place, and missed it. Meanwhile, an aeroplane provided a moment of excitement as it swooped and dived round the two ships. A camera man was on board. The machine was rising and falling in the high wind and the camera man had a rough passage.

As the *Bellechasse* approached the *Empress* a C.P.R. tug, *Chateau*, approached with the familiar figure of Mr. E. W. Beatty, K.C., president of the Company, standing on the bridge, having come to welcome the two Princes and the Premier and Mrs. Baldwin. It was a picturesque assembly that greeted Canada's distinguished guests at the wharf. Drawn up in service uniforms was a guard of honour chosen from the Royal 22nd Canadian Infantry Regiment. A rich purple carpet was spread from the gangplank to the centre of the wharf. Flanking this was a pavilion for official guests, representing federal, provincial, civic, naval and military circles. Overlooking this a specially built grandstand containing other privileged visitors. Into the centre of this stage His Royal Highness stepped as he left the gangplank of the tender, *Lady Grey*, which had brought him from the ocean vessel on which he crossed the Atlantic. The Prince was dressed in the service uniform of the Royal Seaforth Highlanders, of which he is Honorary Colonel. Behind the Prince of Wales came Prince George in full dress naval uniform, then Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and Mrs. Baldwin.

Immediately the party landed, the Royal salute was given, the band of the Guard of Honour played "God Save the King." The Prince took the salute, Prince George and the Premier standing behind him, accompanied by their aides.

Premier King and Lieut.-Governor Perodeau were the first to extend the country's official greetings to the visitors. Aboard the *Lady Grey* they were taken to the *Empress of Australia* at ten o'clock. Together with the Royal party they went back to the King's Wharf on the tender. During the greetings aboard the liner, the Ohio Wesleyan University Glee Club, which was returning home from an extended tour in England, sang the National Anthem and "O Canada."

That was a magnificent sight which greeted the visitors from the Old Land as the *Lady Grey* swung out from the *Empress of Australia* towards the wharf. Crowning the picture was the Citadel on the one side and the tower of the Chateau Frontenac rearing up on the other. Between this, on Dufferin avenue, huge crowds of sightseers could be seen. On the towers of the Citadel battlements many more were gathered. Gay bunting added to the colourful scene on the King's Wharf; particularly picturesque was a detachment of Royal Canadian Dragoons, which formed an escort for the Prince and his ambassadorial coadjutor. Inside the specially erected pavilion, Mayor Martin extended the welcome of the Ancient Capital to her Royal and distinguished guests.

THE PRINCE SPEAKS

To this address the Prince replied in French. On behalf of himself and his brother, he said he wished to extend their most sincere thanks for the warm and sympathetic welcome

which the people of Quebec were extending. "The words your Honour just spoke," he continued, "assure us that our sojourn in Canada is starting under the most favourable auspices. Please convey to your fellow citizens, Mr. Mayor, our pleasure at their kindly welcome."

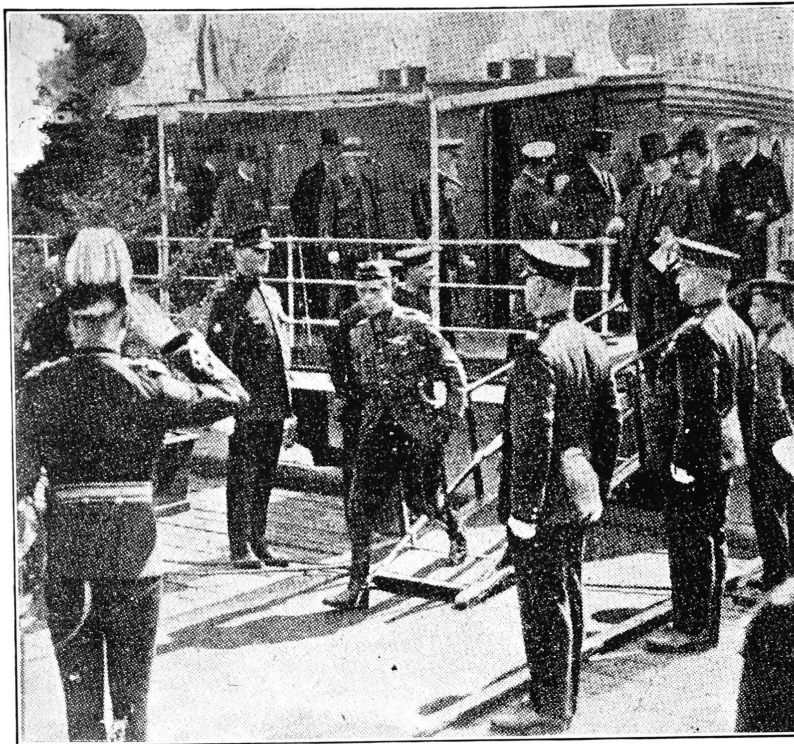
The boom of twenty-one guns from the old artillery emplacements welcomed the Prince of Wales and his brother Prince George and the British Prime Minister to Canadian soil. The dull reports of cannon were overwhelmed by the enthusiastic shouts of the populace crying greetings to the young ambassador of Empire, his brother and the Premier. The same populace gave its unstinted greetings to Premier Baldwin, and did so in the full glory of a perfect summer morning, turning out a heartfelt "Bon jour" to those who came from afar, on the good ship *Empress of Australia*.

But a few years since the Prince of Wales had come this way. It was not long since Prince George had travelled through Canada from coast to coast; but it was thirty-seven years since Stanley Baldwin had first sojourned in Old Quebec, the guest of the Price family.

The Canadian Pacific liner *Empress of Australia* with the distinguished party aboard, rounded the cape shortly before nine-thirty o'clock. Artillerymen lined the gun emplacements where once upon a time the good soldiers of France defied the men-of-war of Britain. The khaki-clad men of the Royal 22nd Battalion rushed up at the bugle "fall-in" call to march down to the King's Wharf, and to receive proudly the man who will inherit the crown of the Empire. Men of Courcelette, medal-bedecked, deep-chested, presented arms to the young heir to the British throne, whose own breast was decorated with the Military Cross for bravery at the front.

There were also the Royal Canadian Dragoons, forming the mounted escort, with gilt helmets shimmering in the sun, scarlet tunics and yellow-braided breeches, mounted on black, spirited horses. It would be impossible to imagine a more impressive or a more wholly successful formal welcome than the one accorded the two royal brothers. It would be equally impossible to imagine a more spontaneous welcome than the one extended by the people of the oldest province of Canada.

The Prince of Wales who wore the uniform of the Seaforth Highlanders—Glengarry plaid breeches and khaki tunic—gracefully responded to the official greetings of Mayor Martin.



ARRIVAL IN QUEBEC

PRINCE SPOKE IN FRENCH

The Prince of Wales was enthusiastically applauded when he made his short reply, standing in the improvised pavilion erected for the occasion and uttering his first words on Canadian soil in French. Prince George, wearing his uniform of a lieutenant in the Royal Navy, stood beside him, while Premier Baldwin, in morning dress, also had a few words to say in response to the civic welcome extended by the Mayor of Quebec in English and in French.

EMPIRE SENTIMENTS

The meeting of representatives of American and Canadian journalists on board the *Australia* where they interviewed Mr. Baldwin and the opinions expressed by him, are well worthy of presentation. His whole-souled candour, magnetic sympathy, and earnest sentences at once won the applause and openly expressed approval of all who heard him.

"I have not come out here, you will be glad to hear, to try to teach you anything. What I want to do during my tour is to interpret my own country to Canada, and I hope during the same period to be able to see enough and learn enough, by conversation and imagination, to analyse your problem and your manner of looking at them that I may be able to render service to England and to the Empire on my return."

"I was here thirty-seven years ago, but did not arrive in a great ship like this. I came in the *Alaska*, seven thousand tons, and in Quebec was most kindly received by one of your prominent citizens, Mr. Price, who treated us with the hospitality and courtesousness that always marks Canadians.

"I was with a Cambridge friend. We were very young and unknown and yet he treated us as if we were citizens of distinction and renown. I understand that he is dead. I am very sorry to hear it, and shall be very glad to see any of the members of his family who may be here, during my stay. If I am rightly informed you have more than

doubled your population since thirty-seven years ago. That is a great accomplishment. I expect to see many changes and developments. The only thing I regret is the shortness of the time of my visit. His Majesty was graciously pleased to allow me to leave the country for this trip, and my final time limit was set at twenty-eight days from bank to bank.

"To my great regret, I shall be unable to visit British Columbia; but I shall go everywhere else. I hope that the people of the parts which I am unable to touch will appreciate my position, and that the Press will be for me here what it is in England, the interpreter of my words to those who cannot hear me.

"I fear that I shall have to make a number of speeches," he continued smilingly. "That is unfortunate and I do not know whether I shall enjoy making them any more than you will listening to them; there may be times when it will be difficult to find anything new to talk about, but I will do my best."

It was here that Mr. Baldwin interjected his statement to the effect that he wished to interpret the Mother Country to Canada, and to study Canada, and not to try to "teach" the Dominion anything during his tour.

FAITH

In closing his formal statement Mr. Baldwin said: "What we need, it seems to me, is this: In England we have a number of problems which are the heritages of the ages. Here you are free of that, and can concentrate on the future. There are times when the effects of war seem so great and progress so slow that we are prone to think we shall never get out of the fog. We do not lose heart. I have never lost my faith, I assure you of that. I have never lost confidence. It is good to come to Canada for here everyone seems young, and the atmosphere is bright; it gives us new hope, and provides us with a means to the great end of being of the greatest possible assistance to one another."

INCIDENTALS

Premier Baldwin then invited questions, and was promptly queried on the matter of the naval disarmament conference at Geneva. In reply, he said: "I have been on the sea for a week. I must say that I did not leave England until two days before our delegates were due to return, and until I was confident that they might do so with a fair assurance of success. If, unfortunately, no definite arrangements should be reached, it will not be the fault of our delegates." Faced with the suggestion in the American press that he might have a private conference with President Coolidge on the matter during his visit to the American continent, Premier Baldwin replied: "I have not heard anything of it, and I do not think it likely." Asked to state what he considered to be the most outstanding effect of the war, on England, after ten years of peace, the Premier laughingly replied: "That would take a book." On insistence for reply, he added, "That is a matter which, as we say in the House of Commons, cannot be dealt with by question

and answer. I may, however, refer to it in some of my speeches during my trip."

PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT WELCOME

At the head table were the following gentlemen:—

Their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and Prince George, Premier Taschereau, Premier Baldwin, Premier Mackenzie King, E. W. Beatty, K.C., Senator Beland, Hon. Lucien Cannon, Hon. J. E. Caron, Senator Raoul Dandurand, Hon. J. C. Elliott, Hon. W. D. Euler, Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, Hon. R. Forke, Sir Lomer Gouin, Vice-Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, Lord Hardinge, Hon. J. Malcolm, Mayor Martin, Hon. Honore Mercier, Hon. W. R. Motherwell, His Honor Narcisse Perodeau, Hon. J. L. Ralston, Hon. Fernand Rinfret, Mgr. R. M. Rouleau, Brig.-Gen. J. F. Trotter, Hon. P. J. Veniot, Sir Ronald Waterhouse and Rev. Lennox Williams.

Other guests included: A. Amos, Major J. P. U. Archambault, D. Wilkinson, Elzear Baillargeon, Wyndham Baldwin, Major John Bassett, Lieut.-Col. R. M. Beckett, Lieut.-Col. A. de M. Bell, Hon. G. L. Belley, Col. P. S. Benoit, R. A. Benoit, Lionel Bergeron, O. A. Benault, Capt. J. F. Bertaud, A. Boswell, Major R. Bouchard, Oscar Boulanger, J. Breakey, Col. J. D. Brosseau, J. E. Brunet, Capt. J. F. Burstall, R. Campbell, C. E. Cantin, Hon. Frank Carrol, Senator J. P. B. Casgrain, Col. C. A. Chauveau, E. Chouinard, F. X. Chouinard, Fernand Choquette, Judge Choquette, D. A. Clarke, F. Clarke, Lieut.-Col. H. J. Coghill, W. H. Coverdale, Judge d'Auteuil, Lucien de Bury, Hon. Cyrille Delage, L. G. Demers, E. H. Dennison, M. de Saint Victor, Joseph Desjardins, E. des Rivieres, Lieut.-Col. H. Desrosiers, Hon. J. H. Dillon, Major A. C. Dobell, Dr. Dorion, A. G. Doughty, Major Duchastel de Montrouge, Lieut.-Col. Duhault, Dr. J. E. Dussault, T. R. Enderby, Hon. F. W. Erskine, Lieut.-Col. Fages, Hon. Antonin Galipeault, Sir Georges Garneau, J. Gauvin, L. P. Geoffrion, Judge Gibsone, J. L. A. Godbout, Mgr. Gosselin, J. A. Grenier, J. Hamilton, W. R. G. Holt, R. P. Kernan, Judge Lachance, Mgr. C. E. Laflamme, W. Lacroix, Charles Lanctot K.C.; Hon. M. L. Lapierre, Capt. A. P. Lascelles, H. E. Lavigueur, Hon. Piers Legh, F. X. Lemieux, Lieut.-Col. Leonard, Louis Letourneau, W. J. Lynch, Major T. W. MacDowell, Lieut.-Col. McGreevy, J. A. Metayer, C. H. Mitchell, Hon. E. Moreau, Joseph Morin, Oscar Morin, Dr. Alfred Morriset, Capt. Gordon Munro, Hon. Jacob Nicol, R. H. Nisbet, C. L. Norton, Lieut.-Col. J. S. O'Meara, Brig.-Gen. E. de B. Panet, Lieut.-Col. D. B. Papineau, A.D.C.; L. J. Paquin, Hon. P. J. Paradis, Georges Parent, Geo. W. Parmelee, Capt. Arthur Perodeau, Horace Perodeau, Jean Perodeau, Hon. J. E. Perrault, Major Petry, Lieut.-Col. E. W. Pope, Judge Pouliot, Major Charles G. Power, M.P.; Hon. W. G. Power, Joseph Power, M.L.A.; A. J. Price, Lieut.-Col. J. H. Price, Lieut.-Col. Prower, G. W. Rhodes, Hon. Charles Rhys, F. W. Ross, Dr. Rousseau, Judge Ernest Roy, Judge F. Roy, J. S. Royer, Arthur St. Jaques, J. O. Samson, Lieut.-Col. F. G. Scott, Lieut.-Col. F. M. Stanton, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Sharples, F. Shorey, Lieut.-Col. Talbot, C. E. Taschereau, C. R. H. Taylor, Judge Tessier, Cyrille Tessier, Senator Tessier, E.

Therieuault, Major Timmis, General Sir. R. E. Turner, Dr. A. Vallee, Lieut.-Col. G. P. Vanier, A. P. B. Williams and Lieut.-Col. Wood.

GOVERNMENT LUNCHEON

Premier Taschereau proposed the toast to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, warmly and eloquently welcoming the Prince of Wales and Prince George to the Province of Quebec and to Canada. He remarked with pardonable pride—for the encomium was worthy of the occasion, that “for three centuries the old rock of Quebec had known the charm and delight of the French tongue and kept guard over the British flag which flew over the citadel.” Then turning with kindly courtesy to His Royal Highness, the Premier continued:

“Last fall I was very near to you at Paris when you kindly inaugurated the Canadian Students’ Hotel. It was a friend speaking to friends, you said then, and you acclaimed France and Canada as united in the same sentiment. How better could the dream of your illustrious grandfather, Edward VII, have been realized—a dream of greater bonds between two great peoples of the world than to make you a missionary of peace, *bonne entente* and friendship.

“Some day, you will reign over the greatest Empire of the world. Canada will be, and will wish to remain a part of that Empire. . . . This half century has shown that where there is liberty to be breathed and where the British flag flies, entente is possible and life is a happy one. We French-Canadians of Quebec, deeply attached to our traditions, beliefs and laws which suit us, have conserved all. We hope that this same spirit is everywhere in Canadian Confederation. This is the rock of our future and the guarantee of survival. . . . From here commenced the long journeys of the heroic pioneers who crossed the continent and wrote the most interesting pages of Canadian history. His Royal Highness will now find a rich and prosperous country full of life, vigour and hope. May he also become a colonist and thus add another tie to those that bind us so closely to the Mother Country.”

The Premier’s address abounded with many historic references, was enthusiastically received and his closing remarks warmly applauded for he referred to Prince George, as follows:—

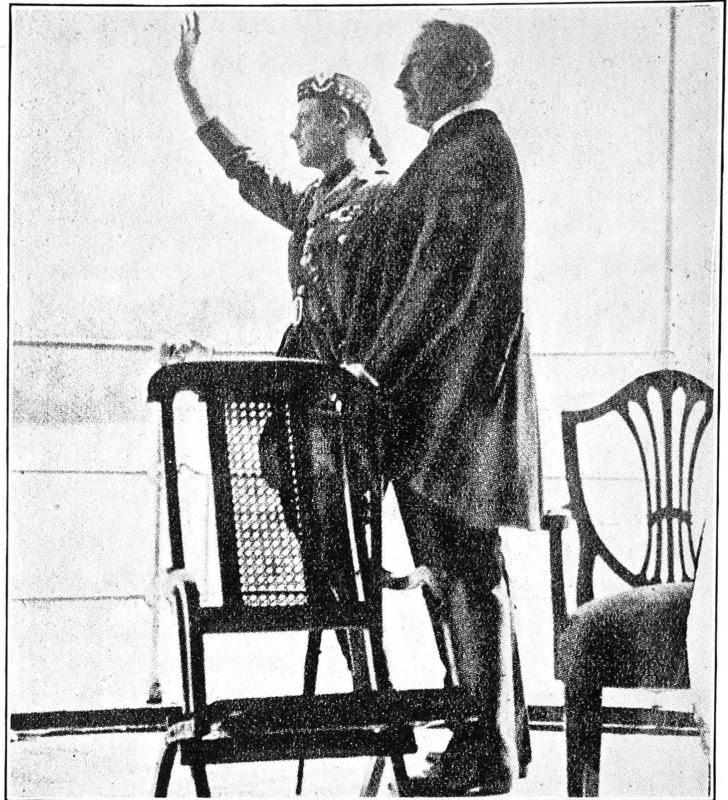
“May I be permitted to extend most hearty welcome to His Royal Highness Prince George. This is his first visit to Quebec and his first contact with our people. He will soon find that there are no better Canadians than those living on the high rock of the old city. Quebec is the cradle of civilization in Canada. Here landed the great discoverers of the bygone days.”

PRINCE OF WALES’ REPLY

The Prince of Wales, in replying to Premier Taschereau, said: “I thank you all very heartily for the way you have drunk the last toast with a kindness which sets the seal on the friendly welcome back to Canada that I have experienced since I landed.

“Last January, I had the pleasure of attending the Wolfe Bicentenary dinner—one of the many and varied occasions which from time to time, during my life in London, serve to

bridge the Atlantic for me and bring me into direct touch with the Dominion, which, I hope I may say, I am beginning to know so well.



PRINCE AND BALDWIN IN HARBOUR AT QUEBEC

“I said then that to everybody, when from the deck of his steamer he watched the heights grow nearer and nearer, must always come a moment of reflection on the great battle that was fought there 148 years ago, and on the two great generals who fell in it; and I remember going on to say that they and those who died with them were singularly fortunate in having as their perpetual memorial the great united Dominion of Canada, whose foundations were laid on the battlefield of Quebec.”

The Prince then referred to his former visits to Canada and added—

“In the first place this is a year memorable in the history of Canada—and therefore of the whole Empire—the year when, with gratitude for the past and with high hopes for the future, we celebrate the Diamond Jubilee of the Confederation. Secondly, on this occasion I do not come alone. I bring with me my younger brother, who has so far only experienced Canadian hospitality in a single hurried journey from west to east, when returning from naval service in China. As a sailor, he has, like myself, done a good deal of travelling; but this time we are travelling together, and you will understand, I know, that it is a very real pleasure to me to have him with me now in Canada, where good fortune has taken me so often in recent years.

“With me, too, comes the Prime Minister of the Old Country; Mr. Baldwin has, of course, already been here in the days before he assumed his high office, so I have had to forego the temptation of treating him, on the way over, as a tenderfoot. But I have this advantage of him—that he has, I believe, never yet been out west, though I shall

lose even that in a few days' time. None the less, I have found his knowledge of Canada generally, and all things Canadian quite encyclopaedial; though I like to look on myself as almost an old-timer, I believe that Mr. Baldwin after his one visit will have learned as much about ranching, for instance, as I have learned in three.

"To Mrs. Baldwin, however, the Dominion is new; and, if I may for the moment speak as a Canadian, I should like to bid her and her family a true welcome to this land where people speak the word 'welcome' from the heart, and do not say 'good-bye' but 'come again,' and mean it."

The Hon. Honore Mercier, Minister of Lands and Forests, proposed the health of the British Prime Minister—Mr. Stanley Baldwin. Mr. Baldwin, in responding, thanked the Prince of Wales upon his own and also Mrs. Baldwin's behalf, continuing by saying that that morning "they realized the emotion of coming from the old world and entering the most wonderful highway to a continent that exists in the wide world today, entering a land which for the next thousand years, based as it is on the two great civilizations of Europe, will show the world what the union of those civilizations can accomplish as, in the years it fulfils the magnificent destiny that lies before it we could not help looking back in our thoughts at the years which have gone.

"The fundamental problem which puzzled our statesmen and nearly defeated them was the reconciliation of two great principles, freedom and unity. Burke had put his finger on the problem one hundred and fifty years ago, Mr. Baldwin proceeded. In Canada, men from England and Scotland had been joined by men from France having the religion of another branch of the Christian family and coming from a land where the feudal system had lingered longer than it had lingered in England.

The problem was how to harmonize those elements with one another and how to harmonize them with the Old Country. English statesmen were perplexed and nearly gave up the struggle. There was the colonial desire for self-government. There were the rights of the French to their own laws, to their own religion, to their own language and, looking back, showed how dangerous it was to prophesy.

Mr. Baldwin cited in point the names of the Duke of Wellington, Lord Durham and Mr. Gladstone. The Duke of Wellington considered that local responsible government was unjust and imprudent. Mr. Gladstone believed that a permanent union of two countries with independent legislatures was a dream. Lord Durham believed that it was impossible to preserve French-Canadian nationality surrounded by the English.

Added to that, England was passing through a fiscal revolution which made things difficult for her and for the Dominions. Little wonder if indeed men's hearts failed, but the problem was solved as so many had been solved and would be solved among our people.

Imperial policy was to equal the demands of a diversified Empire. Imperial policy might sometimes have seemed

irrational. Passions had been stirred and when passions were stirred, incidents occurred and incidents sometimes led to something more serious. But in spite of passions, in spite of incidents, tribute could be paid today to the men on whom primarily had rested the responsibility, who worked out or rather, had laid, the foundations of the edifice seen today.

EUROPE'S PROBLEMS

In Europe one of the basic issues, and the most difficult to deal with, was the spirit of nationality. Many mistakes in the past had been made in England. But Mr. Baldwin thought that at last wisdom had been learned. There was no desire in any part of the British Empire today to thwart the cultural aspirations of nationality in any other part of the Empire or to try to drive the nations of the Empire, the nations of the commonwealth, into one type and one mould. It was the active power of the principle of liberty, however imperfectly at times it might be interpreted, that really united us and would form the cement of empire.

"It would be impertinent for me as an Englishman," said Mr. Baldwin, "to estimate either the quality or the extent of the contribution which you have made to the common imperial stock, and yet I cannot help mentioning, as it strikes an Englishman, that perhaps of the things which you in Quebec stand for, your noblest contribution is that permeation of life and labour with religion, the exaltation of family life, never more important than today, and your native courtesy. And what appeals to me is your devotion to rural life and rural pursuits and with that—and what I think most important of all—a distrust of swift material gain. Who can exaggerate the spiritual value of that contribution in the world today?"

The speaker continued:—

"As Prime Minister of Great Britain, as a man, there is nothing better that I can wish for Canada as she presses forward into the future days on her triumphant way than that she may carry along with her the old-fashioned virtues and pleasures of the countryside which built up, and alone built up, the greatness of France and of England."

Then followed the National Anthem.

The Right Honourable gentleman resumed his chair amid tumultuous applause.

Mr. Baldwin's speech was listened to with rapt attention, as were all his addresses throughout Canada.

GREAT BRITAIN AFTER THE WAR—NOT DECADENT—

CANADA IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

Speeches of the Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin, 2nd August, 1927.

The reception of the Prince of Wales, Prince George and Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin in Montreal was worthy of

that centre of wealth and intelligence, and richly repaid those whose enthusiasm cheered as well as inspired the Interpreters of Empire. The Canadian Club luncheon on the 2nd of August was in keeping with the occasion. The *Montreal Star* and, similarly, *The Gazette*, epitomised the event in very appropriate language:—

“Britain’s Prime Minister doffed his coat and talked to his fellow-citizens of Empire, man to man, at noon today at the Canadian Club luncheon at the Windsor Hotel, when he delivered a message on Canada’s future, and the need of its safeguarding by true and unselfish citizenship and public service, which brought burst after burst of spontaneous and whole-hearted applause from an audience of nearly 1,400 persons.”

Among those present were:—Doctor G. A. Doughty, C.M.G.; Doctor C. F. Martin, Jules Crepeau, Henry Morgan, Ald. J. A. A. Brodeur, Ald. Leon Trepanier, Walter Molson, G. Laffoley, Windham Baldwin, Hermas Deslauriers, M.P., J. A. Denis, M.P., J. J. E. Guerin, M.P., Jos. T. Rheame, M.P., Pierre F. Casgrain, K.C., M.P., Tancrede Bienvenu, Sir Frederick Williams-Taylor, Sir Vincent Meredith, Rt. Hon. Lord Atholstan, Hon. L. A. David, Hon. Judge J. Archambault, A. F. Lascelles, M.V.O., M.C.; Hon. Senator D. Raymond, Hon. Senator Smeaton White, Hon. Senator C. P. Beaubien, K.C., Hon. Senator F. L. Belque, K.C., LL.D.; Sir Hormidas Laporte, P.C.; Hon. J. L. Ralston, C.M.G.; Hon. C. A. U. Rhys, M.P.; Hon. Fernand Rinfret; Hon. Senator R. Dandurand, K.C., P.C., LL.D.; Hon. R. Bruce, LL.B., F.R.G.S.; Gen. E. de B. Panet; Mgr. Georges Gauthier; His Worship Mayor Mederic Martin; Lieut.-Col. Sir Ronald Waterhouse, K.C.B., C.M.G.; E. J. Harding, Esq., C.B., C.M.G.; Hon. Senator Casgrain; Hon. Senator Wilson; Hon. Senator Foster; Hon. Senator L. C. Webster; Hon. Senator McDougald; C. J. Norton, Esq.; Hon. J. H. Dillon; J. A. Vaillancourt; C. E. Weill, S. W. Jacobs, M.P.; Ed. C. St. Pere, M.P.; Jos. A. Mercier, M.P.; Leslie G. Bell, M.P.; C. H. Cahan, M.P.; Capt. R. Gordon Munro, M.C.; E. W. Beatty, K.C.; J. R. Paulhus; Brig.-Gen. W. B. King, C.M.G., D.S.O.; G. S. Currie, Brig.-Gen. C. J. Armstrong, C.M.G., D.S.O.

General Panet, President of the Canadian Club, proved equal to the task of introducing Mr. Baldwin. He referred to the brilliant achievements of the guest, both as a member of the House of Commons in earlier days and more particularly in being elected to the Premiership of Great Britain.

Without further introduction, General Panet called on the guest of honour, the Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin. (Cheers.)

OVERWHELMED

“Gentlemen,” said Mr. Baldwin, “I have been overwhelmed by the reception given by the city of Montreal to your guests last night and this morning. So far as the welcome was extended to me I recognize fully that it was not

so much to me as a man, but to the Prime Minister of the Mother Country, and I know that an equal welcome would have awaited any statesman, of whatever party he belonged, as a mark of your sense of unity, and a mark of your sense of sympathy with the man who bears, perhaps, the heaviest burden today in the whole Empire.” (Applause.)

“However, I must say that the spirit of that welcome was such that when I got home to the hotel after it, I tore up everything that I had meant to say to you this morning, except a little bit which I am going to give you now. And I meant to rely more on the inspiration of the moment, if you would allow me to tell you, when I have said what I have to say, just for a few minutes, just to talk to you as man to man.”

EMPIRE BOARD

“I want to tell you first of all, because you are all business men in Montreal, something of what we are trying to do in England today, to help both the Empire spirit and the Empire trade. We are as you know, devoting a considerable sum of money every year—a maximum in one year of \$5,000,000—to the services of a board, a new board, called the Empire Marketing Board, and although that board is a new one, and although it is essaying to do something which has never been attempted before, I believe that already it has made progress, and I believe that it is going to play a very important part to the benefit of us all in two different ways which I will try and make clear to you.

“This Board works in very close co-operation with the Government of the day, and the bulk of the money which it is spending at present is being devoted to a campaign, all you very well understand in the New World, called Publicity. (Laughter.)

“And we have enlisted the services of a number of writers and of artists of imagination to aid us in that task. The Board, to use their own words, have set themselves—and these words are important—to advertise an idea rather than a commodity.

“Now I need not talk to an audience like this of the value of that kind of research. The number of pests of all kinds that attack crops and livestock is without number, and I have been told by a man learned in these matters that about one-tenth of the crops of the whole world, or one-fifth of the crops in the tropical countries are sacrificed to the ravages of some kind of pest, insect or otherwise, every year.

“We are trying to create a consciousness of Empire among the people of Great Britain. (Applause.)

CREATE ATMOSPHERE

“And they want to carry with that consciousness the sense of the obligation of each individual, first of all in Great Britain to men and women in other parts of the

Empire, and subsequently we hope throughout the Empire, to men and women living in other parts of it. That is the first step—to create an atmosphere.

“Now nearly one-half of the Empire lies within the tropics, so you will soon see of what importance that is to the Empire. But we suffer at home from things like foot and mouth disease, and from various crop ravages. You suffer from rust, I think, rather badly at times in the west, and from other pests that attack the grain crops.

WORK OF HUMANITY

“If you can control it all this tremendous wastage that goes on you will be doing an enormous work for humanity.

“We have started in Surrey in England, a new sort of zoo, a parasite zoo, and they are working there to try and discover and breed and send all over the Empire the right sort of parasites to attack the insects that do the damage. The more that zoo flourishes the better it will be for all of us.

“Then poultry production is another thing to which science is now devoting its attention—we want to make the hens lay more and lay faster. (Laughter and applause.)

WANT DOMINION'S EGGS

“There is an enormous egg market of which we want a good share for ourselves and, while at present we are getting enormous quantities of eggs from foreign countries, I want to see all the eggs that we cannot produce ourselves coming, as they ought to come, from the Dominions. (Applause.)

“Then there is still another subject on which I must confess myself profoundly ignorant but in an enlightened audience like this probably you know all about it. I have been told by scientific men that it will be very important in the future for a man who goes prospecting, whether it be for oil or gold or whatever it may be, to equip himself first, not with a boring tool, but with a knowledge of higher mathematics.

NEW MINING METHODS

“We have a number of scientific men, reinforced from the Dominions, working on what is called geo-physics, and experiments are now being concerted between the Mother Country and Australia in several new methods of detecting minerals under the surface without having either to dig or bore for them. I believe these methods are known as ‘gravo-metric,’ ‘electric’ and ‘seismic,’ and I am told they are revolutionizing matters, obtaining both minerals and oils. I am quite sure in a country like this results of such investigations will be of the greatest interest.

“And then again there is an industry in Great Britain which has suffered very much since the war—I do not know how it has been with you—but that is the fishing industry, and I am glad to say that two of your leading fishery experts have come over to consult with us and take counsel with us and help us, and possibly learn something themselves, so that we may get the expert knowledge about fishing and fishery beds, etc.

“All that work is a kind affecting much for human progress and happiness, for we are all trying to work together throughout the whole Commonwealth of Nations within

our Empire, the various states of economic development in which we are.

“We at home are urbanized and industrialized to about as great an extent as is healthy, more so perhaps than any country in the world; and at the other pole we have some countries in the Dominions that are still in the pastoral age. You in Canada are in the very happy position, at present, of occupying an intermediate and, I hope, fairly balanced position, leaning neither to the one pole nor to the other and what I might say is I hope you may long keep it.

“Let us never forget we have in the Empire, in the tropical parts of it, enormous quantities of primary products, which you cannot possibly grow but which you will need—things like rubber and cotton and tea—and although I know that you are growing sugar now and tobacco, and I believe successfully, it may be for some years yet you will have to buy considerable quantities from outside Canada.

EMPIRE, FIRST CHOICE

“Remember to give the Empire your first choice in the purchase rather than go anywhere else. (Hear! hear!)

“And remember this too, we of Great Britain have 40,000,000 of people who are consumers, and we are doing an enormous lot of business with you. We buy a great deal from Canada, and the more we buy the better. I shall be pleased, but we can only buy successfully as we want to do if we can sell our goods. And the whole export trade, at any rate of the Old World, has been disorganized and thrown out of joint by the war.

DIFFICULT PROBLEMS

“The problems are going to be extraordinarily difficult and they will be made difficult by the rapid advance in science that is bringing together peoples infinitely closer than they ever were in the past. And the great problem, really, is whether we are going—if I may put it in this way—to educate the whole world and train it, or educate it up to be fitted for managing and governing themselves, as we do in our democratic countries, before whole areas of civilization break up in a swamp and go under.

SPEAKING AS AN ENGLISHMAN

“That leads me to this—a subject on which I feel very strongly and you must forgive me if I say a few words about it. I am speaking merely as an Englishman with his experience of England. If there be anything that may be of any help to anyone here, as it may fit your conditions here, I am speaking only as an Englishman with his knowledge of England and that alone.

“There has always been in England a tradition of public service, but though I have been in public life many years, and have always been interested in it, I have never known in England such an interest taken in public life by our people as since the war.”

Mr. Baldwin portrayed in earnest words all the sacrifices now made by the young man who went to the war and women who remained to do their work in various branches of human industry. He said that illegitimate amusements and reckless lives contributed towards breeding Bolshevism

and these elements were largely recruited in England from men who were straight from school into that far harder school of war. He spoke seriously concerning horoscopes cast by those who did not appear to comprehend Britain's situation and the unflagging policy of her workers in every phase of industrial, agricultural and social work, and when proudly declaring "Britain is not Decadent," the applause affirming his words was loud and prolonged.

"I would like to make one or two observations. I have not been in Canada long enough this time to know what you think about Great Britain, but if anybody tells you, or if you read anywhere—no matter by whom it is written—that Great Britain is decadent in any way, that is the biggest mistake in the world today. (Loud applause).

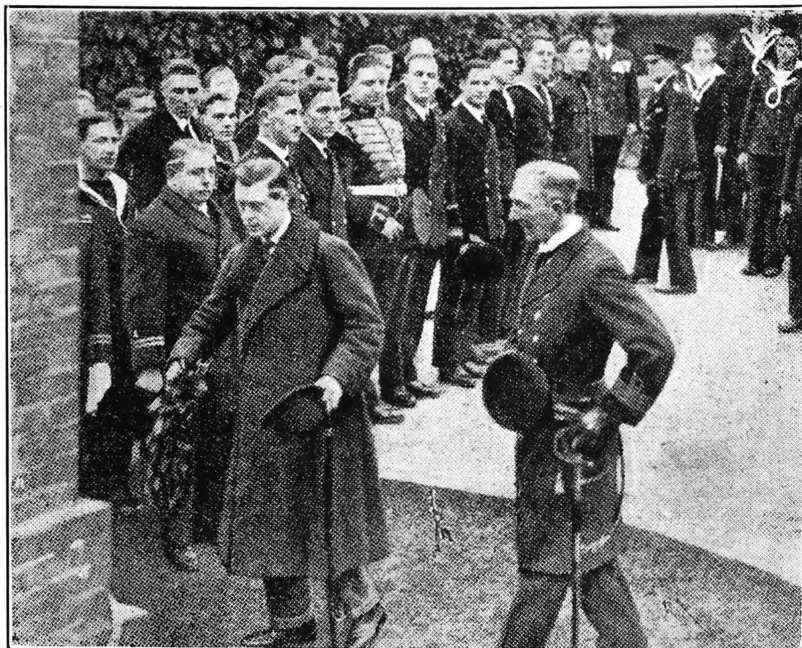
He continued, "Public life is a hard school. There is no money in it.

Sometimes there is a certain amount of honour—a great many kicks, and you always end in disaster—you are always fired out. (Laughter). And you are liable to be fired out without notice and with no pension. (Laughter). But you do have the satisfaction of feeling that you are doing a man's job. And if anybody doubts that let him try my job for a week—he would never question it again.

"In Canada you know far better than I what your problems are, but even as an onlooker from 3,000 miles away I can see that as years go by that the highest test of statesmanship will be called for in reconciling the interests of agriculture and of industry, in reconciling the interests of east and west, of combining East and West and Central Canada and of guarding the progress of the country and making up your minds—and I am only speaking as one who watches you with a warm heart from 3,000 miles away—remembering always that you typify in Canada—especially in this part of Canada, the finest civilization in Europe, that of France and that of England; civilizations that have worked against each other, fought each other over ideals over the centuries, but always in the way of progress."

The Prime Minister closed:—"Canada may some day be the greatest nation in the world. Pray to God she may in long future years be a nation to which all the peoples of the world will look with respect and affection, and it may be said that she is still typifying in the highest degree that magnificent civilization in which her roots were first planted centuries ago in Europe." (Applause.)

The Chairman: "It is not necessary for me to tell you how much we have all appreciated your address—the applause you have heard tells you, sir, how very deeply we have been interested and wish in the name of all the members of the Canadian Club of Montreal to thank you most heartily."



LAYS WREATH ON CENOTAPH

A very cheerful and enthusiastic assemblage joined in singing the National Anthem.

MR. BALDWIN AT OTTAWA

A WHOLE-HEARTED RECEPTION

The reception of the Princes and Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin at the Capital of the Dominion was not only appreciative but unusually demonstrative. His speech before the Canadian Club, at the Chateau, was listened to by a crowded audience and his introduction by Mr.

B. Greene, the Club's chairman, was extremely creditable. In fact the speeches in full of both gentlemen merited the applause which greeted them. It is to be regretted that Mr. Baldwin's remarks are not reported verbatim; but this would involve repetition of words already uttered in various cities throughout the Dominion. However, many striking references are reproduced:—

"You have doubtless heard a good deal of talk in knocking about the world in the last few years that the British fibre is becoming relaxed; that we are losing our spirit of adventure; and that we are growing a little soft. There is a very direct answer to all that nonsense; it is only nine years since our people and you and some others went through the toughest experience that ever faced a nation. What we were then we are still. A nation like ours does not trouble to contradict calumny of that kind. Everyone of English blood knows perfectly well our national habit of self-depreciation—we mask our pride, and in that way very often mislead the stranger, not always to his advantage. Our people, as they have always been, are grimly practical and do not believe that a man can demonstrate superiority merely by crowing. We prefer reserving that and consider the most suitable place to be the precincts of a Poultry Congress!"

* * *

"A great deal of misunderstanding has existed regarding those industries which I have endeavored to describe. If you look at cotton—and I want to show you how the condition of the export markets has also these traits—the principal markets for cotton exports are India and China.

In India there has been a good deal of political trouble. Now, I am glad to say, it is getting better. But it has interfered with the cotton trade very severely. We have the whole of China in a state of civil war, which has lasted for some time and will probably last for some time longer. In addition to that, owing to world conditions, prices of coal have been on the high side in recent years, so that in that great industry, which is the principal interest of Lancashire, the outlook has been extremely difficult for some time."

* * *

"We are still swimming through the storm with a good deal of vigour. We have our difficulties. What are these difficulties which so much eloquence has been expended? They arise from two simple facts, peculiar to Great Britain. We have all got our own peculiar difficulties. I want you to understand the peculiar difficulties of Great Britain. Firstly, there is our geographical situation, and secondly our position is predominantly a manufacturing country. Before the war we were living under a system which we had inherited; it had been growing up unperceived for perhaps three or four generations."

* * *

"There came with us, as with many countries immediately after the war, one of the shortest, one of the most vicious, and one of the most artificial booms we had ever experienced. And it collapsed with appalling suddenness, and many people failed to realize that the days of inflated money had gone.

"And side by side with that there was the economic position at home. Wages were apportioned largely according to skill and largely according to what the different trades could bear in order to maintain their competitive power abroad. Now, in the war, six millions of men were taken out of industry into the fighting services, and three millions of men and women were taken into the munition works, and the whole of that carefully built up system of wage regulated industry went by the board in those four years. Wages became largely a matter of, if not government control, government interference, because so many were working directly for the state in the manufacturing of munitions."

* * *

"Now, when work was resumed—and you may imagine what the task was to get back those millions of workers into the ordinary trade of the country—when work was resumed we found that some of our greatest and most stable industries suffered most—cotton, coal, engineering, iron and steel, and shipbuilding—I need not give you the reasons for this; they are fairly patent; but if I were to attempt to, time would not permit, so you must take that as a fact from me.

"And there is one other thing that hits us hard; we are trying as all the nations of the world are trying step by step to discourage disarmament among the peoples. But it is rather hard. One has to remember this, that in so far as we are successful in disarmament which is a necessity as a prelude to world peace and to economic prosperity—in so far as we are successful for the time being, we bring infinite suffering on districts in Great Britain like the Clyde, the

Tyne, Barrow and Sheffield, and in Sheffield unemployment has been so grievous because of the fact that in Sheffield, during the war, were congregated masses of men for the production of munitions of war. In Sheffield are situated some of the largest works for making armour plating and constructing big guns, and those are the very places that have suffered since the war, that are suffering today and must suffer for some years to come, from the very efforts we are making for the cause of world peace."

OUR DOLE SYSTEM

"Now, let me say a word or two, and I will be as brief as I can, on the dole, which I find is a very popular subject.

"It became clear, no doubt, that we were going to have a lot of irregular employment, and there was introduced, not the dole, but a very comprehensive scheme of unemployment insurance which covered eleven millions of workers. It is a compulsory scheme. The employers and the workmen have to contribute and the State contributes, but the employers and the working people contribute most, and in the course of the last financial year the contributions of the employers and the men amounted to thirty-four million pounds sterling and the State paid thirteen million pounds sterling.

"I want the fact of these payments by the three parties to be appreciated; it is nearly fifty million pounds sterling. That is an insurance, and when a man who has contributed and whose employer has contributed and for whom the state has contributed, finds himself out of work and he takes an insurance payment week after week that payment has been earned; it is not charity.

"I have not attempted to minimize our difficulties, I make no exaggerated claim to our success.

"Remember this. In England today we are in a condition of growth and adaptation to a new world. We are entering upon it full of courage and full of hope. The symptoms to the wounds and injuries of the war have been obvious to the world; they are much more obvious than signs of health; but the wise doctor, when he is watching the progress of a patient recovering from wounds, watches with far more deep seeing eyes. He knows the meaning of those healing currents of life which are circulating and move again upon their task through the whole body politic."

Mr. Baldwin was applauded throughout his very able address. The National Anthem followed.

TORONTO RECEIVES PRINCES AND FIRST MINISTER

Toronto invariably strives to do the right thing, when entertaining distinguished visitors. This is not to be wondered at, for from days of "Little York" to the present time, the people of Ontario's Capital were and are devoted to the interests of the city, faithful to trusts committed to their stewardship, and active in the administration of corporate affairs.

In 1867—the year of Confederation—the total civic expenditure on parks was \$1,896. The police force cost \$22,000. The fire department consisted of six permanent employees and several volunteer companies. The water-

works plant was privately owned and available supply of water inadequate for proper protection. The assessment of the city averaged \$29,000,000.

Within sixty years the city has increased twelve-fold, and with a population of 600,000 the assessment on the edge of \$1,000,000,000. Seven civic departments spend annually more than one million dollars each. For 1926 the figures were as follows: Fire Department, \$2,404,792; Police, \$2,014,835; Parks, \$1,137,156; Public Health, \$1,019,287; Property, \$1,215,574; Street Cleaning and Refuse Collection, \$1,750,140; Works Department, \$1,187,860. There are 99 Public Schools and nine High Schools which cost, in 1926, to maintain, \$8,762,991. The School expenditure in 1867 was \$23,004.

This was the city the heir to the throne, accompanied by his brother, Prince George, and the Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Premier of Great Britain, visited during the first week in August, 1927—and, after a few days' sojourn (beginning on Saturday the 6th) testified to the worth and courtesy of the people and the splendid improvements throughout the district. In a very few words, but with much good taste, the Prince of Wales expressed the appreciation accorded his party. This was in a telegraphic message received by Lieutenant-Governor Ross:—

"I am very sorry to leave the province of Ontario and Toronto City, where my brother and I have been shown so much kindness.

"EDWARD P."

Strange how history is repeated. His Majesty King Edward VII preceded his grandson in tendering thanks to Toronto, when, as Prince of Wales, he visited that city in 1860.

* * *

Toronto's reception to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, H.R.H. Prince George, the Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin, British Prime Minister, Mrs. Baldwin and their entourage, on their arrival on the 6th of August (Saturday), 1927, was a truly wonderful demonstration of loyalty and devotion to the Throne and Empire. Only at rare intervals when the hearts of the people are deeply stirred do they throw aside all reserve and reveal to the outside world the genuine warm-heartedness which characterizes the race. This was one of those rare occasions. There was no pomp and pageantry, no display of military forces, just a popular demonstration by the people themselves.

From the moment the Royal party left the new Union Station and reached the street, they were greeted with thunderous cheers by the immense throng that lined both the thoroughfares leading to the City Hall, where the formal reception took place.

Dense as were the crowds on Front, Bay, King, Yonge and Queen Streets, they were not comparable to the mighty throng that had assembled in front of the City Hall.

Re-echoed cheers from the assemblage on Yonge Street heralded the approach of the distinguished visitors. A police car slipped through the narrow lane in the mass of people. There was a moment of silent expectancy and then, as an open car bearing the Prince of Wales and Lieutenant-Governor Ross appeared, the storm of cheers

broke. It continued as the slim figure in the uniform of the Seaforth Highlanders started up the carpeted walk toward the steps. It was renewed as his Royal Brother, Prince George, stepped from the car behind, followed closely by the Baldwins.

Then bayonets flashed in the sun, and the two lines of the Guard of Honor came to the "present." Their colors were dipped to the ground, and, as the band of the Toronto Regiment played the first six bars of the National Anthem, the Prince of Wales stood alone at the foot of the steps, hand raised in salute.

There followed an inspection of the guard by the Prince, accompanied through the ranks by Major H. R. Alley, commanding the guard; Brigadier-General C. H. Bell, Admiral Halsey and General Trotter. After a moment's chat with Major Alley, the Prince ascended the platform to be greeted by Mayor Foster, who presented the Controllers and three officers of the Toronto Regiment—Col. S. B. Pepler, O.C.; Major G. H. Basher and Major F. H. Marani.

GREAT SEA OF HUMANITY

There was one great cheering extending half way down Bay Street, and from James to beyond the western boundary of the great square, and the greeting they gave the Princes and Premier will long be remembered by them. It was a real family gathering, and the visitors were at home among their own folk. Such was the setting for the formal reception.

The Prince and party arrived ten minutes before schedule time, and as they alighted from their automobiles at the curb in front of the Cenotaph, which H.R.H. saluted, the band of the Toronto Regiment played the National Anthem. The guard of honour supplied by the same regiment under the command of Major Alley, O.B.E., with Lieut. Boyd as colour-bearer, gave the royal salute. Then the Prince, accompanied by General Bell, Major Alley and other officers, inspected the guard, speaking to a number of the men as he passed through the ranks, afterwards complimenting all on their smart appearance.

The Prince, escorted by Lieut.-Governor Ross, H.R.H. then ascended the steps leading to the platform, where he was greeted by Mayor Foster. Following him were Prince George, Premier Stanley Baldwin, Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King, Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, Premier Ferguson, Mrs. Baldwin and the Princes' suite. Their Royal Highnesses were introduced to the controullers and members of the Provincial Government and many other public men.

"WORK FOR YOURSELVES, FOR CANADA AND FOR THE WHOLE EMPIRE"

MR. STANLEY BALDWIN, BEFORE THE EMPIRE CLUB,
TORONTO

The British Premier's subject for the luncheon was Education for Empire, his thesis that an education which aimed merely at qualifying an individual to make money, was a failure unless it taught as well the reality of those things of the spirit, sacrifice for others and service for the world. The education for which Rt. Hon. Mr. Baldwin contended was that which would awaken the individual to

a realization of the glorious share which the British Empire had in the preservation of peace in the world and in the achievement of progress by it.

Fully one thousand, comprising prominent industrial, political, financial and general business representatives were at the tables prepared for seven hundred and fifty, but all went well. Major Noseworthy was chairman.

At the head table on Major Noseworthy's right sat Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin, with Premier Ferguson on his left. Others were: Rt. Rev. Bishop Sweeny, R. Fennell, Sir Joseph Flavelle, Sir Wm. Mulock, Hon. Jas. Malcolm, Lt.-Col. Sir Ronald D. Waterhouse, K.C.B., C.M.G., C.V.O.; Mayor Foster, Col. Hon. J. S. Ralston, Hon. W. D. Euler, J. Moore, N. W. Rowell, K.C.; Sir John Aird, Sir Edward Kemp, Hon. J. C. Elliott, Sir William Otter, Mr. Justice McDonald, Hon. Wm. Finlayson, Hon. P. Heenan, Hon. C. A. U. Rhys, M.C., M.P.; Hon. W. Nesbitt, K.C.; C. L. Burton, Hon. C. S. McCrea, Capt. R. Gordon Munro, M.C.; E. J. Harding, C.B., C.M.G.; Emil Sauer, U.S. Consul; G. A. C. Jennings, Windham Baldwin, Jr., C. J. Norton, Brig.-Gen. E. de B. Panet, C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.; R. A. Stapells, Col. W. Rhoades.

GREAT BRITISH STATESMAN

Britain's Premier as the cheering incidental to his rising to speak finally died away, opened his remarks, took occasion first to compliment Toronto and the Dominion on the sportsmanship displayed by Young Joe Wright at Henley. He had seen the race and together with everyone who witnessed it, had been full of admiration for Wright, as one of the best scullers and best sportsmen who ever came across.

"I do not think I am betraying any confidence," he added, "when I tell you what one or two of the old oarsmen told me. They said they did not believe it possible that whichever of the two men—Joe Wright or David Collet—had won that heat on Thursday, could have survived in the final race on Saturday. They said it was the most wonderful race ever seen at Henley or anywhere else, that the winner of it could have enough physical strength to win another race on Saturday. I do not know whether Joe Wright would agree with that, but I thought you would like to hear it, because we all realise his sculling as a thing worth going a long way to see."

Hon. Mr. Baldwin then announced that the subject he had chosen for his Toronto speech was education "partly in the hope that something I might say might be of use to you in dealing with your manifold problems, which are in some ways alike, and in some ways so different from our own."

"Ontario has always taken a lead in education," he declared, "and we are enormously interested to see how she is battling with her problems. She is famous for her schools, and in Toronto famous for her universities and her colleges."

He attributed this largely to the fact that among the early settlers of Ontario there had been a large proportion of Scotchmen, and in Scotland the love of education, had long before it become popular in England. Britain, he pointed out, had between five and six million children in her primary schools, who were kept here until

they were fourteen years of age. The problem with which they were faced was that of deciding how to make the best use of those last years in the primary schools. A system must be produced which would fit alike the child of great ability, the ordinary child and the child that was called stupid. This was comparatively easy in the towns, but it was in the rural schools, forty per cent. of which had an attendance of one hundred or less, that obstacles were encountered. The village school held a prominent place in rural life, and the difficulty lay in staffing and accommodation.

HAPPY RESULTS OF WAR

One of the happy effects of the war had been that it had stimulated interest in education, the result being that people were tumbling over themselves to get secondary and University training.

"We feel," he continued, "that important as it is to educate men from books an equal part of the education is what they get from rubbing their brains up against each other. We do not want to turn out from the universities good as they may be, lettered men, but we want to turn out men with a knowledge of life. One aspect of your university work has given me intense pleasure. Lately some of the graduates from Canada are beginning to play their part in looking after those parts of the Empire where the white man goes out often alone to teach, to educate and bring along the more backward races.

"There is no more self-sacrificing work. There is no finer work, and you see Canadians today in the Soudan and in the colonial service, helping to bear the white man's burden."

Mr. Baldwin broke away to pay tribute to the University of Toronto for its work in the medical school which had given to the world Dr. Banting and insulin.

CANADA'S OPPORTUNITIES

Mr. Baldwin pointed out the inestimable advantage which Canada enjoyed in being able to make an entirely fresh start with its educational system. In England, he cited, the industrial system had had many years head start before education had even become an issue, with the consequence that the whole background of the problem had been altered. In the last few years, however, rapid advances had been made with educational policy and a real desire for instruction, which Rt. Hon. Mr. Baldwin characterized as one of the few fruits of the war upon which he could look with satisfaction, was now apparent amongst the people.

Education as viewed by Rt. Hon. Mr. Baldwin was something which raised the masses of the people. He mentioned the historian who argued that Rome had fallen as soon as culture had been carried to the masses, and declared that he had been glad to learn that the writer was a Russian and had written since the Russian revolution.

Somewhat of the spirit which Rt. Hon. Mr. Baldwin would like to see get into education was indicated when he quoted Plato to the effect that "the golden children of iron parents should have their chance to soar away into the blue." The basis of education for which he contended was one which should make it a highroad free to all. It was in

steadiness, in reliability, in personal integrity, capacity for toleration, and a quite humorous boredom with things, that he saw the greatness of the nation's character.

So far as he could judge, Canada was shaping her destiny with a vigorous independence. What one looked for in a nation to see the signs of health were its civic morality, its administration of the law, the influence of its churches, the tone of its press, the freedom of its universities and last but not least, the conduct of its sports. Canada was taking her place today in the field of literature and drama, in the arts and in music, and he watched that development with the keenest appreciation and the greatest hope for the future.

"The whole world today with one or two exceptions, is singing the praises of democracy—our great task is to show the world what democracy can mean. There have been democracies in the past. I like to think that no democracy today is even a shadow of the democracies that our children's children may see in years to come.

MAINTAINING DEMOCRACY

"A democracy can only be maintained if every man, woman and child in that democracy means to do everything possible to make that community better, stronger, freer. The reason so many democracies in the past have perished is because democracy in the old world had a knife edge.

"We are convinced that we are on that part of the wheel secure at the moment from licence on the one hand, or tyranny on the other. It is our task to keep it there and we cannot keep it there without an educated people, educated not only in letters but educated in the deeper, profound moral traditions with which our forefathers first of all built up the British Isles and then went out to build up the British Empire.

"You in Toronto as much as in any place in the Empire, are the children of those men. From your position, your influence on this continent is great. It must be great and it must increase. Resolve, every one of you, that you will give your best not only to furthering the interests of each individual among you—which of course is necessary—but also to furthering the interests of that greater community to which you belong. Work for yourself, work for the community, work for the whole Empire, and determine that so long as we speak the same sound, obey the same God, obey the same laws, wherever we be situated, we will remain to the end of time one people." (Cheers.)

MOVED VOTE OF THANKS

It would be a waste of time, Mr. C. C. Jennings declared, in moving a vote of thanks to the British Premier, to attempt to do justice to the address which they had heard.

"We cannot but be impressed," he continued, "with his remarkable qualifications to speak for the very soul of the Mother Country. He impresses us as one of the orators, we might say, of British culture in the larger national sense and an exponent of those lasting British traditions which we all revere. He has consequently made us feel closer to the Old Land, made us feel the interests which exist between Canada and the Mother Country in statesmanship, indus-

try, education and in a small way perhaps journalism. One thing he said in one of his speeches was that the British people do not boast. It may seem like a boast on our part to say that this is one of the British characteristics of Canadians. They do not boast. They err perhaps on the other side, failing to let the world know what they are doing, what their hopes and beliefs are. In Canada, as in Britain, we keep these things deep down in our hearts. It is in our nature to do so, but they can be brought out by the right stimulus and we get that stimulus from such speeches as we have heard from Britain's Prime Minister."

The assemblage dispersed after the National Anthem had been sung and enthusiastic cheers given for Britain's First Minister.

STATE DINNER AT TORONTO

"EDUCATION, PEACE AND THE EMPIRE"

"The supreme duty of the British Empire is not the fostering of Imperial trade, vital as that is, but the preservation of the peace of the world."

This outstanding declaration of Premier Stanley Baldwin of Britain, made at the Ontario Government's State dinner to the Princes and the Baldwins at the King Edward Hotel, Saturday night, August 8th, was greeted by thunderous applause from the assemblage, who constituted Toronto's and Ontario's best known citizens.

AT THE HEAD TABLE

At the head table were: H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, H.R.H. Prince George, Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Mrs. Baldwin, Right Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, His Honor Lieutenant-Governor Ross, Premier Ferguson, Mrs. Ferguson, Sir William Mulock, Mayor Foster, Mrs. W. D. Ross, Miss Isobel Ross, Captain and Mrs. G. Munro, Mrs. Mortimer Clark, Mrs. Van Koughnet, Miss Church and Mrs. Monck.

PREMIER FERGUSON INTRODUCES PRINCE

In proposing the toast to the Prince of Wales, Premier Ferguson referred to His Royal Highness as a fellow-Canadian, who had been away visiting for a time (applause). "We hope that he will find it convenient to spend longer periods with us than he has been able to do in the past," he said. Mr. Ferguson described the Prince as the most wonderful and effective ambassador for peace and good-will in the history of the Empire (renewed applause)."

PRINCE OF WALES'S REPLY

"I thank you for the very fine welcome which you have so kindly extended to us, and which is very much appreciated by my brother and myself," said the Prince after the cheering which greeted his rising had subsided. He referred to the pleasant social intercourse he was enjoying at that "delightful dinner," and announced that he would not deliver the speech he had intended to make.

"I succeeded to the Presidency of the British Association not long after that association held its reunion in your great

city. At a meeting in Oxford the members had much to say about Toronto's hospitality, and the value that the annual meeting had been to them. I am still President of that association and, after retiring in the near future, I will continue my interest in its work."

The Prince noted with extreme pleasure the great marks of progress in Canada's development since his first visit eight years ago.

"Thank God for it," he exclaimed, predicting that Canada would continue to expand. The welcome he received in Toronto in 1919 had greatly moved him; but the welcome this time had moved him much more, he said.

"I was greeted then as a newcomer; but today I have been greeted as one who has been here before and that means a great deal more to me. I thank you, sir, and your Government and every one in Ontario for the kindness that has been shewn to my brother and myself." (Loud and prolonged applause).

TRIBUTE TO MR. BALDWIN

In proposing the toast to the British Empire, coupled with the name of Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Mr. Ferguson declared that the whole world realized that by careful and businesslike management of public affairs Great Britain still occupied the first place among the nations of the world. It was due, he said, to Mr. Baldwin's sane, sound, deliberate judgment "in this trying period" that Britain stood higher than ever before in the opinion of other nations. Mr. Ferguson assured Mr. Baldwin that in no part of the Empire would he find people so devoted to the person and Crown of His Majesty and to the sound, democratic principles underlying British institutions, as in Ontario.

"PIONEER OF EMPIRE"

Premier Baldwin said: "I spoke at Ottawa the other night on Canada. I have spoken a good deal about England. I want to complete tonight what I began on Tuesday at Ottawa, and I want to speak for a few minutes on Canada as a pioneer Empire. I want to speak of Canada's work within the British Commonwealth of nations in exploration of constitutional government.

"It would be superfluous to say anything here of the history of the Confederation of Canada, except that it is a part of your history of which every Canadian may be proud—and yet as an Englishman I would add that it is a great pleasure to remember that the Parliament of Great Britain passed the British North America Act in no spirit of reluctance or grudging acquiescence.

LAYING THE FOUNDATIONS

"'You are laying the foundations of a great state,' said Lord Carnarvon, when he moved the second reading of the bill in the House of Lords. Spokesman for the Government described the bill as a great and grave undertaking, liberating Canada to its natural destinies of self-reliance and innate growth and expansion, and it is good to recollect these words after all these years.

"But self-government in internal affairs was not sufficient for long," Premier Baldwin proceeded. "The British Empire

grew because of the spirit of freedom which ran in its veins. Liberty is its life-blood."

LIMITATIONS UNREAL

After presenting Lord Durham's view ninety years ago of the limitations of self-government, Mr. Baldwin declared that later generations had found those limitations unreal, and the apprehensions which led to them unfounded.

"The controul of internal affairs led naturally and inevitably to a growing sense of the importance of external affairs, and to the taking of an ever-increasing share in the conduct of relations with countries outside her borders. If I were asked to give examples, I could cite, perhaps, the exercise of the treaty power to the question of the representations to foreign countries. It is true this extension of power came gradually—sometimes fast, sometimes more slowly. Canada, it may be justly said, has been the leader in experiment and in achievement, but that the extension came is certain, and the proof of its coming is to be found in the formula agreed upon at the Imperial Conference, in which it was laid down that Great Britain and the Dominions, while united by a common allegiance to the Crown, are in no wise subordinated one to the other in regard to their domestic or external affairs.

FORMAL PROCLAMATION

"Here in Canada, this extension is perhaps in the nature of a formal proclamation of what has been rather than an addition to what was not. For forty years ago—we don't all remember this—Lord Carnarvon, when speaking in Montreal to a gathering of old friends who negotiated the Confederation of 1867, used language of this sort: 'The greatest gift,' he said, 'that the Crown and the Parliament of England have bestowed upon you seems to me to be this: that they have given you absolute, unqualified, unstinted freedom in self-government, combined with the ancient monarchy of England. In legislation, and in self-government may you ever remain free as the winds of Heaven, but in loyalty to the Crown may you ever be bound in chains of adamant.'" (Applause.)

CANADA THE GIVER

"Some may think that in all the cases which I have cited Canada has been the claimer and receiver of rights within her political sphere. Let it never be forgotten that Canada was the giver! Was she not the first, thirty years ago, freely to introduce the system of trade preference to the Mother Country? (Applause.) And she did not wait to claim reciprocity. You will agree, I think, that the point which I set out to make hardly needs further proof, but it would not be out of place to remind you that in the agreement of 1921, which led to the Constitution of the Irish Free State, Canada was taken as the pattern and the example. (Applause.) It is very specifically laid down that, generally speaking, the position of the Irish Free State in relation to the Parliament and Government of Great Britain and to the Crown shall be that of the Dominion of Canada.

STATUS OF DOMINIONS

"When I spoke at Ottawa a few days ago, I was reminding my audience, as I have already reminded you, of the equal

status of Great Britain, and the Dominions, which the Conference recorded for the British Empire and for the world. That status, that freedom under the Crown, brings responsibilities as well as rights, and the exercise of those rights and those responsibilities for the ultimate good (not of a part alone, but also when need arises of the whole) is a task which will require all our political wisdom.

"The problem we have now to face is one which, so far as my knowledge goes, is unique—unknown in history, unknown today in any other part of the world. There are seven self-governing communities—continents if you like—which, as your Prime Minister reminded us last evening, are distinct in historical background, in racial composition, in neighborhood and in national character. Yet we are all united by a wonderful network of ties, official and unofficial, by many proud memories, by common standards of life, by similar hopes and aspirations.

"Our problem is how to maintain and develop this special relationship between the various parts of the world which owe allegiance to the King, without trenching on the liberties of any one part as it goes about its daily work, and nowhere is this problem more apparent than in the conduct of external relations, where we have to frame a policy which at least will commend itself to a number of different Governments and different Parliaments.

"I was reading the other day a speech made in South Africa two years ago by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, in the course of which he said that the full conception of what is meant by brotherhood of free nations, such as ours, has still to be worked out. If I may say so, he seems to have summed up exactly the task which lies before Great Britain, before Canada and before all the Dominions.

NOT AFRAID OF EXPERIMENT

"That we shall solve this problem I am confident. We are not afraid of experiment. We should not be discouraged if experiments sometimes fail. We shall succeed by each one of the partner nations contributing not only knowledge and experience but sympathy and understanding.

"Would it be rash to prophesy that in finding a solution Canada will take a leading part; that she will once again believe that the unity of all our people is vital, if we remain pioneers of Empire? She has achieved full nationhood already. She has achieved it, as I read her history, largely by her success in finding a practical working compromise between the many different elements which go to make up her national life. Now she is called upon to apply, in conjunction with the other nations of the British Commonwealth, no new principles, but the very same ones in the wider problems which confront the Empire today.

LITTLE TO GUIDE US

"We have little to guide us but our own practical genius. There is no precedent for the British Commonwealth of Nations. The Empire we know today has been described, not inaccurately, as the third British Empire. That in itself suggests not only that we have a long history behind us, but that our history has been one of constant change. Other nations have grown into Empires and perished. We are experimentalists and empiricists. We have transformed our-

selves by an unrivalled power of adjustments from one sort of Empire to another sort of Empire, and again to a third sort, and in this very process of transformation—with its struggles, its defeats, its victories—shot through and through with passion and romance—we have wrought for ourselves a common tradition which transcends all local loyalties and binds us as one people. The Empire of our dreams, if not always of our deeds, is compacted of great spiritual elements—freedom and law, fellowship and loyalty, honour and toleration.

THROUGH GREAT TRIBULATION

"We have walked through great tribulation together; we are jealous of freedom within our own borders, but we do believe that the unity of all our people is vital, if we are to give our best service to mankind.

"Our supreme duty, as we confront the world, is not the fostering of Imperial trade—vital as that is—but it is the preservation of the peace of the whole world (loud applause). Yes, I know I speak for all parties at home. I voice the deep and earnest prayer of the whole British people. The world is so full of issues that divide and separate men from one another, we feel that the unity of the Empire is one of the most precious and sacred gains rescued from that long human conflict.

"Today when we think of Empire, we think of it primarily as the instrument of world peace."

In conclusion Premier Baldwin expressed the fervent hope that the nations of the Empire "might be equal to their high Imperial trust, and that together they might be reverent in the use of freedom, generous in the protection of weakness and above all just in the exercise of their power."

In thanking Mr. Baldwin for his address, Premier Ferguson informed him that the purpose of the Canadian people and the view they held of the Imperial tie was the same as the British Premier had expressed.

* * *

Premier and Mrs. Ferguson, the Prince of Wales and Prince George, constituted the order in which the receiving line stood at the entrance into the Crystal Room. His Royal Highness shook hands with all the guests of the evening.

* * *

Official duties were forgotten by Their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and Prince George following the State banquet in the King Edward Hotel, when they went with Miss Murdock and friends to the lovely home of Mr. and Mrs. D. L. McCarthy on Elm Avenue, and spent some hours with a group of light-hearted young people.

AT WINNIPEG

Consequent upon Mr. Baldwin's official duties necessitating his presence at Downing Street, London, and the scheduled railway itinerary, the visiting guests were unable to remain any length of time at various prominent points, consequently their sojourn at Winnipeg, Brandon, Regina, Moose Jaw, and Medicine Hat was greatly curtailed. At all these points their train stopped a very short time; otherwise the receptions would have been memorable, particularly

Winnipeg, where, however, thousands assembled and every leading citizen, as well as municipal and provincial members and officials crowded the railroad station and vicinity. Veterans of the Great War welcomed the Prince of Wales and party with vociferous cheering, and for all the time he could spare the Prince of Wales conversed with his old comrades the Princess Patricia's Regiment. The Prince expressed hopes that at some future day he might enjoy the advantage of a longer sojourn in the Province of Manitoba.

(During and after the proceedings in Toronto the Interpreters of Empire visited the Niagara District for the purpose of Dedicating the Peace Bridge, and reception of Addresses at various points.)

THE ROBUST WEST

INTERESTING RADIO PROCEEDINGS

The Western tour of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Prince George and the Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and Mrs. Baldwin, aroused the people of Alberta as few other historic ceremonies had occasioned. The West was awakened, the colouring, glamour and enthusiasm reflected honour upon guests as well as the thousands who welcomed them to Calgary; not Calgary alone but Edmonton and all adjacent towns and pioneer settlements throughout Alberta. The "Announcer" was at his best, the radio in a marvellous state of perfection. Consequent upon the enterprise of the Calgary *Herald* and Edmonton *Journal*, including the liberal support of the Provincial Government, the proceedings were of such a nature as to stir to the depths that desire of Western people to excel in hospitality and appreciation of a very memorable event.

One of the many interesting features was a description of the meeting given by the "Announcer," as the grandstand was filling. Radio "fans" from Calgary—indeed, for hundreds, and in some cases, thousands of miles distant, heard this description as well as the speeches.

For those who were leisurely at the meeting to hear the speakers, but not the radio announcement, it may be interesting to peruse the following abbreviated report of preliminaries to the meeting, as it came flashing over the telephone wires and was broadcast to the four quarters of the continent. And thus the "Announcer" proceeded:—

"You are now listening to the broadcasting of the reception being held in Calgary, Alberta, Canada, in honour of Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and Mrs. Baldwin.

"The welcome of Alberta and Canada is being conducted by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, Hon. R. G. Reid, Acting Premier of Alberta, and His Worship Mayor Osborne, in behalf of the citizens of Canada. Col. Wood of the Calgary *Herald* deserves great credit, which he no doubt shares with the publishing of the Edmonton *Journal*.

"The *Herald* radio station at Calgary by remote control from Victoria Park, the voices then by the *Herald* station to the long distance telephone wires for Edmonton, arranged by the Alberta Government Telephones and, having passed

through the exchange at Edmonton, were broadcast at the Edmonton *Journal* building.

GRANDSTAND FILLED

Describing the present situation at Victoria Park, the listener must imagine he is facing a huge platform, filled with people. Some of these have been sitting here since noon waiting for this reception, which will take place in a few minutes.

"The grandstand is well filled and there are hundreds more to come. At this time, a reception is being held at the Canadian Pacific Railway station, where Rt. Hon. Mr. Baldwin and Mrs. Baldwin have arrived, after having spent a day and a half at Banff and Lake Louise, the beauty spots of the Canadian Rockies.

"Ushers are shewing members of the party where they are to sit, where their chairs are. Prince George is standing somewhat to one side, an interested spectator. President Beatty of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and Hon. Charles Stewart, Dominion Minister of the Interior, are holding an interested conversation on the sideline. Mr. Stewart has gone forward to take his chair, in the front row on the platform. Senator Dan Riley and Professor W. L. Carlyle have come forward on the platform with Hon. R. B. Bennett.

"In addition to the large crowds which occupy the grandstand, there are many who refuse to be seated and have taken up a position between the platform and the grandstand on both sides.

"You are now listening to the broadcast of the official reception given in honour of the Right Honourable Premier Baldwin and Mrs. Baldwin.

"The band is playing the opening bars of "O Canada."

"Then followed a very graphic, as well as informative story, from the lips of "The Announcer," detailing with radio veracity various concurrent events, from the arrival of the British Prime Minister, who extended a whole-souled "How do you do, delighted to see you," when receiving introductions and "Oh, yes, having a charming time," when asked how he enjoyed his tour from "East to West."

The reception party was headed by His Worship Mayor Osborne, the other members being Mrs. Osborne, Lt.-Gov. William Egbert, Hon. R. G. Reid, acting premier; Hon. Charles Stewart, Minister of the Interior; Hon. Peter Heenan, Federal Minister of Labour; Hon. R. B. Bennett K.C., M.P.; Alderman R. W. Ward and Mrs. Ward; His Worship Mayor Taylor of Vancouver; Col. Commandant W. W. Gibsone and Mrs. Gibsone and Mr. Justice Harvey.

No time was lost by Mr. Baldwin in inspecting his bodyguard, composed of fifty men of the P.P.C.L.I., under the command of Capt. Isbester. He was accompanied by Col. Commandant Gibsone. The Prime Minister expressed his appreciation of the splendid appearance of his bodyguard.

PRINCE ARRIVES

While the inspection was being carried out, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales and Prince George made their appearance. The Prince decided to drive from the Chinook Club races to the station and not to Victoria Park to greet the Premier. A great salvo of cheering broke out when the

heir of the British throne and his brother passed through the cordon of police to the east of the main entrance of the station.

The Prince greeted the Premier in a most hearty manner, and the latter manifestly was well pleased to again see Alberta's Royal rancher. Both princes mixed freely with the members of the reception party, chatting in a most affable manner. The Prince of Wales and Prince George look the picture of health and appear to be enjoying their visit here immensely.

The Announcer proceeded with his tidings: "The procession moves off." Then the names of occupants of automobiles were proclaimed: next "Mr. Beatty, President of the Canadian Pacific," "Mr. R. B. Bennett, Leader of the Conservative Opposition"; then "Hon. Charles Stewart," "Mayor Lewis Taylor of Vancouver," "Hon. Mr. Heenan, Minister of Labour," and scores of other prominent visitors. "You are now listening to the Elks Band." "The crowd applauds the Princes and Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin." "The platforms here are beautifully decorated." "Great cheering as guests arrive." "Provincial and civic addresses are being presented and responded to." "Speeches will be delivered by Calgary's guests."

The irrepressible "Announcer" kept at it: "The party of distinguished visitors accompanying Their Royal Highnesses is holding a conversation down at the gate just to the east of the grandstand.

"Cars containing the aides in full uniform and photographers by the dozen are now unloading by the judges stand.

"On the platform is His Worship the Mayor, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, His Royal Highness Prince George, Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett, K.C., and several other members with the party including the Honourable R. G. Reid, acting premier of Alberta, who are the centre of attention.

"They are standing to the east of the main platform and are now coming forward to take their chairs.

"Lieut.-Gov. Egbert has just come through the gate and has joined the party. Mayor Osborne is heading the procession which is now moving up to the platform. The party has just moved on to the carpet on the platform in the centre and is now being seated. Premier Baldwin has gone forward to look at the microphone arrangements."

CALGARY'S WELCOME

"WESTERN MEN AND WOMEN POSSESS RARE COURAGE"

Rising from their chairs with round after round of cheers, six thousand Calgarians received Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin and Mrs. Baldwin at Victoria park at five-fifteen o'clock on Friday afternoon, 12th of August, with tumultuous enthusiasm.

The Prime Minister of Great Britain delivered a characteristic speech in which he paid a tribute to the pioneers of Western Canada. He urged that the story of their achievements be preserved, and that the younger generations be told of their hardiness, fortitude and daring. But the striking feature of his address was his homely comparison of the

black soils of Canada with those of England. When he saw this soil, he said, he thought "potatoes," and continued.

"Mr. Mayor and Acting Premier: This is my maiden speech in the West, and as such I hope it will be received with that delicate consideration which is always accorded in the House of Commons to maiden speeches. I thank you for the wonderful reception which you have given us. I have come here to try and interpret the old country to you. I want to go back and interpret you to the old country, and I want to tell you with what peculiar pleasure I have met one of your most prominent citizens, the owner of the E. P. ranch. I understand that he purposes shortly paying a visit to England. I should like to assure him on behalf of the people of that country as warm a welcome there as he has received here. (Laughter.)

LIKE ENGLAND

"It would be difficult for me to give you an impression. I have been here perhaps forty-eight hours, but think perhaps what struck me most when I woke up the morning after leaving the forests and lakes and rivers of Ontario was to see that black earth to which the acting premier has alluded, which reminded me so much of that soil of our Fennland in England, Cambridge and King's Lynn in Norfolk, and the more I saw that soil I said to myself, 'potatoes.' Of course I do not pretend to know what you do with your soil yet, but in England I should have said 'potatoes,' and I must say that I was struck with the potatoes I saw around every home, however small.

"They looked, from the train, first-class quality and I noticed how in places where the home was just starting they have a traction engine just outside, and the fence not completed, but always the potatoes, and I am reminded of what an old farmer in Worcestershire said to me a few years ago, and I do not suppose you farmers are much different, 'If God Almighty gave the whole earth to a farmer to farm, he would want a bit outside for a potato patch.'"

BETTER IN LIVESTOCK

"I speak with a good deal of humility of agriculture in the West, because it struck me before having proceeded any great distance, that it would not take long for one of your large elevators to hold all the wheat which we grow at home.

"When it comes to livestock I feel a little more confident. I believe numerically you have more hogs than we have and perhaps cattle, but I am quite sure we can beat you with sheep at all events, although I saw very good country between here and the mountains, very much like the land in Berkshire and Sussex at home, and if the grass is as good for sheep as the grass that looks like it at home that bit of country will do very well. But although we grow so little wheat we do get a pretty good yield per acre, and though perhaps our flocks and herds may not be among the largest in the world, I am still Briton enough to think they are second to none in quality, but I do not think anybody can travel as much as I have, even for this short time, without realizing how deeply rooted in the soil is the prosperity of the whole Dominion.

"Fisheries, manufactures and lumber and minerals are all important and increasingly important; but the backbone of the country is and must be the man who is the backbone of the world, the man who sows and the man who reaps.

TRIBUTE TO PIONEERS

"I feel I want to take my hat off to the men and women who came out and settled this wonderful country. Most of



PREMIER BALDWIN AND INDIAN CHIEF

them came out with the barest necessities in the way of equipment and tools and probably borrowed at that, and they have wrought out homes for themselves. They have made this great country. They have made its fame run around the world as one of the pioneer countries in agriculture. There has been a tremendous fight with nature and that fight will go on as long as the pioneer spirit remains in the breasts of those descendants from the mother country and from the more adventurous races of Europe.

BREAKING IN WILDERNESS

"The breaking in of the wilderness. The watching of the growth of the crops spreading through a virgin land and adding year by year to the cultivated domain and the watching year by year of the fords becoming bridged, the trail becoming a road, the advent of the railroad, the advent of the telephone and the little post office becoming a township. Such men grow up with the country. This last generation has been doing it. There instability has become stability. It has become security. It has become independent and such men see the seasons pass, seed time and harvest, and the sun and the moon and the stars and the northern lights. But against all that what the city man so seldom realizes, is what daily conflict with nature is—a conflict which he by his environment has been removed forcibly from for two or three generations; the loneliness, the long hours, the monotony of a great deal of the work; the heart-breaking setbacks when crops are ruined and when stock dies.

"At times the loneliness for the women, the meagre returns that come in bad years from the capital, and the infinity of labour and thought which has been expended on the land. It is a picture of human life and the West should produce poets to describe it; when I speak of the settlers one thing strikes me coming through these provinces

—it is such a short time since the pioneers came and that the country was opened up. While there is yet time, may the story of those generations live that the tradition of those great spirits may be handed down to the generations to come, for these things so soon pass and are so soon forgotten.

"There never can be a time again like the last half century has been in the opening up of the West. Treasure the memory of the work and the men and women who first made the country and let their names go down to their remotest descendants. In this country you have a territory capable of supporting tens of millions of people. On our side of the Atlantic we have certainly tens of thousands out of employment—through no fault of their own, remember—but largely through the greatly increased activity of industry during those terrible war years, coupled with the dislocation of world trade which was the most tragic result to our country of those years.



THE PRINCE AS MORNING STAR

"I want to bring the empty spaces and the willing hands together. Many people here and at home are apt to turn up their noses at the thought of men who have been engaged in industry making good on the land. Now on that I want to make an observation. All the time the human race has been on this earth, and no one knows how long that is, man has had to get a livelihood out of the soil. The industrial system has lasted for about three generations, a mere flea-bite of time compared to the time when we all worked on the land. There is no workman in industry, there is no employer in industry, there is no great banker, and no one in the cities who, if you go back three or four generations, you do not find that their forefathers worked in some capacity on the land. That instinct is hereditary. For years we have worked on the land. Is that going to be destroyed by a fraction of time in the factory or the city? That idea is absurd.

APPEAL OF LAND

"There is a tremendous appeal in land to every human being. I have no doubt that even, though men have for a generation or two lost that close touch with the soil, they can regain it with joy to themselves and with health to their souls. After the war in Great Britain, we learned from the success that attended the settlement on the land of ex-soldiers. Many of them who had had no experience in farming at all, and they are doing well in our country, and we have seen many out here. I am told that one of your best farmers in one of the ex-soldiers' settlements is a man who before the war was an army cook. These are the people to encourage.

"They are precisely of the same stock as the people of the maritime provinces and the people of Ontario, and the stock whence most of you yourselves have sprung. The stock is as good as it ever was, and if some of the hands at home may be a little bit rusty, I have no doubt that could quickly be remedied.

CANADA'S LEAD

"You must forgive me for the sketchy nature of these observations. Canada has given us a very good lead in one or two directions; directions towards making a life that must be in places for some time to come a lonely vigil, but a far more tolerable one to that which it must have been for those who opened up the country, who have developed the telephone far better than we have in our rural districts, and you have as the acting premier mentioned in his address to me, gone much further and to your own profit, in co-operation, than we have in England.

IMMENSE PROGRESS

"With your creameries, your wheat selling, your wool grading and selling, and fruit grading and selling, you have made immense advances on the only lines that farmers can progress, and I am making myself unpopular at home by telling them to use self-help instead of waiting for someone else to look after them. (Applause.)

"There is one activity of yours to which we owe a great deal in Great Britain. I mean the women's rural institutes. They originated in Ontario, and I am told have done a great work in Alberta. Now then we have paid you the compliment of copying you.

"We have copied you to some tune. We took the idea from you in Anglesey, North Wales, twelve years ago, and we have now four thousand institutes and a quarter of a million members. We cannot be too grateful to you for giving us the idea. They have brought interest, activity, fresh life and happiness into hundreds of villages of Great Britain. They have tapped reservoirs of local talent that were hardly suspected. They have given a stimulus to education, the home industries and to that form of co-operation which I hope to see extended considerably at home.

GREETING SETTLERS

"I have been told that in the West these women's institutes pave the way for the wife of the new settler, and that when the weary traveller arrives probably feeling very strange and not a little homesick at first, she finds the kettle simmering on the hob that has been put there under the auspices of the women's institutes. It is little incidents like that that make one feel so sure of the future of Canada.

"Governments come and governments go, and politics come and politics go. But man is more than governments, and more than constitutions. You have in this great West as was told me, I think in both those addresses, means of material prosperity. You have many races from which you can extract the best that each has to give you.

"You have peace-loving people and you have the adventurous souls who push out beyond the edge of beyond. But common to all these, and common to all the races making up your great population, common to them all, is the

enduring kindness and courage in the heart of man. In spite of wars, in spite of misunderstandings, the spirit of brotherhood is growing with the years.

"But I find by racial selfishness, by self-interest, it may be arrested, but yet it increases as sixty years of your federation have abundantly proved. It increases day by day with the knowledge that unity of strength and co-operation and goodwill will inevitably bring in their train prosperity and peace."

Mr. Baldwin's address was warmly applauded.

VANCOUVER'S WELCOME

A ROYAL INTERPRETER AND HIS "SECOND STRING"

On Wednesday, the 17th of August, Vancouver vouchsafed a tumultuous and whole-hearted welcome to the Empire Prince and twenty thousand citizens blocking the broad approaches to the Canadian Pacific Railway station, filling the adjoining streets and thronging every available window and rooftop the Prince stepped from the Royal train at 9.20 a.m.

His Royal Highness Prince George did not leave the train on its arrival, but the cars had barely come to a stop when the Prince of Wales dropped to the platform with his hand extended towards Mayor Louis D. Taylor.

GREET THE PRINCE

Following the official welcome to Vancouver, His Royal Highness shook hands with Hon. J. H. King, Federal Minister of Health, and Hon. Peter Heenan, Minister of Labour, who represented the Dominion Government.

Accompanying the worthy Mayor were Captain A. M. Lecky, D.S.O., H.M.S. *Colombo*; Brig.-General J. M. Ross, C.M.G., D.S.O., general officer commanding Military District No. 11; Col. H. S. Tobin, D.S.O., V.D., A.D.C., officer commanding the 23rd Infantry Brigade; Lieut.-Colonel A. L. Coote, brigade major, 23rd Infantry Brigade; Lieut.-Colonel A. D. Wilson, D.S.O., V.D., officer commanding 1st Battalion, Seaforth Highlanders of Canada (72nd C.E.F.); Ald. and Mrs. E. W. Dean; W. C. Ditmars, President of the Canadian Club; Wilkie G. Fowler, representing the Vancouver Exhibition Association; D. C. Coleman, Vice-President western lines C.P.R.; and C. A. Cottrell, General Superintendent of the same company; Gen. A. Bowen Perry, former commissioner of the R.C.M.P. and Col. A. W. Duffus, in charge of the force in British Columbia; Chief of Police H. W. Long and Inspector John Jewitt of the Vancouver police.

SEAFORTHS FORM GUARD OF HONOUR

A guard of honour comprised three officers and one hundred men from the 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders of Canada, under command of Captain J. Duns, M.M., and Lieuts. J. M. S. Tait and E. D. Woodburn, the last-named bearing the royal colour.

The guard was accompanied by the regimental pipe band, under Pipe-Major John Gillies, M.S.M., and the band of the Royal Irish Fusiliers, together with various branches

of the Canadian Legion, under command of Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Foster, D.S.O., President of the British Columbia command of the Legion, and Brig.-Gen. H. F. McDonald, C.M.G., D.S.O., Vice-President.

CHATS WITH MANY VETERANS

Again and again the multitude cheered as the Prince proceeded to inspect the guard. As he moved along the lines of scarlet-clad Highlanders, he stopped occasionally to chat briefly with some soldier whose breast was decorated with service ribbons.

The Prince then turned to meet several hundred veterans of the Canadian Legion. Accompanied by Brig.-Gen. H. F. McDonald and Col. W. W. Foster, he passed along the line, shook hands with each one, and stopped to chat for a moment or so with different men and women. A large number of nurses, who had seen service in the Great War, were included in the ranks of the veterans.

VISIT TO WOUNDED VETERANS

During his drive, the Prince remembered the wounded veterans at Shaughnessy Military Hospital and asked that he be allowed to see some of them.

IS THINKING OF JOINING WHEAT POOL

From the hospital, Mr. Wilkie Fowler, a director of the Vancouver Exhibition Association, took the Prince and his brother in charge.

"Have you joined the wheat pool yet?" asked Mr. Fowler of the Prince as they passed down Hastings Street.

"I have not, but I'm thinking about it; a very active organization according to its record," observed the heir apparent with a twinkle in both eyes.

"I should like especially to see your poultry," said the Royal visitor, recalling the performance of Hen No. 6 and her recent visit to Ottawa, where the Prince had inspected the British Columbia pens.

VISIT TO EXHIBITION WAS ACTIVE HALF-HOUR

In the livestock building the Prince noticed a prize bull, property of R. J. Esplen of Ladner, and remarked that it looked very much like one which he once owned on the E.P. Ranch. Mr. Horatio Webb of Chilliwack, who has been in charge of the sheep exhibit at the Vancouver Exhibition every year since 1910, was presented to His Royal Highness.

The Prince took a special interest in the model logging camp shown in the forestry exhibit. Then he visited the manufacturers' and women's buildings and the auto show. After an hour's inspection of the various cattle exhibits and a visit to the children's playground, as they turned to leave, the Prince decided to "try" the Happyland "dips."

"Whew!" he ejaculated when they stepped off after a swift tour. "That beats anything we had at Wembley"—and the Royal visitor mopped his forehead.

Returning to Hotel Vancouver, the Princes were greeted by a large crowd which had thronged the streets since eight

o'clock. City and C.P.R. police kept the spectators in check as the Princes hastened to prepare for the Canadian Club luncheon.

THE PRINCES AT THE CANADIAN CLUB LUNCHEON

Touching tribute was paid by the Prince of Wales to the memory of Premier John Oliver (whose death had been announced) when he rose to address the members of the Vancouver Canadian Club at luncheon in the Hotel Vancouver.

Their Royal Highnesses were given a western welcome by the twelve hundred members of the club.

TREMENDOUS BURST OF ENTHUSIASM

It was several minutes before the cheering that greeted their appearance in the dining hall had died down sufficiently for Rev. J. S. Henderson, D.D., to say grace. Again similarly when the Prince of Wales rose to speak it was some time before he could proceed, so great was the outburst of applause, the entire assembly rising to their feet while the thronged balconies joined in the continued cheering.

"May I add my tribute to the memory of the late Premier, Mr. Oliver," he said, when quiet was restored.

"Mr. Oliver was Premier when I first visited this province eight years ago, and it is a matter of regret to me and my brother that on our arrival here this morning we were apprised of the death of a man who had served this country and province so loyally and well."

The Prince in well-rounded sentences congratulated the Club upon adopting the system of circulating whatever is said by speakers to all affiliated clubs. Continuing:

"When I said 'good-bye' to Mr. Baldwin last Friday, he told me how particularly sorry he was that he couldn't make British Columbia this time. He knows, as I know, that nobody has really seen Canada who has not travelled from one coast to the other. I feel sure you will authorize me to tell him that all were disappointed." (Cheers.)

HOPES FOG HAS BLOWN AWAY

"However, since I am here, let me say how very glad I am to be back in Vancouver. Usually when one meets old friends after an interval, one says, 'That's splendid—you're looking just the same as when I saw you last.' (Laughter.) But today I'm going to congratulate you upon looking quite different from when I saw you three years ago. The faces are the same, and if I may make a personal remark, they don't seem to look much older. When I was here in 1924, Vancouver was a city fighting its way manfully through the fog of post-war difficulties, as indeed we all were. From what I have heard since I landed in Canada, and from what I have seen even in the few hours I have been in Vancouver, I believe you have, by some magical process, blown that fog right out to sea—at all events, dispersed it by your collective and individual pluck and energy." (Cheers.)

"Although eight years have elapsed, I have not forgotten your very friendly reception. Today the recollection is happily revived."

The Prince then referred to Mr. Baldwin whose tongue was more aptly eloquent than his when enlarging upon

Imperial affairs, and passed on to say that he knew no more critical audiences than Canadian Clubs when a speaker confronted them at their luncheons. He appreciated the consideration accorded him while fulfilling his job. (Laughter and cheers.) "No doubt you have realized how advantageous it is to have two strings to one's bow. My second string is my young brother and I am sure he is anxious to tell you in his own words how much he is enjoying the tour throughout the Dominion, so I must not keep you any longer." (Hearty applause.)

Prince George was happy in his reply, somewhat diffident but quite equal to the occasion. He said: "From what my brother has said, addressing a Canadian Club is a somewhat formidable matter. My brother has said he has a second string to his bow. I don't know exactly what he means by that, but if he means that I am not as good as he is, then I object," the Prince continued amid laughter.

On the other hand, it might mean that the second string was brought into use when the first string broke down. He therefore did not see where it was necessary for him to take hold because his brother had appeared to be doing pretty well.

"In fact," said Prince George, "in my humble opinion he talked too long." (Much laughter in which the Prince of Wales heartily joined.)

In closing, the Prince in buoyant tones kindly thanked the audience for the kindly reception, and assured all that he was glad to be again in Canada to renew the pleasant experiences which attended his last visit in November, 1926, when on his way home from naval service in China.

PRINCE SMOKED HIS PIPE

The Prince of Wales appeared to enjoy immensely the predicament he had placed his brother in by asking him to speak, and when Prince George arose he sat back contentedly and lit his pipe, as if glad that the strain of addressing the great audience was over. His eyes snapped with delight as the younger brother arose to take on the task. When Prince George turned the tables on him by speaking of the "second string," he laughed heartily.

It was observed that before the Prince of Wales began his own speech, he took brief puffs at a cigarette. It was plainly seen that he was quite in earnest when he classified "long speaking" with "long dinners" as the things he bolted at. After he finished "his job" (as he termed it), he sat down, passed a handkerchief over his brow in relieved manner, and took a comfortable looking brier pipe out of his pocket, from which he derived great satisfaction during the remainder of the proceedings.

The toast to the Prince and his brother was honoured to the strains of that thrilling Welsh anthem, "God Bless the Prince of Wales,"

"From all our ancient mountains
And through our lovely vales,
O let the prayer re-echo,
God Bless the Prince of Wales."

The whole proceedings constituted a gala two hours, closing with the National Anthem.

VICTORIA THE BEAUTIFUL

General gloom obscured the splendid preparations made by the people of Victoria the Beautiful for the reception of the Royal visitors consequent upon the death of Premier John Oliver just prior to their arrival. His Honour Randolph Bruce, Lieutenant-Governor was obliged to postpone his official reception, although many private entertainments were attended by the Prince of Wales and Prince George, the golf course, visits to exhibition and many social functions taking the place of the prepared programme. His Royal Highness, in response to an address, referred in sympathetic terms to meeting the lamented Premier when first visiting Victoria. The Princes, before departing for the East, expressed themselves delighted at the reception accorded and fully appreciated the opinion of King George the Fifth that the "Pacific Capital resembled a piece of England transplanted to this section of the American continent."

"DOWN BY THE ATLANTIC"

EVER A READY WELCOME

Arriving at Moncton en route to Charlottetown, the train drew up for half an hour, Mayor B. A. Taylor presenting a welcoming address, followed by a similar ceremony upon the part of the presiding officer of the French Acadian Congress, there convened. Moncton is one of the most thriving cities in New Brunswick, having a population of 20,000, surrounded by magnificent agricultural districts. The British Premier was much impressed by the people and their enthusiasm, with magnetic simplicity briefly thanking the corporation for honour conferred, and spoke of Canada's future depending for assured success upon the unity of races. However, time was up, the signal given, the visitor departed amid cheers. It should be stated that the Acadians are among the pioneers of New Brunswick and have at times been spectacular in the history of the Province. The *Halifax Herald*, in its issue of the 18th of August, thus referred to the Congress then in session:—

"The citizens of this Province have observed with genuine pleasure the success of the National Congress of Acadians assembled at Moncton. Delegates had been in attendance from many parts of this Continent and been given a right cordial reception in the New Brunswick city. While the Acadians naturally wish to preserve the best of their ideals and traditions, we in Nova Scotia do not regard them as a class apart. Rather, they are just Nova Scotia citizens like all the rest of us. For it is of the essence of good citizenship to recognise no racial barriers and distinctions. We never stop to think that a good neighbour is of French extraction, any more than we distinguish him for his English, Irish or Scottish ancestry. We like to believe that the Nova Scotia people, taking no account of these distinctions, accept their fellow-Nova Scotians because of their qualities of mind and heart, and not because of their lineage. In this Province we share each others joys and sorrows, aims and hopes and ambitions. We try to be neighbourly and to blot out the things that divide. Racial characteristics are very fine foundations upon which to build character; we preserve them—but we do not place them first."

CHARLOTTETOWN, P.E.I.

One patriotic spirit inspiring the people of the Dominion; one sentiment of unity from ocean to ocean; one national

heart-throb pulsating throughout every Province, with fervent thanks to Providence for the splendid progress vouchsafed their common country and sincere and humble thanks to the Divine Ruler for manifold blessings and assurances of peace and contentment in the future.

In addition to the celebration planned for the Capital (Charlottetown) of the Island, there were celebrations at Summerside, Tignish, Alberton, Montague, Georgetown, Souris and other centres. An interesting feature of the Charlottetown celebration was the unveiling of a Confederation tablet, and the laying of a wreath in the Legislative Chambers on the afternoon of Friday. Lieutenant-Governor Tory presided over events at Victoria Park, where messages from His Majesty the King, and others were read, and Percy Pope, son of one of the Fathers of Confederation delivered an historic address. There were yacht racing, aquatic and other sports, community singing, fireworks, bonfires and general rejoicing. Rejoicing at the end of sixty years. A national outburst emphasising the historic commemoration of Confederation.

* * *

RECEPTION AT CHARLOTTETOWN, P.E.I.

BOOKS, FRIENDS AND FARMING

In the capital of the island province the Prime Minister of Great Britain talked intimately to the people about books and farming.

It was a brief speech in a historic setting. Mr. Baldwin set aside the original programme of a reception in the Legislative building and the official party moved to the balcony where thousands stood in Queen's Square to listen.

He was first received in the famous chamber hallowed by its association with the birth of the Dominion, but soon appeared upon the balconies and was greeted with prolonged cheering. Premier King spoke on this occasion, thanking Mr. Baldwin on behalf of Canada.

"I had two or three very good reasons for wanting to see this Island," said Mr. Baldwin, in replying to the addresses of welcome. "I had read 'Green Gables' and wanted to meet Anne."

SOIL LIKE WORCESTERSHIRE

"In common with my native Worcestershire you live on red soil.

"There is no soil like it; it grows the best fruit and the finest crops in the world. I understand that in the early days you brought over three hundred MacDonalDs from the Isles. Three hundred MacDonalDs are worth three thousand of any other men," said Mr. Baldwin, adding that he was proud to think of a native stock based upon his own mother's clan.

"I understand that your potatoes are the best on the continent, your exports may not be as great as those of the western provinces, but you cannot be beaten for diversity; silver foxes, seed potatoes and first-class business men. I believe you supply the best banking brains in the eastern provinces. I regret that my stay is so short. I would have loved to live among you and walk about your country and

meet your people. But your Prime Minister has filled up my eighteen days to his own pleasure and to my satisfaction."

Premier King, speaking from the balcony, thanked Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin for coming to the Island. Here, he said, the Prime Minister of Great Britain was addressing the people of Prince Edward Island from a historic edifice, while on the Pacific coast in British Columbia the heir to the British throne was probably speaking to the people there.

"When Mr. Baldwin first consented to come to this country I hoped that his visit would coincide with the celebrations of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation. I am happy now that it did not. Speaking on behalf of my countrymen I want to tell you how deeply from our hearts we thank him for giving of his best to us on this visit."

* * *

NOVA SCOTIA

MR. BALDWIN'S SPEECHES IN REPLY TO ADDRESSES

THE MARITIMES AND LOYALTY

"You of the Maritimes have been going through a most difficult time in your history as we in Britain have. I need, not, however, ask people of your breed to take courage—you are coming through, coming through strong—and we are coming through too."

With these words the Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin, Premier of Great Britain, stirred the blood of five thousand Nova Scotians massed on the Grand Parade beside the City Hall, when he was officially welcomed to Nova Scotia by addresses of welcome on behalf of the Province delivered by Premier Rhodes and for the City by Mayor Kenny.

"I notice," continued Premier Baldwin, "on the chain of office worn by your mayor the date 1749. I can almost remember that far back and I do remember that those were as gloomy and as depressing years as Great Britain ever passed through. Through those years this city of Halifax stood as a sentinel. It was the one spot where the Union Jack was never lowered. It waves now and will wave as long as there is a flag on a flagstaff in this world." (Cheering.)

HISTORY SPEAKS

"We of England feel drawn to you of Nova Scotia for your history, close loyalty and intimacy to the British throne.

"It was here," he continued, "that the Loyalists in those terrible years from 1775 on came to take shelter—that magnificent stock tried in the very fire—they became the fathers of this part of Canada and the parents of the best in Canadian life. You in Nova Scotia and we in England have many points in common. Just as we are you are comparatively small and our most valuable asset is 'man.' You have sent forth your full proportion of great men and more. You have contributed many nation builders," he went on, referring to Joseph Howe and Sir Charles Tupper. "They were two masters of statecraft. And we must not forget Sir Robert Borden, who was so active in the councils

of the Empire, and played such a great part in time of strife, and gave the benefit of his experience to the youth of Oxford."

A FAMOUS SON

"You sent one of your judges to the House of Commons. I have read his books but I did not know until recently that he had been a member of our House. Judge Haliburton was one of the originators of what has come to be known as American humour, and I have been told that he is the literary grandfather of Stephen Leacock whose books have delighted us in England. If that is so, it is another proof of the power of heredity.

"Then, too," the statesman continued, "there were those Bluenose mates and skippers who sailed the seven seas in those great days of the Nova Scotia clippers which almost rivalled in speed the time of steamers round the Horn. Famous indeed in time of wooden ships was Halifax and great indeed were the names of the men in Nova Scotia."

THE CHARACTERISTICS

"Before coming here I asked a Canadian in London what were the characteristics of Nova Scotia.

"There are four," he said. "First, they are keen politicians; second, it was there that Cobbett had been a private soldier and got the radical ideas which he brought later to England; third, I might see one hundred miles of apple blossoms in Annapolis Valley if I came in the Spring, and fourth, I might find men reading Virgil in their gardens on Sunday afternoons. In Nova Scotia, deriving your name as you do from Scotland and the Scot's enthusiastic support of education, I have little wonder that you produce many great men.

"I have recently read," continued the Prime Minister, "the report of the Royal Commission under the chairmanship of Sir Andrew Rae Duncan. I trust the result of that report may be to increase the prosperity of these Provinces. Sir Andrew is a man for whom we have the greatest regard. I have just given him charge of the new electricity board in England where, I believe, his energies and enthusiasm can be used to the greatest advantage."

SAINT JOHN, N.B., AUGUST 16th

RECEPTION HEARTY AND SINCERE

Not the least interesting to the Prime Minister was the hearty welcome extended himself, Mrs. Baldwin and family, by the populace. Every walk in the life of the city was represented in the reception proceedings, whilst the visiting party's trip through the streets gave them the opportunity of receiving the cordial expressions of goodwill from the mass of people themselves.

EAGER TO GREET HIM

Although no holiday had been declared and business houses were in full swing, thousands of people of both sexes were present to honour the Premier of the British Parliament and hear his message. Premier Baxter's reference to "this very spot and the landing of the Loyalist" caused Mr. Baldwin to gaze quickly towards the harbour,

peer closely at Market Slip, filled with shipping, and swing his eyes in panoramic view to the four points of the compass whilst historical references were being made to the founding of the city.

UPON THE PLATFORM

Seated on the platform in Market Square besides the British Prime Minister and his family were Premier W. L. Mackenzie King, Lieut.-Governor W. L. Todd and Mrs. Todd, Premier J. B. M. Baxter and Mrs. Baxter, Col. the Honourable J. L. Ralston, Minister of Militia and Defence, Mayor W. W. White and Mrs. White, Hon. L. P. D. Tilley, Lieut.-Col. George Keeffe, A.D.C. to Lieut.-Governor Todd, Col. W. B. Anderson, C.M.G.; Lieut.-Col. H. C. Spalding, D.S.O.; Lieut.-Col. Sir Ronald Waterhouse, E. J. Hardy, Captain R. Gordon and Mrs. Munro, Hon. Mr. Rhys, C. J. Norton, Mrs. Mills, Commissioners Frink, Bullock and Harding, Hon. A. A. Dysart, Mrs. Heber Vroom, Hon. Dr. H. I. Taylor, Hon. C. D. Richards, J. A. Gregory and others.

After presentation of eloquent and informative addresses, presented in the name of the Premiers and signed by proper officials, Mr. Baldwin stepped to the front amid enthusiastic applause, again thanking the Premier and His Worship the Mayor for the honour done him in presenting him with an address. Short as his time had been in Canada, he said, he had always been desirous of visiting the Maritime Provinces. He had risen early this morning to look at the beautiful country. After the terrible magnificence of the mountains and the boundless expanse of prairie, he felt in arriving in New Brunswick that he was back in some little bit of the homeland that had been broken off, wafted across the Atlantic and attached to the North American continent.

New Brunswick, he declared, had particularly appealed to him as the birthplace and early home of one with whom he had served, revered and loved, Andrew Bonar Law. He told of working with the late Hon. Mr. Law from December, 1916, until illness had removed him from public life for eighteen months, in 1921. He had worked with him day by day, month by month and year by year. He again was associated with him from the autumn of 1922 until May, 1923, and when the speaker first became Prime Minister he had seen Mr. Law at frequent intervals until his death.

A BRITISH CANADIAN PREMIER

The great part played by Andrew Bonar Law, from the time he joined the government early in the war until his retirement, would only be realized by the general public when the history of that time came to be written. He played a part, unselfish, of the highest importance, and his figure would emerge among the statesmen of that period as one of the greatest of the time.

Another reason Rt. Hon. Mr. Baldwin was anxious to visit New Brunswick was the fact that we here had been going through difficult times in recent years, as had Great Britain, but; he said, "our courage, character and breed would carry us through these times, as the courage, character and breed at home was carrying them through."

He wished that he could see more of the country, not by travelling through on a train, but by getting into the

country and becoming acquainted with the people.

The speaker quoted some published statements made by Hon. J. B. M. Baxter, in which the latter said that the chief occupation of the province was agriculture and that what was needed were men to engage in this industry. The Maritime Provinces looked for British settlement to retain the ideals and self-government which had brought this country into being.

MANY ADVANTAGES

The people in Great Britain, declared Hon. Mr. Baldwin, had never forgotten that it was the settlement here of the United Loyalists that had made the Province of New Brunswick. He said that the people of the Maritime Provinces lay very near to the hearts of those in Great Britain. There were many affinities. Their country was a comparatively small one as was our part of Canada. But greatness, he declared, had never been a matter of dimension and never would be. We had here compensations and advantages that none could compete with. The Maritime Provinces' people were near the sea and had that sea sense which had stood the Empire in such good stead. It was not riches that made a country great, but the quality of the men and women in it and the contributions they can make to the home.

Speaking of the British Empire, he said that each part supplemented the other and did not compete. He declared that the contribution given by New Brunswick to Canada and the Empire, was one that could be given by no other than ourselves.

Canada would be enriched by our growth and progress. Let us always be along our own lines, maintaining the character and tradition for which we have been so well known for centuries past. (Great cheering.)

Mr. Baldwin's speech was very much appreciated as it contained local reference and local colouring.

The party then wended its way to the Admiral Hotel, visiting the roof garden. While there Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin met again the wife of Col. E. M. House, who is a guest at the hotel for a few days. Mrs. House chatted with Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin and was presented to the local officials by them.

After a brief delay, cars were boarded again for the special train. Before departing, Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin and party showered their thanks upon Premier Baxter, Mayor White and the other local officials for the opportunity afforded them to glimpse the City of Saint John and test the cordiality of its people. The Premier reiterated the remark, made in his formal speech, that the Maritime Provinces, as he had already seen them, impressed him greatly as a detached bit of the Motherland. He presented Mayor White with a large personal portrait, autographed. Then was the parting. Cheerful and hopeful Mr. Baldwin departed for Montreal to sail on the outgoing boat to Southampton.

HISTORIC SURROUNDINGS

Between Toronto and Niagara, thousands who reside in Hamilton—the diamond city in a very wealthy surrounding—St. Catharines, historic Stoney Creek, Grimsby,

Welland and the town of Niagara, vied in manifestations of goodwill during the brief pause of the Royal visitors on their mission of Peace and International courtesy and oneness of purpose when dedicating the Peace Bridge between Erie and Buffalo.

HAMILTON'S WELCOME

PRINCE PLACES WREATH ON CENOTAPH

(The Mail and Empire)

Hamilton, Ont., Aug. 7—Crowds broke the line in front of the Cenotaph when the Prince of Wales and Prince George stopped here this morning on their way to Niagara Falls, and it was with difficulty that the police rescued the Royal visitors from the arms of the public. The Princes became separated, and the crowd swarmed in to shake hands with them. The reception was as sincere as any accorded in Canada, and cheer upon cheer resounded down the street as the cars with the Princes, Premier Baldwin and Premier King passed along.

Arriving at the Cenotaph the Prince of Wales placed a wreath at the base and the "Last Post" was sounded by Bugle-Major Feaver and Buglers Lowe, Errick, Martin and Moore, all members of the old 86th Battalion, C.E.F. There was but a four-minute stop and no speeches, this arrangement previously being insisted upon by officials in charge of the trip.

Mayor Treleaven shook hands with the distinguished guests and expressed the pleasure of Hamiltonians in again being able to welcome the Prince of Wales. The Prince replied that he was glad to be in Canada again. He described as beautiful the drive along the Toronto-Hamilton Highway.

The Prince of Wales placed a beautiful wreath of flowers at the foot of the Cenotaph, and then His Royal Highness and his brother reviewed the Guard of Honour, the Canadian Legion, the line of veteran officers, the mothers of the Silver Cross, and the Sea Cadets. The Prince of Wales stopped and spoke to several veterans, and to one aged woman in the Silver Cross group, when leaving patted her on the shoulder. Everybody was delighted with the charming naturalness of both Princes.

The Cenotaph was dedicated by Right Rev. Derwent Owen, Lord Bishop of Niagara; others who took part were Rev. G. K. B. Adams, pastor of St. Paul Street United Church, Ven. Archdeacon A. H. Howitt, rector of St. Thomas Church, and Major Hugh M. Bell, President of St. Catharine's Branch Canadian Legion.

The Cenotaph bears the inscriptions, "In Memoriam, Requiescat in Pace," and "The men were very good to us and we were not hurt. They were a wall unto us both, by day and night."

The monument also bears the names of all the battles in which the Canadians fought. In the corner-stone is listed the names of St. Catharines men who died in the war.

ST. CATHARINE'S ENTHUSIASM

Twenty thousand cheering Canadians greeted the Prince of Wales and Prince George in Memorial Park and along the highway. The Princes spent about fifteen minutes there

and it is safe to say have never received a more sincere welcome. Just previous to the arrival of the Royal party, General W. B. M. King, a native of St. Catharines, had unveiled the Cenotaph in Memorial Park, which has just been completed in memory of St. Catharines men who died in the war.

and a United States Minister to Ottawa. It is on greater intimacy that sympathy and better understanding depend."

* * *

H.R.H. PRINCE OF WALES:—"To seek and ensure Peace as the first and highest duty, both of this generation and those yet to come."



Princes, Premier, Vice-President of the United States, landing at Toronto from the *S.S. Cayuga*, after dedicating the Peace Bridge. Quite a sensation was occasioned by wearing straw hats and adding a crowning piece of head regalia.

DEDICATION OF THE PEACE BRIDGE

COMMEMORATING THE PAST CENTURY

The formal ceremony of dedicating what is now historic—a Peace Bridge—connecting Buffalo, N.Y. with Fort Erie, Ontario, was consummated on the 7th of August, under distinguished auspices, among those present being His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales, Prince George, Premier Stanley Baldwin of Great Britain, Vice-President Dawes and Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg, of the United States, and Premier Mackenzie King, of Canada. The actual cutting of the ribbon with the golden scissors, which formally opened the structure to traffic, was carried out by Mrs. W. D. Ross, wife of Ontario's Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. Dawes, wife of the Vice-President of the United States.

MEMORABLE SENTIMENTS

GOVERNOR SMITH (New York):—"I welcome the distinguished party which comes to take part in the ceremonies."

* * *

PREMIER FERGUSON (Ontario):—"I thank the distinguished Governor of New York for the welcome extended and hope the Province of Ontario will cross the bridge for recreation and our neighbours find it and use it when desirous of spending their wealth in Ontario."

* * *

PREMIER KING:—"Friendship has been manifested by the appointment of a Canadian Minister at Washington

VICE-PRESIDENT DAWES:—"The interest of self-preservation binds us together; that bond will never break."

* * *

RT. HON. STANLEY BALDWIN:—"This bridge will stand a sign and symbol of more than a century of Peace between the United States of America on the one hand, and on the other Canada, with all the nations of the British Empire."

DEDICATION CEREMONY

The dedication ceremony was in some of its phases colourful. The Prince of Wales, his brother and Premier Baldwin drove up on the Canadian side, where His Royal Highness was received by a guard of honour, recruited from the Lincoln and Welland Regiment and by a red-coated troop of the Royal Canadian Dragoons in their burnished helmets. A brief address of welcome was read by W. M. German, K.C., vice-president of the bridge company, after which His Royal Highness inspected the guard.

The Canadian party thereupon moved forward to the centre of the bridge where white ribbons were stretched at the international line, surmounted by flags of the two countries, and with a real dove of peace forming a part of the decoration scheme. Golden scissors were then presented to Mrs. Ross and to Mrs. Dawes, and they formally cut the ribbons and declared the structure opened.

The two parties, who had to this point carried out the ceremonies then intermingled and again entering their motor cars, were escorted across the bridge by a squad of United States motorcycle police. The addresses in connection with the dedication were then delivered by Governor

Alfred E. Smith, of New York, Premier Ferguson, of Ontario, United States Secretary of State Kellogg, His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales, Premier Baldwin, Premier King, and Vice-President Dawes. Verses of "O Canada," "God Save the King," and the "Star Spangled Banner" were interspersed in the exercises, while the Doxology was also sung and prayers delivered by Rabbi Joseph L. Fink, Rev. Charles D. Broughton, and Right Reverend Bishop Turner.

ADDRESSES DELIVERED

Governor Smith's address was nothing more than a formal, albeit a hearty welcome to the distinguished British party which had come to take part in the ceremonies.

Premier Ferguson in following him, spoke in acknowledgment of the welcome, but also declared that he intended taking a leaf out of the American's own policy of turning each situation to account by urging upon them to cross the bridge in order to spend their money in Ontario. Emphasizing the tourist attractions which the province offered, he declared that Ontario desired to exchange some of the pleasures which it had to offer for a part of the great fortunes which residents of New York had gained.

Premier Mackenzie King of Canada, stressed in his address the friendliness of the relations which had grown up between the United States and Canada. Where formerly there had been two forts, he said, there were now two bridges. The achievement of such a spirit was, in his opinion, the great lesson which the New World could teach the old.

Mr. King referred to interest upon the part of the two countries in the maintenance of their friendship, declaring that it had been manifested during the past year in the appointment of a Canadian Minister to Washington and of a Washington Minister to Ottawa. He was sure the new bridge would prove a factor in the greater intimacy of the two peoples, and it was upon greater intimacy, he pointed out, that sympathy and better understanding depended.

Premier Baldwin said:

"It is a cause of profound satisfaction to me that, by a coincidence which to me at least is significant, I am able while on a visit to Canada during her sixtieth year of Confederation, to be present today with Their Royal Highnesses and the Prime Minister of Canada at this thanksgiving and dedication ceremony, and to meet on this bridge the Vice-President of the United States of America and the Secretary of State. All bridges are proof of friendship; across them men of good will may go on their lawful occasions, whether of commerce or of culture. But this bridge is no ordinary bridge; it will stand as a sign and symbol of more than a century of peace between the United States of America on the one hand and on the other, Canada, with all the nations of the British Empire, I wish that the path to international peace were as smooth and as straight as this great highway; alas, to that goal of our desire there is as yet no royal road. Problems have arisen and will arise, opinions vary and will vary as to how they should be solved. Only recently we have had an instance of this. We have had to differ for the moment, but we know in our hearts that this does not affect our friendship. The first

task of the statesman, as of the bridge builder, is to lay his foundations secure. The statesmen of the past have, as this bridge testifies, well and truly laid the foundations of friendship and good-will in the hearts of our people—in the hearts of both our peoples. We who have succeeded to their great responsibilities are building, and we are determined, so far as in us lies, to build an enduring structure worthy of its foundations."

PRINCE OF WALES

The Prince of Wales said:

"It gives me great pleasure to be present on the occasion of the formal dedication of this bridge, which commemorates the peace which has happily endured between the British Empire and the United States for more than a century.

"May this bridge be not only a physical and material link between Canada and the United States, but may it also be symbolical of the maintenance of their friendly contacts by those who live on both sides of this frontier; may it serve also as a continual reminder to those who will use it, and to all of us, that to seek peace and ensure it is the first and the highest duty, both of this generation and of those yet to come."

VICE-PRESIDENT DAWES

Vice-President Dawes dealt principally in his address with the Geneva issue, declaring:

"Perhaps before this (Geneva Conference) there was not the preliminary careful appraisal by each conferee of the necessities of the other—perhaps too exclusive concentration by each conferee upon the necessities of his own nation resulted in pre-determined ultimatums before a comparison of views—perhaps the public announcement of respective programmes early in the conference produced fears of democratic public repercussion if they were reasonably modified, as would be necessary to affect an agreement."

Experts might be slow to complete the difficult task of harmonizing conflicting views, Mr. Dawes added; but if Great Britain required light cruisers which the United States does not need, and the United States required heavy ships which Great Britain does not need "there is no excuse for inaugurating a competition under which ships will be built which neither of them need."

Peace between the English-speaking peoples was founded as firmly as the bedrock of that Niagara which supports the new Peace Bridge, the Vice-President declared. It was based, he said, "on common instincts and ideals."

The instinct of self-preservation—the most deep-seated of mankind—binds us together, and in that unbroken tie is the ultimate guarantee of safety and progress of western civilization, Mr. Dawes said: "That bond will never break."

Following the ceremonies the American party accompanied the Canadians on their return as far as the Brock Monument at Queenston Heights as proof of good-will and international appreciation—if such assurance were necessary.

THE PRINCES AT BROCKVILLE

Brockville gave Britain's Royal Princes a worthy welcome. In the assemblage of several thousand packing every

foot of space around the railway station, were hundreds of children—and children know how to cheer.

OUT WITH THE BIRDIES

The Princes were up bright and early this morning, notwithstanding that they danced till the wee sma' hours at the Country Club in Ottawa. They were met at the station by Mayor Reynolds, J. Gill Gardiner, a director of the Canadian National Railway, who was the Prince of Wales' golf partner later in the morning; George T. Fulford, whose yacht carried the Royal party through the Thousand Islands to Kingston; H. A. Stewart, M.P., for Leeds-Brockville; Senator Webster, of Brockville; C. K. Howard, General Tourist Agent of the Canadian National Railways, and other officials of that company, including Major F. L. C. Bond, General Superintendent, Montreal; R. H. Fish, General Superintendent, Toronto; J. J. Connelly, Superintendent of St. Lawrence Division, and J. D. MacMillan, Superintendent of the Belleville Division. A giant locomotive of the 6,100 type—largest in the British Empire—stood by in the yards preparatory to conveying the Royal train to Toronto. Proceedings at the station were quite informal, with no speeches. The Princes were both in grey flannels and golfing shoes.

ON THE LINKS

A brief shower and leaden skies—the first encountered by the Royal party since they set foot on Canadian soil—gave place to glorious sunshine as they left the depot, and when they stepped out to the first tee it was an ideal day for golf.

The Prince of Wales smilingly declined the honour, and Mr. Gardiner addressed his ball for a 165-yard mashie shot to the first green. Everybody hoped he wouldn't muff it, and it landed, after a perfect stroke, 30 feet from the flag. His Royal Highness then teed up. He was in grey plaid sports sweater, grey long trousers, black and white shoes and bareheaded. With his coat of tan, acquired on the golf links of Quebec, Montreal and Ottawa, he looked very fit in spite of the fact that he has been making each twenty-four hours go as far as possible. His first shot was "a pippin," and evoked loud cheers from the gallery. He missed a 10-foot putt by inches, and was down in four. Mr. Gardiner had a par three.

THE SECOND TWOSOME

Prince George, with Frank Ritchie, captain of the club, followed. The sailor Prince also declined the honour, and Mr. Ritchie drove first, his ball landing in a creek to the left of the green. The younger Prince was straight down the fairway, but short of the green, and had to straddle the creek for his second shot, which was on the green. He was in a short-sleeved blue shirt with sleeveless sports sweater, grey slacks, tan boots and a wrist watch. Mr. Ritchie had to lift out of the creek and take a penalty of one stroke. Both were down in five.

LUNCHEON AT FULFORD MANSION

When the game had concluded they motored to the Fulford mansion, where the party was rejoined for luncheon by the Baldwin party. Included among the guests, in

addition to the British visitors, were Major J. Gill Gardiner, Senator Webster, H. A. Stewart, M.P., for Leeds-Brockville; Mayor Reynolds, Senator and Mrs. A. C. Hardy, Right Hon. George P. Graham and Mrs. Graham, Mrs. L. C. Scherer, whose husband is Commandant at Fort Huachuca, Arizona; Right Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, Miss Valerie Jones and Miss Gretchen Millhouse.

Miss Jones and Miss Millhouse accompanied the party on the cruise up the river. The steam launch *Magedoma* was piloted through the Thousand Islands by Captain H. Esford, of Kingston; owing to the illness of the regular skipper, Captain Frank Dexter.

During their stay in Brockville the Princes and the Baldwins were guests of Mrs. G. T. Fulford, widow of Hon. Senator Fulford, and their trip up the river was made on the trim launch of George T. Fulford, Jr.

* * *

GANANOQUE AND HISTORIC KINGSTON

The sun went down in burnished gold as the trim yacht *Magedoma*, bearing Britain's Princes and Britain's Premier cruised today through the Thousand Islands toward the historic City of Kingston. A flotilla of launches with colourful pennants fluttering in the breeze cut through the water at 30 knots, drenching their occupants with spray, in their eagerness to greet the Royal visitors at Gananoque and other places along the stately river. Thousands waved their welcomes. Isolated cottagers along the winding channels shouted greetings from rocky ledges, and the heir to the Throne acknowledged their salutations with characteristic nervous wave of the hand. The Royal progress was a six-hour voyage of triumph.

AMERICANS JOIN IN WELCOME

The Princes and the Premier were enchanted by the grandeur of the scenery and elated by the spectacular welcome not only of Canadians, but of thousands of people from the great Republic to the south. For several miles the Royal yacht passed through United States territory, and from many a flagstaff "Old Glory" was dipped in homage to the representatives of a friendly nation from across the seas.

The Royal party aboard the Fulford yacht reached Gananoque as the sun was sinking in the western sky, and the scene which greeted them as the luxurious yacht set her nose toward the harbour was one that shall not soon fade from the memory either of those ashore or afloat. It seemed as if the townspeople had been reinforced by thousands of farmers from the surrounding countryside, and every point of vantage near the pier was occupied by cheering people. The Royal visitors from the deck of the *Magedoma* waved enthusiastic acknowledgments and Premier and Mrs. Baldwin also returned greetings to the great crowds.

ON TO HISTORIC KINGSTON

After a brief stay the yacht which was dressed in vivid colours and flew the Union Jack from the main mast, cast off and headed up stream toward the old Limestone City of Kingston, following the route of 1673 when Frontenac's

long train of canoes and bateaux first voyaged up the St. Lawrence and established on the present site of Tête du Pont Barracks old Fort Frontenac. It was in Kingston, too, that the British flag was first unfurled on Canadian soil, when in 1758 Colonel Bradstreet, with a force of 3,000 men and 11 guns, landed near Cataraqui and besieged the Kingston Garrison of 70 men under M. de Noyan. The aged and infirm French commander was reluctantly compelled to capitulate.

TRIBUTE TO SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

A halt was made at the monument of Sir John A. Macdonald where Premier Baldwin deposited a wreath in tribute to the memory of a Canadian statesman who sixty years ago made possible the confederation of the far-flung Provinces of the Dominion. The floral tribute was composed of sixty roses, symbolizing the sixty years of Canadian unity. The monument was illuminated by floodlights, and a perfect view of the ceremony was had by several thousand persons gathered in the park.

At the Armories the Royal party halted while the Prince of Wales visited and chatted with officers of the Prince of Wales' Own Regiment.

The Prince of Wales spent a good part of the journey through the Thousand Islands in company with Miss Valerie Jones, the petite and black-haired daughter of a Brockville warrior, who died on Flander's fields. He was so impressed with her at the Country Club in Ottawa last night that she was included in the guests on board the Royal yacht at his request. Society women who saw them execute the intricate steps of the Charleston say they danced in perfect unison, and His Royal Highness doubtless was impressed by the fact that her father, Colonel Elmer Jones, gave his life in the service of his country at Amiens. Another favoured Canadian girl on board the Fulford yacht this afternoon was Miss Mary Hardy, daughter of Senator and Mrs. A. C. Hardy, of Brockville, while two American girls, Miss Gretchen Millhouse, of Westpoint, New York, and Miss Mary Brennen, of New Rochelle, who is summering at Brockville, also enjoyed the cruise with the distinguished visitors from Brockville to Kingston.

The correspondent of the *Globe* (Mr. Marchington) referring to Miss Valerie Jones, thus speaks of Colonel Jones, her father: "He was in command of the 21st (Eastern Ontario) Battalion at Amiens which had gained their objective; the Colonel was advancing with his battalion when a German machine gun found the range, and the gallant officer fell, mortally wounded. This was on August 8th, 1918."

"THE CHAMBER OF REMEMBRANCE"

DEDICATED BY THE PRINCE OF WALES

Heir to a throne, a soldier who participated in the Great War, loved his heroic comrades and mourned the taking off of a million brave souls who sacrificed their lives for the British Empire! Fitting that he should, within the sanctuary of the Peace Tower, dedicate the altar whereon will rest the Book of Remembrance, perpetuating the memory of sixty thousand Canadians who surrendered

their lives in response to the call of Duty. Great blocks of stone, delved from the battlefields—Flander's fields and fields of France had been fashioned by skilled craftsmen, to furnish a paved flooring for this impressively solemn chamber. No glamour, no tinsel, no effort of art marring the surroundings; there stood the Prince of Wales—serious, dignified, responsive, awaiting a ceremony memorising those whose passing had brought victory to the Empire, but wailing and sorrow to innumerable households.

The Governor-General, Lady Willingdon, with Prince George, the Prime Minister of Great Britain and Mrs. Baldwin, stood side by side. The Apostolic Delegate close to the Moderator of the Presbyterian Church and the President of the Baptist Convention.

Premier King, in a few appropriate words invited His Royal Highness to dedicate the altar. He spoke of what it typified, how the altar was a gift from the Mother Country. Stated with much feeling that, when the Book of Remembrance was finally deposited, it would contain the names of sixty thousand Canadian dead.

As the Prince of Wales began the ceremony, four corners of the altar were guarded by an able seaman, a private soldier, an airman and a nursing sister. As the Prince spoke his final words, buglers, high up in the tower, sounded the Last Post, the flag above was dipped and the Highland guard of honor in front of the buildings, presented arms.

A SHAFT OF SUNLIGHT

The Prince advanced: "In the name of the people of Canada," he said, "I set apart the altar to this chamber to receive and hold forever the Book of Remembrance to the glory of those whose names are written therein that they may live for all generations."

He raised the Union Jack, revealing beneath a book of cloth of red and white and gold, a shaft of sunlight—the Almighty's benediction—streamed through the windows illumining the altar's inscription:—

"My marks and scars I carry with me to be a witness for me that I have fought His battles who will now be my rewarder. So he passed over and all the trumpets sounded for him on the other side."

As the final words fell from the lips of the Prince, the Last Post echoed through the silence of the tower. Above the flag dipped in tribute. Faintly, from the great square outside, could be heard the guard of honor called to the present.

SILENCE OF REMEMBRANCE

Silence fell again—a silence, complete, overwhelming—the silence of remembrance. And the carillon pealed:

"Oh valiant Hearts who to your glory came
Through dust of conflict and through battle flame
Tranquil you lie, your knightly virtue proved,
Your memory hallowed in the land you loved."

Hon. J. L. Ralston, Minister of Defence, spoke. It was fitting, he said, that on this the eve of the anniversary of the outbreak of war, we should turn aside to remember the

sons and daughters whom the chamber immortalized. Faithfulness such as theirs had brought to the building of our national structure, the strength which came from courage, perseverance and determination, the virtues of justice, patience and willingness to endure

WE GO OUR WAYS

Premier Baldwin recalled words uttered by Socrates as he went to his death two thousand years ago, the words: "And so we go our ways, I to die and you to live and which is better God alone knows."

"And God alone does know," Mr. Baldwin proceeded. "For four years, the cream of our generation streamed into France and Flanders and Gallipoli from all the corners of the earth and when they passed along they said: "And so we go our ways, I to die and you to live and which is better God alone knows.

"And that great secret will not be revealed until we too shall have all passed away. What we have to do is to see that their sacrifice was not made in vain. The question is often asked whether the sacrifice was not made in vain. We, who survive, alone can give the answer. And the happiest moment for us will be when—if we so conduct ourselves in this world as to make their sacrifice worth while—we can answer the question. Then, when we too pass on, those who come after us will say that after all, the sacrifice was not made in vain."

Once more a bugle echoed through the chamber.

Then the chimes of the carillon, in "O Canada," after which the ceremony ended, the royal party and the Governor-General and Viscountess Willingdon, with their entourage appeared, the waiting troops snapped to the "present," and the regimental colours dropped smartly as the band played the National Anthem.

The multitude then proceeded to the south-east part of Parliament Hill, where His Royal Highness was to unveil the statue perpetuating the memory of Sir Wilfred Laurier.

* * *

"AS GOD GAVE HIM TO SEE THE RIGHT"

DEDICATION OF THE LAURIER MEMORIAL STATUE

Amid settings picturesque and impressive, His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales, formally unveiled the Laurier monument on Parliament Hill, in the presence of an audience, variously estimated at from 8,000 to 10,000 persons. Perhaps no more colourful ceremony marked the visit to the Capital of the two young Princes and Premier Baldwin and Mrs. Baldwin than the unveiling of the memorial to the noted Liberal chieftain.

By a motion of his hand, His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales loosened the flag which draped the monument, and exposed the imposing bronze statue of Canada's Liberal statesman, a salvo of applause came from the assembled thousands gathered on Wellington Street and the Parliament Hill between Connaught Place and Elgin Street.

ONE THOUSAND VOICES IN SONG

The unveiling took place in the presence of a distinguished gathering representative of State, Parliament and Church,

and, prefaced by an address from the Prime Minister, Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, was immediately followed by addresses from Honourable Raoul Dandurand, leader of the Senate; Right Honourable Sir Robert Borden, former Prime Minister; Honourable Senator F. L. Beique, Honourable Rodolphe Lemieux, Speaker of the House of Commons, and Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin.

The ceremony at the monument, situated on the terrace slope, adjacent to the East Block, followed immediately the dedication of the Altar of Sacrifice in the Memorial Chamber of the Peace Tower. The Prince of Wales, Prince George, Premier and Mrs. Baldwin, Viscount and Viscountess Willingdon, Premier Mackenzie King, and others walked to the scene of the second ceremony between ranks of cheering thousands.

THE OFFICIAL PARTY

The chairs in the front row were occupied by His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales, his brother, Prince George, Viscount Willingdon, Viscountess Willingdon, Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin, Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, Honourable J. C. Elliott, Honourable R. Dandurand, Right Honourable Sir Robert Borden, Lady Borden, Senator F. L. Beique, and Honourable Rodolphe Lemieux.

Immediately behind were Mde. Lemieux, Hon. James Malcolm, Hon. Fernand Rinfret, Hon. W. D. Euler, Hon. W. J. Veniot, Hon. Lucien Cannon, Hon. W. R. Motherwell, Hon. Charles Stewart, His Excellency the Apostolic Delegate, Mgr. Cassulo, the Lieut.-Governor of British Columbia, Hon. R. R. Bruce, Emile Brunet, Montreal; the sculptor of the statue; members of the Prince of Wales' and Mr. Baldwin's staffs. Others included, Mrs. Robert Forke, Mrs. James Malcolm, Mme. Lucien Cannon, Mrs. W. R. Motherwell, Mrs. Charles Stewart, Right Hon. F. A. Anglin, Chief Justice and Mrs. Anglin, Hon. Hugh Guthrie, Hon. G. D. Robertson, Right Hon. C. J. Doherty, Hon. Sir George Perley, Hon. Dr. Henry Beland, Hon. Robert Forke, Hon. Peter Heenan, Hon. J. L. Ralston, Right Hon. Sir William Mulock, Hon. Sir Clifford Sifton, Hon. N. A. Belcourt, Hon. Frank Oliver, Hon. Sir Allen B. Aylesworth, and Hon. Charles Murphy.

His Excellency the Governor-General, Lord Willingdon, presided.

Inviting His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales, to unveil the memorial, the Prime Minister delivered an eloquent and acceptable address outlining the career of Wilfrid Laurier "whose life," he said, "is a part of the history of Canada." The following chronicles the main portions of his speech:—

"The statue which His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales has graciously consented to unveil this afternoon has been erected by authority of Parliament to commemorate the name and memory of one whose life is a part of the history of Canada, and a part of the history of the larger community of British nations of which His Majesty is King."

HISTORIC EVENTS

"Thirty years ago, at the heart of the Empire of which she was Queen, the revered and venerable Victoria was bestow-

ing as a mark of Royal favour, a knighthood upon Sir Wilfrid Laurier, at that time Premier of the Dominion. Today, in the Capital of Canada his memory is being honoured by the illustrious great-grandson of her late Majesty. His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales, our future King, who is about to unveil the statue of Sir Wilfrid in the distinguished presence, amongst others, of His Royal Highness Prince George, and the Prime Minister of Great Britain. Where in history will be found aught that speaks more of the inheritance which we of the British communities share in common; or more of its poetry and romance? It would almost seem as if time, itself, had paused to pay a tribute, and to give to the occasion its appropriate setting.

A GREAT CANADIAN

"Laurier was, first and foremost, a great Canadian. I do not, I trust, take from the greatness of other lives, some of them commemorated on this Hill, when I say that of all the personalities in our history, his was the most distinctively Canadian. It embodied much of Canada's past as well as of its present. It spoke to us of the two great races that have shaped our destiny, and of a broader toleration in religious faith.

LAURIER'S BIRTHPLACE

"For eight generations in unbroken succession, his forefathers pioneered in the wilds of the Laurentians, making for their children, and their children's children, homes on the shores of the St. Lawrence.

"It was exactly two hundred years from the time at which his first ancestor arrived in Canada, that Laurier was born on November 20, 1841, at St. Lin, a French-Canadian village not many miles distant from Montreal. In that interval of two hundred years, Canada had passed from a foreign to a British possession. More remarkable still, Canada, largely French-Canadian, had remained British, when elsewhere, in North America, British Colonies in 1776 declared their independence. Within this period also, during the War of 1812-14, French-Canadian loyalty once more aided in preserving Canada to the British Crown.

HIS PUBLIC LIFE

"The seventy-seven years which elapsed between the birth of Sir Wilfrid Laurier in 1841 and his death, on February 17, 1919, contain other epoch-marking events of our history; establishment of responsible self-government, confederation of the provinces, expansion of the Dominion, and Canada's participation in the Great War. It was within this framework, which embraces Canada's development from a group of small colonies united by the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes, to a nation extending from sea to sea, and holding its place among the nations of the world, that Laurier played his part as a leading, and, for a considerable time, the foremost figure in our public life.

"Laurier was elected to the Legislature of the Province of Quebec in 1871. He entered the Parliament of Canada in 1874. Six years later, he became a Minister of the Crown in the administration of Alexander Mackenzie. In 1887 he became the leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons. In 1896 he became Prime Minister. The office

of Prime Minister he held continuously for fifteen years. From 1911 to his death in 1919, he continued leader of his party and leader of the Opposition. It was a great public career. In period of time alone, it embraced membership in the House of Commons of within five years of half a century.

A WORTHY CAREER

"At a moment such as the present, it would be impossible, even were it appropriate, to attempt to sketch the incidents of Laurier's career. At most one can but seek to recall a very few of the characteristics, qualities and guiding principles which gave to his leadership the commanding place it never lacked. 'Nature,' says one of his biographers, 'was prodigal of her gifts to Wilfred Laurier.'

* * *

"Addressing the then Prince of Wales, now His Majesty King George, on the occasion of the tercentenary celebration at Quebec in 1908, Sir Wilfrid said:

"As I advance in years I appreciate the more the wisdom of that British constitution under which I was born and brought up, and under which I have grown old, which has given to the various portions of the Empire their separate free governments. It is our proud boast that Canada is the freest country in the world. It is our boast that in this country liberty of all kinds, civil and religious liberty, flourish to the highest degree.

"To those of his own race he never failed to extol the degree to which he believed justice to be secured and rights to be protected under the British flag. Nor did he hesitate heartily to commend the free institutions of Britain to those of other parts. It is an open secret that in the framing and acceptance of the South African constitution, General Botha was not a little influenced by the counsel and advice of Laurier. In a letter written to Sir Wilfrid, and read by him at the Tercentenary Celebration to which I have just referred, General Botha said:

"It is our intention to follow in the footsteps of Canada. More than one part of the Empire has looked to Canada in the development of free government.'

MINORITY RIGHTS

"The rights of minorities were to Sir Wilfrid a sacred cause. Frequently I have heard him say that to be of the minority in both race and religion was, in his public life, the cross that had been given him to bear. At the time he became the leader of his party, he is known to have asserted that it would mean much of sacrifice in the end. He was thinking of how the real significance of larger issues is often lost in appeals that are made to prejudice and passion. But here let us seek the perspective of history. We know so little of the real significance of crosses and sacrifice. To have been of the minority in race and religion, as Sir Wilfrid Laurier was, and to have enjoyed, as he did, so great a confidence on the part of all, will, I believe, come to be recognized as the crowning glory of his career.

* * *

"Unity and liberty were equally essential as underlying principles in national and imperial policies. Appreciating to the full the significance of the difference in origin of the

Canadian people, Sir Wilfrid believed with all his heart that only in a profound regard for each other's points of view in racial, religious and economic controversies could the unity of Canada be maintained; and Canadian unity was Laurier's supreme aim.

* * *

VISION OF EMPIRE

"The Imperial Conference of 1926 declared the British Empire to be a group of self-governing communities, equal in status and co-ordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs. Here and now, it is interesting to recall that as early as 1897, in London, at the time of Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee, Laurier spoke of the British Empire as 'a galaxy of nations.' If, as is now generally accepted, 'a community of free nations' united by a common allegiance to the Crown is an accurate description of the British Empire, it may, I think, truthfully be said that few, if any, entertained this conception earlier or, in its entirety of outline, more clearly than Sir Wilfrid Laurier; and that working towards its realization as he did, through good report and ill, no man in his day or generation contributed more to what we believe will prove to be the enduring foundation of that great structure.

* * *

"To the young sculptor who has made the portrait about to be unveiled, we are indebted for an interpretation of Laurier that would most have accorded with his own wish. It is not the Laurier in the early years of his premiership, receiving a knighthood from the world's most illustrious Queen; nor the maturer Laurier, at the zenith of his power; but the Laurier of years, the Laurier of the people, fighting for the right as God gave him to see the right.

CANADIAN ARTIST

"That his spirit already has inspired the youth of our land is evidenced by what we shall see in a few moments. In a competition open to the sculptors of the world, the first place was won by the author of the portrait in bronze, about to be unveiled. It was only after the award was made that it was discovered the successful competitor was a young French-Canadian, in his twenty-seventh year, Mr. J. Emile Brunet, born not many miles from where Sir Wilfrid himself was born.

* * *

"In conclusion, as a resident of Ottawa, may I be permitted to say, with what pride we of this Capital city behold this statue, in the place which has been accorded it on Parliament Hill. How befitting are the surroundings! Here are the Houses of Parliament with which Sir Wilfrid's life was so intimately associated; yonder, are the Laurentian Hills that he so dearly loved; and, there, the gate through which he was wont to pass.

"To me there is something deeply impressive in this bronze figure standing where it is. I have watched little children play about its base. How Sir Wilfrid would have loved that! I have seen men and women of all walks of life come in the quiet of evening to pay it reverence. Today, it is given unto Princes to do it honour. There is something,

however, even more impressive than all this. It is what is left, 'when the Captains and the Kings depart.' It is what future generations will see, when we who knew him shall have passed away, and others gather where we today are assembled. It is the old man, with his bare head and his white hair, standing alone, fighting for the right as God gave him to see the right."

UNVEILING

The Prince of Wales then received the release cord from Hon. J. C. Elliott, Minister of Public Works, and folds of the Union Jack dropped from the bronze figure of the memorial statue, in response to a gentle pressure. As the folds settled about the base, a great cheer arose and from the stand occupied by the Centenary Choir immediately opposite on Wellington Street, the strains of "O Canada" swelled; then momentary silence reigned.

Addresses by Hon. Mr. Dandurand, Right Hon. Sir Robert Borden, Hon. Mr. Beique, and Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux followed, frequently interrupted by applause. Premier Baldwin, while speaking very briefly was given an ovation worthy of those acclaiming it.

SIR ROBERT BORDEN

Sir Robert Borden, war-time Premier of Canada said:

"I am grateful for the privilege of paying my sincere tribute to the great Canadian whose memory we honour today. It was in 1881 that I first saw Sir Wilfrid Laurier during his tour of Nova Scotia with Edward Blake, then leader of the Liberal party. Years after, I listened with rapt attention in the gallery of the House of Commons while there fell from his lips a moving tribute to Sir John Macdonald, who had just passed away. In another ten years, as leader of the Liberal-Conservative party, I stood opposite to him in the House of Commons, and for eighteen years, thereafter, we led the respective parties that had honoured us with their confidence.

'Upon Sir Wilfrid Laurier's magnetic personality, his wonderful gifts of intellect, imagination and compelling eloquence I need not dwell; nor upon the splendid distinction of his great career. Rather would I speak of his remarkable personal charm which recalled the poet's words:

'Such grace befell not ever man on earth,
'As crowns this one.'

INSPIRED HIS PARTY

"He was indeed endowed with infinite grace both in speech and action. Like Sir John Macdonald he inspired his party with the deepest emotion of love and devoted loyalty; even strong political opponents cherished for him a feeling of warm affection. To me it is a happy memory that although we differed on most questions of public policy, our personal relations were never disturbed and from first to last, although I was obliged to own him as a political foe, I was proud to hold him as a personal friend. And perhaps this friendship may have assisted not only to maintain but to increase the amenities of political conflict in the Federal arena.

"Although he was designated as a Liberal in his public activities, Sir Wilfrid Laurier was conservative in all that concerned the upholding of the best traditions of Parlia-

mentary Government. He sometimes described himself as a Liberal of the Gladstone school, but I have heard him say that in methods of Parliamentary Government he had been brought up in the school of Sir John Macdonald and that he would always maintain the principles which he had thus learned. For more than ten years I led the Opposition while he was in power, and in all that concerned the maintenance of the wholesome traditions of Parliament and the principles of Parliamentary Government I am glad to acknowledge that I was a disciple of Sir Wilfrid Laurier. He had a remarkably thorough grasp of constitutional practice and procedure which were always safe in his hands."

MR. BALDWIN'S TRIBUTE

"I am proud to stand here as the representative of the British Government and the British people, to pay tribute to the memory of the man whose statue has just been unveiled," said Premier Baldwin shortly after His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales had pulled aside the Union Jacks covering the bronze figure.

"I never knew him although I saw him in London when he was attending Imperial Conferences," proceeded Mr. Baldwin, "and I will tell you what appealed to me about him. It was his sacrifice in giving up the home life that he loved and the companionship of books to take those qualities which he did to the public life of this country." Premier Baldwin spoke of Sir Wilfrid's fifteen long years of leadership. "His personality would have made him a leader of men anywhere in the world. There are words of his which I would have liked to have uttered myself—'Love is better than hatred and faith than doubt.' These words helped to make him what he was. His name lives forever among the great men of the Empire."

The ceremony over, the great assemblage slowly dispersed. While loudly cheered, the Royal guests with Premier Baldwin and members of the party, were motored to Lansdowne Park, where sports and other entertainments were in course of procedure. Here, too, they were enthusiastically received.

THE PRINCE OF WALES' FAREWELL SPEECH AT MONTREAL

A MESSAGE TO ALL CANADA

On the second day of September, the Prince of Wales bade farewell to Canada, conveyed through the Canadian Club of Montreal. His words were addressed to the Association of Canadian Clubs and to the whole Dominion.

Mirroring his impressions of the last five weeks, he drew a metaphor from the mines of precious metal inspected in the Rockies, a week before. The following words were greatly appreciated:—

"Canada, the heart and soul of Canada, the possibilities of Canada, are reefs of precious metals, so vast in extent that no man living can value them; the deeper one explores, the more astonished he becomes at the wealth of character revealed." (Applause.) "The effect on one who loves Canada is a feeling that here at any rate is a great country fulfilling a very great destiny." (Applause.)

Brig.-General E. deB. Panet, president of the Montreal Canadian Club, and also in charge of the Royal train, was in the chair. "AU REVOIR" TO CANADA

The Prince of Wales said: "Gentlemen of the Association of Canadian Clubs:—

"I address you in that way, because, though it is the Montreal Club which is entertaining me today, I want to speak my message of *au revoir* to all the other clubs which have offered me their hospitality, and, in fact, to all Canada.

"Your president, my friend General Panet, has been acting for the last month as—what shall I call him?—well, as G. O. C. schedule, not an altogether easy job, which he has discharged so well, that I am only too glad to have a chance of watching him function in another capacity. So far, I should say that you are as fortunate in having him as the president of your club, as I am to have him presiding over my train.

"Departing guests are usually required to 'record their impressions,' as the saying goes, even if it is only a question of writing complimentary or other remarks in the hotel register. Today, I should like to record impressions of my fourth visit to Canada, which I am sorry to say, is so near its close.

IMPRESSIONS WORTH WHILE

"But are those impressions worth recording? I think they most certainly are. But I have to ask myself the question, 'Do you think so too?' At first sight, you might quite naturally feel that I, who have been, from a superficial point of view, just travelling around the Dominion in a special train, partaking of unlimited hospitality—much like any other visitor—you might well feel that I can have garnered no impressions worth talking about, either here or when I get back home, especially as a few of my good friends in the press are a bit apt to give you two columns about my recreations, and two lines about any job of work I may do.

"I should like so much to convince you that this is not the case; and perhaps I can best do it by telling you of something which impressed me quite recently. A few days ago, on my return east, I spent one of the most interesting mornings of my life in the big Sullivan mine up at Kimberley. When we got down below, they showed me a map of the underground workings, on which was charted not only by sections, the reef which they are now developing, but all the hidden, undeveloped portion as well. (Those of you who are mining engineers must forgive me if my technical terms are not absolutely accurate.) ("Quite right—go on.")

"Well I said to them, 'How can you possibly know that the rest of the reef is there?' How can you satisfy yourselves that some day or other it will not peter out and you find there is none to work on? Their answer was very simple: They took me around the corner and showed me a diamond drill and its revelations.

ABOUT DIAMOND DRILLS

"Many of you, probably, know all about diamond drills; but for the benefit of those who do not, this, in layman's language, is what really happens: A very small hole is bored often to an astounding depth; sometimes two or three thousand feet and from the very marrow of the rock the

drill brings up a sample of the ore from the end of that small hole. With those samples in front of him, anyone with the right experience can trace the course of the reef with great accuracy, and can estimate its extent and its yielding possibilities. He can determine whether it is a reef with a future or a reef with none.

CHANCE OF BORING DEEPLY

"Well, gentlemen, I get the same opportunities as the diamond drill, and hope sincerely that the showing is correct. I travel over this great uncharted reef of untold



LEAVING MONTREAL

wealth, which is Canada: here today—somewhere else tomorrow. I cannot hope to work the whole reef but that does not infer that I merely scratch the surface. I only get the chance of boring here and there; but it is a chance of boring deeply—though that's a dangerous thing to say in an after-luncheon speech. (Laughter.) Like the diamond drill, I get my samples; believe me, I don't under-value them and I never throw them away. I may get them on the prairie, at a parade of returned men, in some hurried tour of a manufactory, or in a casual

talk during a round of golf. But they all count, and they all stay with me." (Cheers.)

"I started out to try and tell you my impressions of this last trip—the sum total of the samples I have collected, since I landed in Quebec, just over five weeks ago. I can put them in one sentence, using the same metaphor from mining—Canada, the heart and soul of Canada, the possibilities of Canada, are reefs of precious metal so vast in extent that no man living can chart them; so rich that no man can estimate the riches; the deeper one delves, the more astonished one becomes at the wealth—material wealth and wealth of character—which are found there; and the effect on one leaving Canada is, a feeling that here at any rate is a great country worthily fulfilling a very great destiny.

"Gentlemen, I thank you most sincerely for your kindness to my brother and myself." (Enthusiastic cheering.)

"HOME AGAIN"

Premier Baldwin having preceded the Princes when voyaging to the homeland, Their Royal Highnesses arrived at Southampton on Wednesday the 14th of September, 1927, on the Canadian Pacific S.S. *Empress of Scotland*. The voyage was chronicled by the *London Times* as "quiet and uneventful."

The Princes dined in the main salon and entertaining some of the other passengers conversationally. On Tuesday afternoon the Prince of Wales inspected the ship, visiting the engine room, the kitchens, and other working departments, and saw the gyro-compass. About an hour before the liner reached Southampton, he met Commander J. Turnbull and the chief officers, presenting them with souvenirs of the crossing, marked with his crest. Their Royal Highnesses throughout shared in the social life of the trip and danced with several of the passengers.

A little before five o'clock Wednesday, the Royal brothers left the ship. Rain was falling steadily as they walked down the gangway, but the people had remained on the quay to get a glimpse of them and they were heartily cheered. They shook hands with General Seely, the Mayor, and Mrs. Foster Welch, and then walked through the Customs shed to the boat express, entering a first-class carriage. A few minutes later the train left for London. Southampton had no opportunity to extend a popular welcome to the Princes, but flags and bunting adjoining the railway surroundings, expressed the greeting of the people.

During eight weeks' absence, they had travelled 15,000 miles, visiting among other places Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, Banff, Calgary, Winnipeg, Vancouver, Victoria, and many other points. On August 7th the Prince of Wales was present and spoke at the dedication of the Peace Bridge over the Niagara River.

The latter part of their tour the Princes had no official engagements, and voyaging back was as private travellers. The homecoming could scarcely have been more simple and informal, as the Canadian Pacific liner *Empress of Scotland* approached her berth through mist and rain which hovered over Southampton Water. The boat was two hours earlier arriving than expected, and not more than three hundred people were on the quay when she drew alongside. The Princes were on one of the upper decks, and in response to welcoming cheers, waved a cordial greeting.

The gangway in position, Major-General J. E. B. Seely, Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire, Alderman P. Bowyer, the Mayor of Southampton, and Councillor Mrs. Foster Welch, who is the only woman sheriff in the country, together with Captain James Gillie, the general manager, and other officials of Canadian Pacific Steamships, Limited, went on board to meet the Royal party. Major-General Seely, the Mayor, and the Sheriff were received in the Princes' state-room, and expressed pleasure at their return.

The boat train in which the Prince of Wales and Prince George travelled arrived in Waterloo Station at 6.45 p.m. The railway superintendent and other officials of the company were present on the platform. Apart from this the privacy of the occasion was respected. Their Royal Highnesses quickly entered a waiting car and drove off, to find London, like Southampton, enveloped in rain. The people cheered; Their Royal Highnesses acknowledged each group and were soon within the family circle, preparatory to fulfilling the British rule, "Business as usual."

A WISE INTERPRETER

When estimating the extent of country over which His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales had travelled, not in-

cluding many trips throughout Europe and duties attended to in the homeland, one realizes that the heir to the British Crown fully realizes and maturely estimates, the weighty responsibilities that may some day rest upon him, for he appears to recognize the changed and ever-changing conditions already existing or naturally anticipated. He is equipping himself by studying constitutional government within the vital centres of British activity and will emerge from this self-appointed task wise in council, maturely well informed and what is of greater importance, equipped by a ripe acquaintance with the characteristics of nations at every point of the compass.

Since 1919 the Prince of Wales has journeyed to meet widely separated peoples:—

- 1919—Canada and United States, Aug. 5 to Dec. 1.
- 1921—Gibraltar, Malta, India, Oct. 26 to March 17, 1922.
- 1922—Ceylon, Japan, Manila, March 17 to June 21.
- 1923—Canada, Sept. 5 to Oct. 20.
- 1924—Canada and United States, Aug. 23 to Oct. 31.
- 1925—South Africa (Gambia, Sierra Leone, Gold Coast, Nigeria, Cape, Orange Free State, Basutoland, Natal, Transvaal, Swaziland, etc.), March 28 to July 29.
- 1925—St. Helena, South America, (Uruguay, Argentina, Chile), July 29 to Oct. 26.
- 1927—Canada, July 23 to Sept. 7.
- 1928—East Africa.

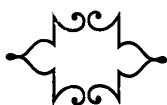
The Prince of Wales and his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, left England the first week in October, but consequent upon the illness of King George (21st November), feared to end tragically, the Prince was cabled to return immediately, which he did by land and water, arriving in

England to receive the joyous intelligence that his father the King was considered out of danger and a few days later, convalescent. The Prince had covered a distance of 8,000 miles from Par-es-Salaam Tanganyika, East Africa.

A VAST DOMAIN AND A DISCERNING OBSERVER

Before closing these references of His Royal Highness's tour through vast portions of the Empire, it might be interesting to the younger generation in this portion of North America to include a tabulated summary of countries he has visited, for the figures and statistics show that the Prince, within the last ten years, has neglected few salient points. This must be gratifying to him and pleasing for the subjects of King George the Fifth, whose future heir is already turning a very wise mind and adaptive characteristics, to home affairs; a quite recent event proving that while in Montreal he termed inspection of western mines and industries his "job." He is equally open-eyed and open-voiced, when registering opinions on the coal working properties of the British Isles. His outspoken sentiments are reproduced in Part 6 of this volume. The statistics below are worthy of remembrance:—

	<i>Population</i>	<i>Square Miles</i>
Europe	48,000,000	121,512
Asia	333,000,000	1,824,550
Africa	50,000,000	4,652,000
North America	10,000,000	3,893,000
Central America	50,000	8,600
West Indies	1,730,000	12,300
South America	314,000	97,800
Oceanica	8,000,000	3,300,000
Totals	451,094,000	13,909,782



ASPECTS OF CANADIAN HISTORY SINCE CONFEDERATION

Speech of the Premier of Quebec, in Toronto

Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Premier of Quebec, delivered a noticeable and timely speech in Toronto, on the 6th of October, 1927, adding another to the many historic utterances during Canada's Commemorative Jubilee year. The occasion was his acceptance of an invitation to speak at the Centenary of the University of Toronto, in the City of Toronto, Ontario. Many of his sentiments are well worthy of preservation.

Mr. Taschereau opened by expressing feelings of gratitude to the University, for inviting him to participate in a celebration of its centenary—a celebration of a great seat of learning in which thousands of Canadians have been trained for the struggles of life; fully equipped for an active and faithful effort to discharge the duties of manhood. He added:

"University of Toronto, you are today one hundred years old! Today, after a century—a very short period in the life of the world—you witness our people developing into full nationhood and proudly taking their places in the council of nations. I have been asked to deliver an address upon 'Aspects of Canadian History since Confederation.' The subject is a difficult one for a modern Canadian accustomed to active politics and, having to deal with so many other facts, I shall have to speak of events in which many of you have participated, or of wonderful achievements which you have witnessed. . . . But having accepted the task, I hope to perform it so much to your satisfaction, at least, to escape punishment and return to my home a free man." (Applause and much laughter.)

The Premier continued by analysing the motives of the

Fathers of Confederation, the British North America Act framed from the historic 72 Resolutions, anticipating coming events and guarding against possible dangers from shoals

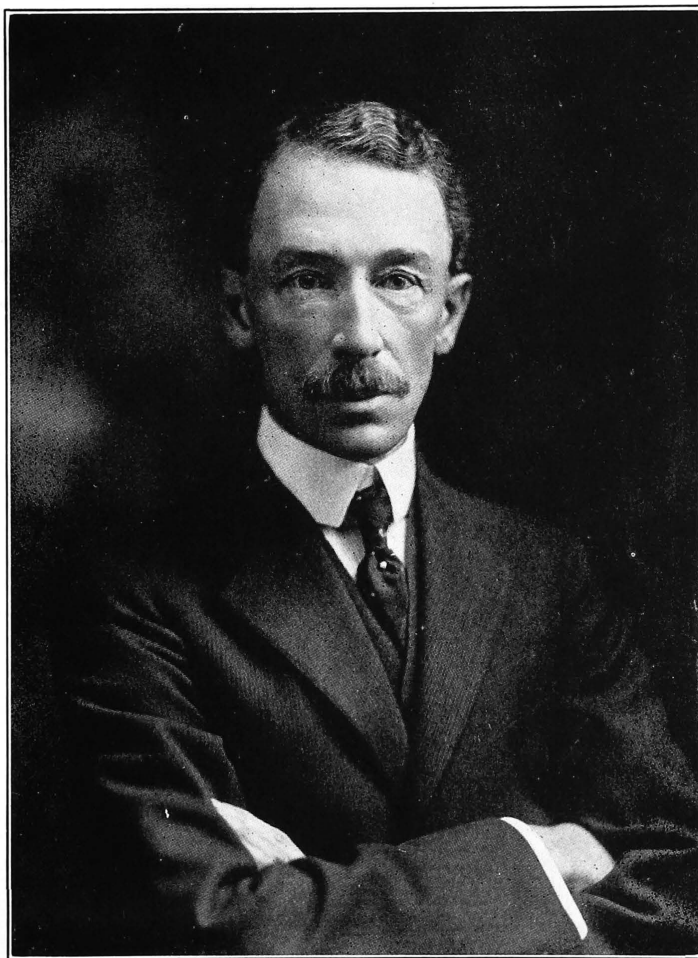
and breakers upon which the ship of State might be foundered. . . . "At that crisis we all knew the Union had lived its time. In urging Confederation, what was their aspiration, what their purpose?"

"Sir John Macdonald declared: 'A federation of all the provinces as would tend very materially to enhance individual and collective prosperity, and also give them in united manhood, that national prowess and strength which would make them at least the fourth nation on the face of the globe.'

"Sir George Cartier for Lower Canada said:—'A grand confederation such as must prove beneficial to all and an injury to none, concentrating and combining the national fragments and resources of all the provinces, in order that they, in their trade, intelligence, and national power and prosperity, might be rated as at least the fourth nation of the world.'

"Sir Charles Tupper for Nova Scotia declared it to be 'A measure calculated to unite

the energies and elevate the status of all the North American Colonies.' The same with John Hamilton Grey for New Brunswick and Mr. de St. Croix Brecken, of Prince Edward Island. We have here the expressions of leading statesmen who sought the means of building a mighty State." He continued:—"I might sum up those elements as follows: A generous compromise by men of differing language, differing creed, and from different provinces, but of one country, who agreed to yield on some points in order to end racial



PREMIER TASCHEREAU

animosity, religious antagonism, sectionalism, and ruinous rivalries of trade and local interests. Or in the words of George Brown: 'An endeavour to settle differences forever, to do justice to all provinces, to place everybody on a footing of equality.'

"Have the aims and desires of the Fathers of Confederation been fully realized in this respect? Perhaps not always, but I do not wish to enter into this controversy, except to affirm that to live and endure the spirit as well as the letter of the pact of Confederation must be respected.

"We are today one of the great trading nations of the world. Smiling fields extend from ocean to ocean, our population has trebled, immigrants flock to our shores and find here happy and comfortable homes, our mining and forest development makes of Canada one of the leaders in production, two transcontinental railways cross our immense country; in the Great War, we raised more men than were gathered in *la grande armée* of Napoléon."

Premier Taschereau expressed belief that one hundred years hence the then Prime Minister of Quebec would undoubtedly address this University on Canadian History and point with pride to the fact that every burning question of a sectional nature had been cheerfully settled by the people. He continued:—"In what direction are we drifting? Four courses seem open to Canada: annexation to the United States; independence; the breaking up of Confederation; or the *statu quo*, that is, standing upon our allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain.

"Let me say at once that personally and speaking as, I believe, for the great majority of my province, I unhesitatingly choose the last course.

"Have the views and hopes of these Fathers of Confederation been realized?

"Macdonald said: 'Immigrants will naturally prefer to seek a new home in what is known to them as a great country than in any other little colony. When, by means of this rapid increase, we become a nation of eight or nine millions of inhabitants our alliance will be worthy of being sought by the great nations of the earth.'

"George Brown knew almost as much of the future: 'Some among us,' said he, 'may live to see the day when, as a result of Confederation, a great and powerful people may have grown up in these lands, when the boundless forests around us shall have given way to smiling fields and thriving towns, and when a united government, under the British flag, shall extend from shore to shore.'

"I may be an optimist, however, I prefer such rôle to that of a pessimist; but have not these prophesies been fulfilled beyond the most sanguine expectations of the men of 1867?

"One of the objects of Confederation was the continuance of our connexion with the Mother Country and preventing our drifting into annexation. No one could question the absolute devotion to Great Britain of the Fathers of Confederation. To show, however, to what extent they followed the logic of facts and outlook, who would today dare challenge the fealty of men because they scrutinized the future, and wondered whether the stature of Canada would not some day force her out of tutelage. To quote an English historical writer: 'No one can be in a less revolutionary

frame of mind than he who foresees an event without having the slightest interest in hastening its arrival.'

"John A. Macdonald declared there existed a unanimous feeling of willingness to run all hazards of war rather than lose connexion with the Mother Country, had no objection to discuss the opportunity of severing the tie in the interest of British North America. Much less would he have taken exception to the forecast of Cauchon when the member for Montmorency declared: 'We do not wish separation. The yoke of the Mother Country has been light upon us. We need time, work and reflection before we think of separation. But since Providence has decreed that we must have it, we shall feel proud, at the appointed time, to show to the world a population of six or eight millions and a trade amounting to two hundred and fifty to three hundred million dollars, which should qualify us for admission among the nations of the earth.'

"Evidently in Cauchon's estimation we are now ripe for independence, since our population has almost reached the 10,000,000 mark and our trade runs into billions. I am, however, a firm believer in the continuance of the British tie, provided we stand on an equal footing with the Empire as a whole, that we be masters in our own homes, subjects of the King and not colonials nor *natives*, as a London paper called us recently, when we welcomed His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales. Unless present conditions are changed, can we desire a better fate than to be the free men we are, masters of our destinies and forming part, as full partners, of the mightiest Empire of the world? A partnership in the British dominions, under one King, with local autonomy in all domains, with facilities for trade and commerce, unity by bonds of friendship and mutual support willingly entered into, is my ideal of the connexion with the Mother Country, which I earnestly believe should exist. *Civis romanus sum*, was the proud boast of every Roman citizen of old Rome, wherever he was in the empire. 'I am a British subject,' must have the same meaning for all those, wherever they are, who are subjects of the King.

"The great majority of my province are French. French by blood, by traditions, by culture, by language. At all cost, they will retain this heritage which is as dear to them as your own British heritage is to you, and perhaps more because they had to fight for it. Provided this great asset is safeguarded, I know of no better British subjects, and their fealty to the Crown is the greatest tribute that can be paid to British institutions.

"But, I must not forget the question I had in mind, and which calls for an answer. Does the trend of events, for the past sixty years, point to another régime or to a fundamental change in our Constitution? Without hesitation, I say: No."

The Premier of Quebec spoke with serious emphasis upon the issue of Canadian independence, pointing out that for half a century the country in every branch of industrial life had progressed. Public opinion could only be moved by depression in trade, national ill-feeling and internal dissension; but we experienced the reverse, for Canada was more prosperous than ever and the trend of public opinion is that Canadians are satisfied with the situation.

"Annexation to the United States! No one will deny the immense wealth of our southern neighbours, their wonderful

spirit of enterprise, the part they play today in the councils of the world, the possibilities of a country which combines all climates, all natural resources, the energy, self-confidence and self-reliance of youth and manhood. But Canadian spirit and natural pride are stronger than this lure." Not many months before this day a prominent gentleman over the border had said to him, "We do not want a French State in our Union. Please stay where you are;" this while he spoke highly of Canadian customs and Canadian progress.

"Let us then continue to live in what I hope will be a life partnership (applause) and may the life of Toronto University remain a happy and prosperous one. Although Canada is sparsely populated we have many great universities and seats of learning. Let them be competitors in a healthy and worthy struggle, intent upon producing cultured men, a credit to science and exemplars of Canadian intelligence."

The speaker concluded:—

"From my province I bring you a message of good-will and friendship. Ontario and Quebec are the two big provinces of Canada. They have problems that are common to both, and these must be approached and solved in a true Canadian spirit. We wish no sectionalism and are not hostile to any part of Canada, but we believe that a complete understanding between the two leading provinces, after having removed all causes of friction, will lead to a better, greater and more united Canada." (Warm applause.)

O CANADA!

(Words by R. STANLEY WEIR)

O Canada! Our Home and Native Land!
True patriot-love in all their sons command.
With glowing hearts we see thee rise,
The True North, strong and free,
And stand on guard, O Canada,
We stand on guard for thee.

O Canada, glorious and free!
We stand on guard, we stand on guard for thee!
O Canada, we stand on guard for thee!

O Canada! Where pines and maples grow,
Great prairies spread and lordly rivers flow,
How dear to us thy broad domain,
From East to Western Sea,
Thou land of hope for all who toil,
Thou True North, strong and free!

O Canada! Beneath thy shining skies
May stalwart sons and gentle maidens rise,
To keep thee steadfast through the years
From East to Western Sea,
Our own beloved native land,
Our True North, strong and free!

Ruler Supreme, who hearest humble prayer,
Hold our Dominion in Thy loving care,
Help us to find, O God, in Thee,
A lasting, rich reward,
As waiting for the Better Day
We ever stand on guard.

O Canada, glorious and free!
We stand on guard, we stand on guard for thee!
O Canada, we stand on guard for thee!

PART V *CANADA AND ROYALTY*

From Tudor to Windsor Dynasty

PART I

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth:—Nearly three centuries and a half since Sir John Hawkins, Sir Francis Drake and Sir Martin Frobisher immortalized her reign and distinguished themselves by deeds vouchsafing England's mastery of the sea. While Admiral Drake was "singeing the Spanish King's beard," charting voyage around the world; naming vast stretches of the North American coast "New Albion," returning in 1588 to lead in destroying the Spanish Armada. Another intrepid spirit, Martin Frobisher, beginning in 1576, sailed for Greenland and Labrador, intent upon discovering a "northwest passage to Cathay." In those days ships did not usually exceed two hundred tons, the highest being four hundred; many ten tons. The Tudor dynasty closed in 1603, with the death of the virgin Queen, at the age of seventy years; but voyages of discovery increased. Her Majesty had not faltered in encouragement of exploratory expeditions. As British Queen she contributed five thousand dollars from her privy purse to encourage Sir Martin Frobisher; the first sovereign to equip royal ships of two hundred tons for voyages when seeking a northwest passage to the Orient; the first signaling the event by suspending a gold chain about Frobisher's neck and blessing him when he sailed from a British port.

Since then, how many expeditions put out to sea? Royal potentates emulating the example of Queen Elizabeth, who was singularly gracious towards and appreciative of Sir Francis Drake's intrepid seamanship, and splendid chivalry have been eulogised, even canonised, by admirers the world over. Not long ago the will of Sir George Tapps-Gervin Mayrick, of Christchurch, Hampshire, bequeathed to the nation Admiral Drake's Bible, naval scarf, cap and sword. In the Temple may be viewed many treasures commemorative of the *Golden Hind*, the ship in which Drake navigated the world. In the great dining hall of the Temple, where Shakespeare first produced *Twelfth Night*, and where Elizabeth attended the annual balls and favoured Essex and Raleigh and Drake with dances, there is a heavy, thick-set table, brightly varnished but bearing the scars of many years, and made at Drake's request from the wood of his old ship. This was presented to the students of the Temple. Since then how many passed out, what great sums of money have been expended, what marvellous discoveries made? Still history will never overlook those early pioneers, either by land or water. So late as 1858, Queen Victoria, in a despatch to the Governor of what is now the Province of British Columbia, expressed hopes that, from Pacific ports, an overland and ocean connexion would solve the problem of a northwest passage to Cathay. A hazy possi-

bility then, now a vital entity. Two great transcontinental railways unite Atlantic and Pacific; overland service, with gateways not only solving the problems of a northwest route, but commanding entrance to and outlet from every point of the compass. Canada has also been enviably favoured by the presence of Royalty and interest manifested more especially by the dynasties of Hanover, Saxe-Cobourg and Windsor.

On the 4th of October, 1786, Prince William Henry, Duke of Clarence, subsequently William the Fourth, "the Sailor King," arrived from Newfoundland, at the port of Halifax, Nova Scotia. A writer of that period chronicles the fact that the "town went wild." All the same Charlottetown, Halifax, St. John, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, Hamilton, London, St. Catharines, Niagara, during the Jubilee visit of two Princes of the Windsor dynasty. But in 1927, there was the great West to receive the Prince of Wales, Prince George and the Premier of Great Britain—the Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin and his wife. Winnipeg, Regina, Calgary, Vancouver, Victoria—these places were spectacularly joyous and worthy of their distinguished visitors. When Prince William sojourned at Halifax, 142 years ago, he found illuminations, bonfires, royal salutes, fireworks and general jovial enthusiasm, very gratifying and perhaps, proportionately speaking, quite as attractive as those in the other provinces of the Dominion, long ago. Charmed by a reception expressive of endless goodwill, hospitality and loyalty, Prince William sojourned amid the subjects of the House of Hanover, who were just as enthusiastic, just as true to the Crown as the millions who welcomed the ambassadors from the court of George the Fifth. He declared "the sun rose too late and retired too early." Duty called, and after the lapse of four days, happy and surfeited, promising, if possible, to "see them again," sailed for Quebec, returning to Halifax in October, accepting a Provincial Banquet, a ball at Government House, as well as being guest at the vice-regal residence. The site of that mansion is now the site of the Provincial Parliament Buildings. The parting of Prince and people was as moving and memorable as the farewell gathering which honoured the Prince of Wales and Prince George in 1927, ere they sailed for the old land. In 1830, Prince William was crowned King, governed his country faithfully and well, everything considered, and in 1837 was succeeded by his niece, Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

The father of Her Majesty Queen Victoria spent many years in Nova Scotia and the Province of Quebec. Edward Augustus, fourth son of George III., was born at Buckingham Palace, London, on the second of November, 1767.



ADMIRAL SIR FRANCIS DRAKE



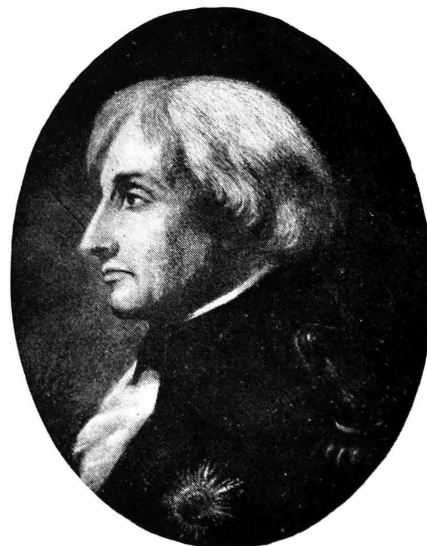
QUEEN ELIZABETH



H.R.H. WILLIAM, DUKE OF CLARENCE,
Third son of George III, afterwards
King William IV



EDWARD, DUKE OF KENT,
father of Queen Victoria, fourth son
of George IV



ADMIRAL HORATIO, LORD NELSON,
Hero of Trafalgar and the Nile

Not until 1799 was he created Duke of Kent, taking his seat in the House of Lords. In May, the same year, he received the appointment of Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial forces in British North America. The years between 1785 and 1790, he prosecuted his studies at Lunenburg, Hanover and Geneva, apparently dissatisfied; to some extent neglected, and subjected to many annoyances. His military superior he denounced as a "mercenary tyrant," and life as "one never-ending parade;" his letters were intercepted, monetary maintenance niggardly, personal independence, by reason of Royal interference, embarrassing and subject to repellent criticism. In fact, some back-stair influence prompted his Royal father to believe that Prince Edward's habits were extravagant; while in truth, although financially restricted, nevertheless he was ambitious to serve his country in whatever station rank and birth entitled him. His sovereign allowed him \$5,000 (£1,000) annually, from which he was authorized to appropriate one guinea and a half (about \$8.12) per week for personal expenses. His manly forbearance, under the circumstances, certainly reflected credit upon one whose natural tendencies were towards asserting his rights, as well as enforcing them. In 1790 Prince Edward went to London, being warmly received by his brothers the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York. After numerous appeals, he was vouchsafed a brief interview with the King, and subsequently ordered to depart immediately for Gibraltar. As Colonel of the Seventh Regiment of Foot, he demanded and enforced strict discipline; even this was represented as a dangerous innovation, because contrary to preconceived ideas of those who, for a long period, had neglected even minor responsibilities. His brother officers were appreciative of manly attributes of their superior, and loyal demonstration of regard and admiration signalled the departure of the Prince, when his regiment was ordered to embark for British North America. Stationed at the City of Quebec—where today the old Kent House, near Montmorency Falls is treasured—the man destined to become father of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, soon made himself master of the situation. Contact with hierarchy or laymen developed diplomatic adaptability. His sojourn at Quebec was historic. Consequent upon disagreements between English and French, factional discord and political dissension, Prince Edward always manifested anxiety to hold the balance evenly, as well as by personal appeal to stem any rising tide of racial passion, as Prince William had done before him; he openly condemned any controversy apt to minimize the privileges of those who surrendered when Quebec fell, and those who aspired to exercise unlimited as well as aggressive authority, consequent upon British supremacy, declaring "You are all loyal subjects of the British Crown, all equally entitled to the rights of a population having in view the prosperity of the Province."

In January, 1794, Prince Edward departed from Quebec for the purpose of co-operating with Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies, participating in the storming of the great forts at Martinique and Guadaloup. Dispatches from Sir Charles Grey to His Majesty the King, were noticeably eulogistic, both British House of Commons and House of Lords recording thanks for services rendered.

With the close of naval operations, His Royal Highness returned to North America, stationed at Halifax. The little city was illumined, a levee held at Government House. The Prince's residence was at Bedford Basin, about six miles from Halifax, and known as "Prince's Lodge." It had been occupied by Governor Wentworth; subsequently, the new owner declared that outside of England, it was the one spot he loved best. To read "Sam Slick's" (Judge Haliburton) graphic description of the vice-regal premises in earlier days and as appearing many years after, awakens memories significant in many respects. The Province of Nova Scotia had the supreme honour of extending hospitality to the great father of a great Queen, and manifested its appreciation of one who, in many respects, had been neglected, at times unjustly censured. In August, 1798, the Duke of Kent, returning from a garrison field day manoeuvres, was seriously injured, consequent upon his horse slipping upon the public highway; of such moment was the accident that, after medical consultation, he was advised to return to England, where he rapidly recovered. He had seldom received that public manifestation of love and respect extended to his brother, for two reasons—his father's indifference, and the political enmity of others to whom his openly expressed belief in parliamentary reforms, including Catholic Emancipation, was distasteful. Nova Scotia had already distinguished itself by voting an address, with the addition of \$2,500 for the purchase of a star, presented to Prince Edward, commemorative of his many services to that Province. In 1799, Prince Edward Island was named after him and a few months before, following delay reflecting no credit upon the nation he served so faithfully, his first annual income of \$60,000 (£12,000) was voted by the British Parliament.

On the 17th of May, 1799, the Duke of Kent was again appointed Commander-in-Chief of the forces in British North America, arriving in Halifax early in September of that year, and a royal welcome proffered. One of the vessels, the *Francis*, conveying his military equipment (value \$50,000), an extensive library and more important still, military officers, Dr. Copeland surgeon of the Prince's regiment, household and garden staff, together with nineteen placemen, were wrecked upon Sable Island, every soul perishing. This disaster, gravely affected the Commander-in-Chief; a malignant bilious attack with alarming symptoms, necessitated his immediate return to England; hence, scarce had he begun to discharge the duties of office, than he recrossed the Atlantic. Nova Scotia's valedictory address was worthy the men of that day, justifying a hope that others as worthy would follow. The Lieutenant-Governor and Council assured their guest, "that his final departure to England recalled memories of his benevolence, his help of the indigent, his support of tradesmen and mechanics and industries of every description." The reply was simple but heart born: "I shall ever look back with grateful remembrance to that part of my life passed amongst you. The prosperity of Nova Scotia and its inhabitants is a circumstance of which I can at no time be indifferent."

Other events in the life of Edward, Duke of Kent, should not only interest the public, but prove of vital moment to Canadians of all classes. Nova Scotia did not

forget: in a carefully compiled history, "Nova Scotia, its Historical, Mercantile and Industrial Relations," Mr. Duncan Campbell preserved many interesting incidents, mirroring the character of one whose name and achievement received scant recognition, even in educational volumes devoted to elementary and secondary schools throughout the Dominion. Arriving in England, Prince Edward found that malign influences had worked to his disadvantage: Addington had become First Minister, and although a man more than average ability, was powerless in the hands of practised court intriguers. At that particular period adverse reports from Gibraltar, a British stronghold, reached London naturally alarming the Government. The Prince was elevated to the position of Governorship of Gibraltar, and instructed to deal drastically with the situation. Drunkenness and insubordination were rampant, discipline at low ebb and military forces in a chaotic condition. In a last interview with Prince Edward, the British Prime Minister pledged support of his Government in such reforms as the new governor, after investigation, deemed expedient: he declared "This condition of things must be reformed and your Royal Highness is the man to do it. You may reckon upon the fullest co-operation of the Cabinet at home." Stimulated by these solemn official pledges, the Duke arrived at Gibraltar on the 10th of May, 1802. He found the troops in deplorable disorder—much worse than anticipated. On the "rock," at least ninety shops dispensed intoxicating drinks. Intoxication was the rule, sobriety the exception. Crimes were common, and complaints as to the brutality of the soldiers, loud and frequent. The Duke initiated a system of reformation. Though his income was, to a certain extent, dependent upon licenses, he reduced the number of liquor shops to sixty; subsequently to forty; established within the barracks, canteens, where malt liquors only were sold, forbidding soldiers, under severe penalties, entering other public drinking places. In order to restore discipline and diminish crime, he instituted roll-calls at sunrise, a dress parade morning and evening, fixing regular periods for drill and exercise. These efforts at reformation were extremely distasteful, not only to privates, but also some of the officers, and the withdrawal of so many of the licenses excited the active enmity of spirit dealers. In fact, some of the troops, under the influence of liquor, were instigated to mutiny, and in its suppression a few lives were lost and mutineers wounded. Under these trying circumstances the Duke acted with firmness, courage and humanity; but his enemies, having made false representations to the military authorities in England, he was recalled. On his arrival in London, he insisted on a court martial; but his request was peremptorily refused. The Prince of Wales made no secret of his opinion that his brother was deeply and intolerably injured: He said to the Premier:

"You send a man out to controul a garrison, all but in a state of mutiny. You tell him to terminate such a disgraceful state of things. You assure him of the unqualified support of government in his undertaking. He goes out. He finds matters infinitely worse than they were represented. The impending outbreak occurs. He quells it thoroughly. By way of reward you disgrace him. If you wish to deter an officer from doing his duty, or desire to encourage mutinous soldiers, your tactics are admirable. They cannot fail to attain such

a result. Edward may well complain. He were neither officer nor man if he were silent."

How did the people in Gibraltar regard the conduct of the Duke? In spite of authorities, they sent to the military secretary of the Duke one thousand guineas for the purchase of a memento of their appreciation of His Royal Highness. This was expended in purchasing a diamond garter, to correspond with the star voted by the Nova Scotia Assembly.

The Duke applied to Mr. Pitt, Prime Minister, for compensation for the heavy loss he had sustained by the capture or destruction at sea of so many successive equipments, and the amount of Parliamentary allowance which he ought to have received during his absence on military service. The great commoner promised redress, but died without measures for its consummation.

When the question of Catholic Emancipation was discussed in the House of Lords, and a motion was brought forward by the Marquis Wellesley (afterwards the Duke of Wellington), pledging the House to early emancipation of Roman Catholics, the Prince supported the motion, avowing his conviction that the "removal of disabilities would be the first general measure by which the amelioration of Ireland could be effected." He also became patron of the British and Foreign School Society, the Anti-Slavery Society, the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews, and also supported the Bible Society.

* * *

Prince Edward's early tutor was Mr. Fisher, subsequently Bishop of Salisbury. That worthy prelate held his royal pupil in high regard; not only for intellectual attributes, but as a paragon of veracity. Illustrative of this his Lordship expressed pride in chronicling an incident which came within the scope of his experience. To quote his own rendition:—

"At Kew Palace there was a timepiece (in other words a clock), highly prized by King George, nothing particularly noticeable or ingenious about its construction, simply historical associations. It had belonged to the youthful Duke of Gloucester, son of Queen Anne. One morning the pedestal of this relic was found vacant, the timepiece itself lying upon the ground—a wreck. It had been battered by some heavy instrument and reduced to fragments. Repair was hopeless. Immediate enquiries were instituted, with no satisfactory result; the culprit could not be even guessed at. By mere chance, the question was put to Prince Edward, for no one had witnessed the disaster." The following colloquy ensued. He was asked if he could throw any light upon the subject.

Prince Edward:—"I did it," was the unhesitating reply.

Inquisitor:—"But your Royal Highness did it by accident?"

Prince:—"No, I did it intentionally."

"But your Royal Highness regrets what you have done?"

Prince:—"No, not at all."

"Not sorry?"

Prince Edward:—"No, I may be sorry for it tomorrow, but I certainly am not sorry for it now!"

That closed the inquisition; there was punishment but the worthy bishop gives no particulars. Perhaps His Majesty King George, inflicted it by instalments covering

many anniversaries! Possibly he had not heard of George Washington's hatchet and the cherry tree! History tells us that the future President of the United States "COULDN'T tell a lie." In Washington's encounter with a cherry tree he admitted using a hatchet—Prince Edward was suspected of using an axe—although not cross-questioned as to the species of weapon used in demolishing the Queen Anne clock.

* * *

Garrison habits at the time the Duke of Kent arrived in Halifax, have already been spoken of. This dissipation permeated all classes; with many it assumed the form of card playing. One writer states that it was no unusual thing to see gentlemen in a state of intoxication join the ladies, being merely laughed at by the ladies themselves. His Royal Highness at once discountenanced such conduct. He put an end to it by parading the troops every morning at five o'clock, himself always attending. The improvement which thus soon took place among the military gradually extended to their civil acquaintances. Gambling also prevailed to a great extent. His Royal Highness never touched a card.

Prince Edward evidently possessed instincts of a high moral quality, sympathizing with those who had been misled by feverish debauchery and a desire for the hollow pastimes of the hour. Sir Brenton Haliburton in his answer to Sir James Harvey, in illustrating the almost paternal kindness of Prince Edward, mentioned one case in particular, that of a Captain McDonald, an easy-going, high-spirited young man who was induced to join a gambling party; contrary to expectations—although little schooled in card-playing—he won a considerable sum; rather surprised at this, his victims determined to recover their losses, so arranged a second symposium. Meanwhile Prince Edward was apprised of the plot, sent for Captain McDonald and said:—

"Mr. McDonald you have never been in the habit of playing; these men requested you to play. You won their money—let them bear the loss. I request that you will give me a positive pledge, on honour, that you will not again play at games of chance."

Captain McDonald at once acquiesced and the Prince made public the nature of the incident.

* * *

It may be of interest to mention that His Royal Highness The Duke of Kent, when sojourning in Quebec, occupied a summer home at Sorel. Quite recently a newspaper correspondent, "Grace Sorel," called attention to this in the *Montreal Gazette*:

"Kent House has quite a history of its own, it having been the summer residence of the Duke of Kent and other early Governors-General. It is a very fine old building situated on beautiful and spacious grounds on the banks overlooking the picturesque Richelieu river. It is in good condition and now vacant, but is being left to go to ruin. If there is such a society as the above-mentioned, could not something be done to preserve this fine old landmark?"

MARRIAGE OF THE DUKE

On the death of the Princess Charlotte of Wales, without issue, the Duke of Kent is said to have been urged by Queen Charlotte to pay his addresses to the sister of Prince

Leopold of Saxe-Cobourg. She had been married to the Prince Leinengen, who was twenty-eight years her senior, and was now a widow, with a son and daughter. On the twenty-eighth of May they were married at Cobourg, and continued to reside at Amorbach, the late residence of Prince Leinengen. When the Duchess was about to be confined, it was necessary to remove to England; but they were prevented till within a few weeks of the Duchess' confinement, through want of means, to meet the expenses of the journey. All applications for relief from Parliament having failed, the Duke had devoted half of his income to pay his creditors, and was thus in comparatively needy circumstances. His marriage expenses had been necessarily heavy, absorbing all available funds. Receiving, however, temporary relief from untitled friends in England, he and the Duchess arrived there in due time, the 24th of May, 1819, the Princess Victoria, afterwards Queen of England, was born at Kensington. In January following, the Duke, taking a long walk with Captain Conroy, got his feet thoroughly wet, and, failing to change his boots and stockings, succumbed to inflammation of the lungs, dying on the twenty-third of the month. He was perfectly conscious of his approaching death, executed his will, and departed in the hope of forgiveness through the mercy of his Creator.

Princess Victoria, then an infant, was at the funeral. The first carriage contained the infant Princess, a lovely child, eight months old on the day of her father's death. She was placed, it seemed, by her nurse, against the carriage window, to gratify the spectators; she looked out upon them with beaming eyes and open cheerful countenance, playing her little hand against the glass, unconscious of her loss; the sight caused many a tear to flow.

The death of George the Fourth, June, 1820, and Frederick Duke of York, dying without issue, brought William Henry, Duke of Clarence, uncle of Victoria, into prominence as heir presumptive to the crown of Great Britain and Ireland. He reigned as William the Fourth and died on the 20th of June, 1837.

William the Fourth, emerging from virtual obscurity into the fierce light that is supposedly a special illuminant warming the precincts of the throne as well as the occupant thereof, was considered by many as just a surprised old mariner who proudly cast his jacket off and with greater pride donned the robes of office. He had been the "Young Royal Tarry Breeks" made prominent by Robert Burns and a sudden heir presumptive by the death of Frederick, Duke of York. Just a bluff seaman but quite able to mind his ships on land. He was first and last a believer in the Church of England and a disbeliever in "Whigism." Archbishop Langley states that when he became bishop of the See of Ripon, the king thus admonished him:—

"Bishop of Ripon! I charge you, as you shall answer before Almighty God, that you never, by word or deed, give encouragement to these d—d Whigs, who would upset the Church of England."

However, the King managed to get along with the Whigs, but when his Sovereign professed to be enamoured of the Whig policy of "Parliamentary Reform," going so far as to yield to the blandishments of Lord Grey, Lord John Russell

and Brougham, and creating peers numerous enough to carry the bill when it came from the Commons, one can imagine the consternation of the dear old Bishop of Ripon.

Victoria, daughter of Edward Duke of Kent, ascended the throne:—

"In a palace in a garden—not in a haughty keep, proud with the fame but dark with the violence of ages; not in a regal pile, bright with the splendour but soiled with the intrigues of Courts and factions—in a palace in a garden, meet scene for youth and innocence and beauty, came the voice which told the maiden that she must ascend her throne."

This the colourful and picturesque characterization of the event by Disraeli, afterwards Lord Beaconsfield; the glowing testimony of a statesman who lived to proclaim his gentle sovereign, "Victoria, Empress of India." Victoria, whose virtues will long be revered throughout the British Empire.

PART II.

CANADA'S WELCOME IN 1860

THE PRINCE OF WALES
(KING EDWARD VII)

ALBERT EDWARD—DIPLOMAT

The first visit of delegated Royalty to Canada, after responsible government, was that of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales (King Edward VII). Few are those whom Providence spared to recall the occasion; and few remain who remember particulars connected with Her Majesty Queen Victoria's consent to the Crown Prince being selected to honour Canadians by visiting the Maritime Provinces as well as Upper and Lower Canada. A Toronto citizen conceived the idea of inviting Her Majesty Queen Victoria, who finally sent the Prince of Wales. The writer's memory of the event is quite clear, for he was guilty of the forgivable offence of writing a "Welcome to the Prince of Wales"—done in rhyme under the guise of alleged poetry, and received in London, Upper Canada, by the Prince and acknowledged by the Duke of Newcastle. There are some things the less said about the wiser. That was one of them: conscience has outlived the occurrence and penitence atoned for a minor transgression.

In 1858, a gentleman named J. G. Norris, loyally enthusiastic, approached representatives of the people to extend a national invitation to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, to honour this country by her gracious presence. Norris was an Englishman, in fair financial circumstances, and a devout believer in British Imperialism and Canada's future. He was sublimely and happily ignorant of the punctilious etiquette imperatively demanded when approaching the foot of the throne. Hence, his rough and ready methods won the confidence of the press of Toronto: journalistic endorsement, in those days, usually vouchsafed political sympathy as well as public co-operation. Norris was in his element; he impressed legislators by enthusiastic appeals to their patriotism, to assist in inducing the Queen to signalize her pleasure by choosing Canada as the first colonial dependency receiving and honouring Royalty. The Toronto newspapers warmly co-operated with Mr. Norris, who had emphasized the importance of his pilgrimage by

utilizing the intention of Toronto's citizens to erect a Crystal Palace—"similar in design, but of smaller dimensions than those of London and Paris"—where an exhibition of the products of Canadian skill and industry was to be held during the month of October. The petition to Her Majesty set forth:—

"Your petitioners most humbly pray that your most gracious Majesty will confer a mark of favour and distinction on your loyal subjects in Canada, of which they will always entertain the most grateful remembrance, by conferring your authority on His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, or some other member of your Majesty's Royal Family, to proceed to Canada, to represent Your Majesty in opening the Crystal Palace, in this, the most important dependency of your Majesty's Empire."

This document was signed by nearly every member of the Canadian assembly, including John A. Macdonald, Sir E. P. Tache, Thos. D'Arcy McGee, Hon. George Brown, Hon. George E. Cartier, William McDougall, M.P., Hector L. Langevin, Lewis Drummond, M.P., W. F. Powell, M.P., George J. Dennison, Lieut.-Col. Sir Allan McNabb, Hon. Henry Smith, Speaker, Sir Narcisse Belleau, Wm. McGivern, Hamilton; Judges S. B. Harrison, Spragge, Richards, Wm. H. Blake, Chancellor, John F. Hagarty, W. H. Draper, J. H. Pope, M.P., F. W. Jarvis, Sheriff, A. M. deCharbonell, Bishop of Toronto, W. H. Boulton, Mayor of Toronto, all the aldermen of Toronto and Hamilton and eighty Members of Parliament. Mr. Norris undertook the task of visiting London, England, assumed all financial responsibilities and left, buoyed by the inspiring wishes of those who bid him a pleasant voyage and successful outcome of his mission.

* * *

Arriving in London the first week of September, 1858, the self-constituted plenipotentiary at once proceeded to present his papers and plead his cause. Lord Carnarvon occupied the Colonial Office, manifesting much interest in the august proceedings. The *London Post*, *London Times* and other newspapers, were more than appreciative. The *Post* referred to the petition as being signed "without distinction of creed or party." The *Times* called attention to an omission in official etiquette—"the proper course in such cases is to transmit such a document through the Governor of the Colony," but Mr. Norris was untutored in this ordinary usage and, personally innocently disrespectful to Sir Edmund Head, conveyed the petition to England instead of transmitting it through His Excellency's hands—and the Colonial Secretary himself so regarded the complex situation. A crisis hovered over poor Norris, but common sense prevailed and he did not return altogether defeated. Finally, Sir Bulwer Lytton, after a passing reference to the departure from the usual custom of transmitting petitions through the Governor.

"I deemed it my duty, considering the eminence of the persons whose names were attached to it, to lay it before the Queen, who has been pleased to receive it very graciously, though she was under the necessity of declining the request that His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales or some other member of the Royal Family should proceed to Canada, with the view of opening the Crystal Palace at Toronto. Her Majesty highly appreciated the loyalty to the Queen, which prompted the wishes of the petitioners and expresses her sincere good wishes for the success of the proposed exhibition."

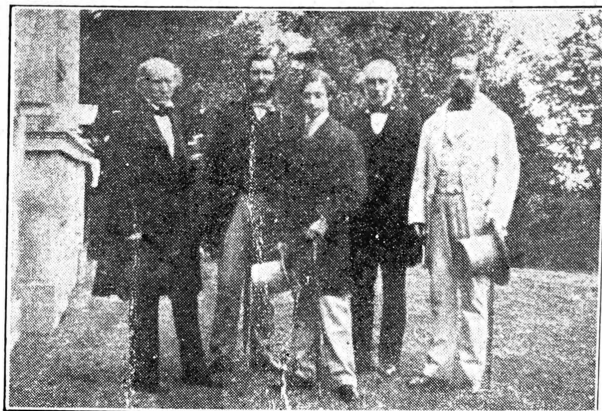
So soon as it became known in Canada that the Queen had declined the invitation (and certainly time was limited) some Canadian newspapers denounced Norris for having

McDougall, Sir Alan McNab, George E. Cartier, J. C. Chapais. In fact, leaders of all parties united in the invitation to Her Majesty. Why have made a mountain out of a



PRINCE OF WALES, 1860

ventured to convey the Canadian Memorial to London. Meanwhile, the Hon. George Cartier visited England and was a guest at Windsor Castle, shortly after the Queen had sent the first Atlantic cable transmitting assurances of regard and affection to the people of the United States and, incidentally, her subjects in North America. Mr. Cartier returned to Canada with the private message that the Queen would at no distant date, pay a visit to her magnificent and progressive provinces. Meanwhile, poor Mr. Norris was being journalistically pommelled—for political discord and recrimination were rife, finally moulding both parties into a semblance of patriotic self-abnegation and paving the way for the stable union of four Provinces instead of restriction and discord between Upper and Lower Canada. Norris, in one section of the press, was “presumptuous in the extreme,” a usurping ambassador and his mission denounced. On the other hand it could not be gainsaid that the leaders of all parties had signed the petition, knowing that Mr. Norris was to bear it to England. Nevertheless, on that document were the names of John A. Macdonald, George Brown, Sandfield Macdonald, William



PRINCE OF WALES AT QUEBEC, 1860

mole-hill, particularly when Sir Bulwer Lytton carefully avoided any expression of censure? It is impossible to say now.

Viewing the incident, after a lapse of many years, the fuss and feathers about etiquette seem puerile. It exercised no ill effect, so far as Mr. Norris was concerned. He was sufficiently dignified and sufficiently schooled in etiquette, to treat press criticism with contempt and proved the possession of more than ordinary common sense by departing from the east and settling in British Columbia. When in 1870-71 British Columbia was arranging the Union Treaty, Norris spoke eloquently in favour of the issue, delivering an able address at Yale. The writer met him at Ottawa in 1876 and found him genial, well-informed and hospitable. Before he left, a very enjoyable banquet was tendered to him, at which many notables were present.

Those who precipitated this teapot tempest in connection with the first invitation of a loyal colony to Her Majesty, might reasonably have calmed the ruffled waters, by accepting a portion of blame—if blame were attachable. The candid acknowledgment of error would have been at least Canadian. Indubitably, men of all political parties were aware, when signing the official invitation, that Mr. J. G. Norris, consequent upon time limit, was personally conveying the document, paying his own expenses, and acting for those who signed the petition. He fulfilled every requirement of his mission—except under the Constitution, he could not kidnap the Royal Family. In fact, the official reply of Lord Lytton was, as already stated, courteous in the extreme. The Queen received the document “graciously,” but was under the necessity of declining. So Mr. Norris bore the brunt of an ambassadorial escapade, and possibly viewed with feeling of loyal chagrin, the arrival of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, in August, 1860, accompanied by his mentor and guardian, the Duke of Newcastle. This visit was in response to the unanimous wish of the House of Parliament, May 14, 1859—“the Legislative Council and Assembly of Canada, in Provincial Parliament assembled” praying Her Majesty, with other members of the Royal Family, to be present at the opening of Victoria Bridge, Montreal. Prince Albert Edward was vested with

full power to represent Queen Victoria. Sir Henry Smith, Speaker of the Assembly, it might be stated, for the sake of continuity, conveyed the request and returned with an acceptance of Canada's invitation. The writer was in Toronto at the time and well remembers that political rancour, as well as the effect of the 1857 financial crisis, impelled leading politicians and commercial magnates to frown upon the Norris movement, although as said, themselves had fully approved.

His Royal Highness came, endearing himself to people of all classes. The same could not be said of the Duke of Newcastle, whose want of sympathetic co-operation, as well, at times, lack of appreciation of the circumstances, somewhat marred this historic occasion. No. 10 Downing Street, London, has been answerable for many blunders, perhaps attributable more to misapprehension of conditions and insistent assumption of superior intelligence, when dealing with colonial affairs. Canadians hold constitutional prerogative in high regard; but they nourish distinctive contempt for misfits in office. The ill-effect of example was emphasized a few years ago, when an official was sent from Ottawa commissioned to train and instruct Western Canadians in the art of receiving and honouring a President of the United States! Whether the Dominion or Imperial Government, or both were responsible, the deponent saith not.

Happily, the royal visitor in August, 1860, although but nineteen years of age, possessed that excellent understanding and appreciative intelligence which, in maturer years, won for him the reputation of Europe's outstanding diplomat. He arrived on the warship *Hero*, on Monday 13th, which on Sunday, cast anchor in Gaspé Basin, and from that hour the Prince was sympathetic towards every Canadian aspiration; consorted with fishermen, visited lacrosse matches—then in their infancy—accepted a "Crosse" stick as a memento, danced until three and four o'clock in the morning, climbed mountains, and for the time being was Canadian, heart and soul; sea trout fishing off Tadoussac was keenly appreciated and, judging from the graphic chronicles of newspaper correspondents, was as bright, alert and courteous as his grandsons, the Princes of this generation. We were informed daily of his peregrinations. One account described him as perched upon the shoulders of Mr. D. E. Price, of Quebec (M.P.P.) "who was knee deep in a gully, carrying His Royal Highness across upon his back." Another recorded the fact that "His Royal Highness, after returning from a lengthy jaunt, fell fast asleep at the dinner table." On the *Hero* they "all grouped together on the main deck, smoked, and sang; even gentlemen with large titles and severe responsibilities" entered into the festivities. Then, at the close, a Minister, "high in Provincial fame, impelled solely by melodious instinct, broke out in a very earnest Canadian song of tender import." It began—

"As by the crystal fount I strayed
On which the dancing moonbeams played;
The water seemed so clear and bright
I bathed myself in its delight;
I loved thee from the hour we met
And never can that love forget."

There were six or seven of these verses, the Minister "high in Provincial fame" is alleged to have sung. The audience, no doubt, survived, nor is it insinuated that the Prince of Wales expressed any solicitude for bedtime. The only tragic part of the performance, was the subsequent publication of the whole six verses.

Looking over some "clippings" recording the Prince's progress, it is amusing to observe the persistent persecution of "that man Norris." Here is an extract:—

"We are infinitely happy that Mr. Norris did not succeed in his undertaking when inviting the Prince of Wales. Had His Royal Highness visited us at that time, he would have found us in a comparatively depressed commercial state, consequent upon the great money panic of 1857."

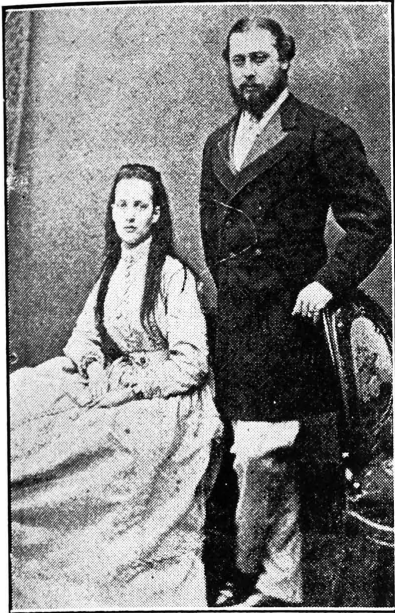
If the writer was not misinformed, the gentleman who wrote this quotation in 1860 was Mr. Norris' chief counselor and friend when he visited Ottawa in 1876. This was Mr. Henry J. Morgan, a department official; afterwards, first publisher of the *Parliamentary Companion*, and a well-informed writer.

The season somewhat advanced, spring poets were at liberty. The muse was wide awake, the sheafs of Parnassian rhyme scattered about the Prince's environment, were as leaves in autumn. The principal form of vocal entertainment was "Cantata" rendered by voices, some celebrated in years following. But the poet would not down. It was "Hark, hark, the Prince is here." Every word in the dictionary, or Poet's Assistant, rhyming with "Wales" was declared contraband of war and indiscriminately appropriated. These bards broke out like measles—the writer must confess being restive, for he had many misgivings as to the Prince safely emerging from this poetic avalanche.

From the hour of arrival at Newfoundland and throughout Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and "the Canadas," Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, associated with political leaders, English and French-Canadians, British, Scotch and Irish settlers and pioneers, Indian Chiefs, in fact with all sorts and conditions of men, proving equal to every emergency or demand; his marvellous adaptability, his diplomacy in evading complex situations, together with his sincere and generous disposition, disarmed even those whose peculiar characteristics prompted them to minimize the importance of a royal visit to America. Prototypes may be found in his grandsons, Edward Albert, Prince of Wales and Prince George.

On the first day of September, the Prince laid the corner stone of the Parliament Buildings, at Ottawa, which in 1858, Queen Victoria had, at the request of Parliament, selected as the capital of the Dominion. On the face of the stone were these words:—"With this trowel, on the 1st day of September, 1860, the corner stone of this building intended to receive the Parliament of Canada, was laid at the City of Ottawa, by Albert Edward, Prince of Wales." This magnificent structure was destroyed by fire during the late war; corner stone of the new Parliament Building being laid by the Duke of Connaught, then Governor-General of the Dominion.

After accepting the city's hospitalities and visiting places of interest, the Prince and suite continued their journey to what was then Western Canada. He had, when in Montreal,



PRINCE OF WALES AND PRINCESS
ALEXANDRA IN 1863



EDWARD, PRINCE OF WALES (1860)
(King Edward VII)



QUEEN VICTORIA AND
LORD MELBOURNE
(Silhouette)

commemorated the completion of Victoria Bridge. This structure, built by James Hodges, crosses the St. Lawrence. Robert Stephenson was the chief engineer. Modern demands consequent upon increased traffic, the bridge required enlargement and many costly improvements; these were finished in 1897, in betterment of the Grand Trunk Railway. Inside the trowel were the words, "To commemorate the completion of the Victoria Bridge by His Royal Highness, Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, Montreal, 1860." Subsequent to this the royal party visited London, Upper Canada and all the towns (including Woodstock, Ingersoll, Paris and Hamilton) on the Great Western Railway.

In London, as elsewhere, enthusiasm was boundless. Resident there at the time and not only had the honour of shaking hands with his future King, but was able to preserve a copy of the "ball programme," which may be of interest to the "two-step, fox trotting gliders" of 1924-1929. My notebook says: "A great ball at the Tecumseh House, approved by the disciples of Terpsichore in 1860." These were the dances, including names of the Prince's partners: No jazz then; to-day such jazz abolitionists are making headway!

1. Quadrille.....Miss Moffatt
2. Polka.....Mrs. Watson
3. Waltz.....Miss Beecher
4. Lancers.....Mrs. Howell
5. Waltz.....Miss Prince
6. Galop.....Miss Askin
7. Quadrille.....Mrs. Small
8. Waltz.....Miss Hamilton
9. Lancers.....Mrs. W. Lawrason
10. Galop.....Miss Isobel Meredith
11. Quadrille.....Miss Bell
12. Waltz.....Mrs. Gzowski
13. Galop.....Miss Rivers
14. Lancers.....Miss Gzowski
15. Galop.....Miss Hope
16. Quadrille.....Miss Dalton
17. Waltz.....Miss Paul
18. Lancers.....Miss Taylor
19. Waltz.....Miss Daniels
20. Sir Roger de Coverly.....Miss Brough

These dance selections fairly represent those used in various cities during the tour. The usual hour for closing entertainments was from 3.30 to 4.0 a.m. At ten o'clock that morning, the 14th of September, a royal salute was fired, after which the visitors entrained for Niagara Falls, calling at the museum opened by Sol Davis & Sons equipped enterprise. At the Falls the Prince witnessed rope performances by a death-defying venturer, Charles E. Blondin, a native Frenchman, who announced in 1859, that he would cross the Niagara River, above the Whirlpool Rapids, also below the lower steel arch bridge, starting from the Canadian side. This he accomplished on several occasions, his first trips being in the autumn of 1859 and well on into 1860. The writer's recollection substantiated by W. F. Stokes, a worthy reporter on the *Niagara Evening Review*, is that Blondin on one occasion carried a stove over, lit a fire, cooked and ate a meal and then threw the stove in the river before returning to the Canadian side. He accomplished the difficult feat of pushing a man over the Falls on a wheelbarrow; on his last trip he carried a man on his back. His first passenger became timorous when halfway across; Blondin had to return for another man, but made the trip in five minutes. When the Prince of Wales, with his suite, visited the Falls on the 15th of September, Blondin received an "ovation" from a multitude of spectators: as one of the reporters wrote, "crossing on a rope over the awful chasm of Niagara." First, he carried a man on his back, depositing him safely on the opposite side; the climax was reached when he received a pair of stilts, handed to him by a bearer. "What on earth is he going to do now?" was the question. Curiosity was satisfied when Blondin, approaching the cable, mounted his stilts and performed a series of evolutions on the rope! He was presented with a purse by the Prince, a gift of \$400. That day a boy stood among the spectators determining to emulate, if not excel Blondin; this was Andrew Jenkins, less than sixteen years of age. He assured his father, who accompanied him, that by a little practice he could do

the same thing. From that day Jenkins marked out his future and was unrelaxing in efforts to achieve success. He displayed marvellous coolness and wonderful balancing power, making his first appearances at local picnics and fairs in a series of tight-rope performances. His fame increased so rapidly that he was known as Professor Jenkins; he walked ropes blindfolded, and in June, 1869, on a specially equipped bicycle, notwithstanding rain, the intrepid acrobat fulfilled his contract, and on a rope stretched over Niagara Gorge about fifty yards from the railway bridge, made his perilous trip. He had reached the top rung of the ladder in his climb to fame. Later, he made two trips across the Gorge, carrying a young Frenchman on his back, on one occasion and on the other, walked backwards. Jenkins' father was an Englishman, born in Lincolnshire, ultimately deciding to settle at Turnbull's Corners, afterwards Branchton, Upper Canada. He travelled through Canada and the United States, without accident, but eventually, almost blinded, consequent upon the explosion of a bottle of ammonia, was obliged to seek other fields and became an hotel keeper. His legitimate business had been, after retiring from rope-walking, a photographic studio in Galt, Ontario, where he lived for many years. He died not very long ago, eighty years of age. The writer met him many times; the acrobat, although noticeably retiring, was possessed of a fund of quiet humour, once the ice was broken.

Not long after Blondin's performances at Niagara, he left Canada, finally returning to France where his wire exhibitions were very popular. He was well advanced in years when withdrawing from his dare-devil exploits, and was never seriously injured. He lived to be eighty-seven years of age. About that time, a rival acrobat, named Farini, also appeared, performing some marvellous tight-wire feats in various parts of Canada; in many of these "thrillers" he proved quite the equal of Blondin and Jenkins.

Force of example, prompted emulation. Surgeons and medical men were called into requisition everywhere, consequent upon juvenile attempts to run foot races on stilts, these stilts consisting of two eight-foot poles with brackets, on which the feet rested: result, broken ankles and dislocated arms. The popular pastime was rope-walking, steadied by a balancing pole. After a number of accidents, some serious, the dare-devil spirit of that age languished; the adventuresome youth discovered other fields of amusement, such as football, cricket, boxing, walking matches and lacrosse; safer, while parents were relieved from both anxiety and doctors' bills. The advanced methods of today eliminate the shadows of tragedy and the danger of limb dislocation; science and inventive genius have solved the problem of crossing the Niagara chasm at any point, whirlpool or gorge; the waters may swirl and foam, nevertheless two hundred feet above the whirlpool rapids, roaring defiance, a car suspended from a wheeled vehicle speeding along a series of cables, glides smoothly above the boiling current, affording an exhilarating thrill, delivering the tourist on either side of the river, without sacrificing life or limb.

The Prince, presented addresses at Chippewa, Niagara, Queenstown, Dunville, Paris, Brantford, Fort Erie and

other towns in the Niagara Peninsula, departing for the "West," arriving at Windsor (opposite Detroit) in the evening, where another enthusiastic welcome awaited him. After this, the royal tourists stepped aboard the steamer *Windsor* and within half-an-hour were shaking hands with the Mayor of Detroit (Mr. Buhl), the Prince receiving a welcome to the United States, as Lord Renfrew.

On October 3rd, as Baron Renfrew, he arrived at Washington, D.C., the guest of President Buchanan. On the 5th he proceeded to Mount Vernon, visiting the tomb of George Washington, and planting a small horse chestnut tree. In New York the royal tourist was received by Mayor Fernando Wood, and the Councillors of New York. The noticeable incident of this event was the brevity of welcome and reply:—The Mayor—"As chief magistrate of this city, I welcome you here and believe that I represent the entire population without exception." The Prince replied:—"It affords me great pleasure to accept your hospitalities, which I have no doubt will be worthy the great city of New York."

At Boston, Mass., on the 18th of October, between festivities almost regal, the royal visitors were entertained by the school children. It was on this occasion a welcome ode, written by Oliver Wendell Holmes ("Autocrat of the Breakfast Table") was sung. Almost forgotten now, perhaps a revival of what is historic, and is historic today, justifies reproduction, for it would be difficult to find a copy.

"God bless our fatherland,
Keep her in heart and hand,
One with our own,
From all her foes defend,
Be her brave people's friend,
On all her realms descend.
Protect her throne.

"Father, in loving care
Guard thou her kingdom's heir,
Guide all his ways.
Thine arm his shelter be
From harm by land and sea;
Bid storm and dangers flee;
Prolong his days.

"Lord, let war's tempests cease,
Fold the whole earth in peace,
Under thy wings.
Make all the nations one,
All hearts beneath the sun,
Till thou shalt reign alone
Great King of Kings."

* * *

The writer recalls a melancholy occurrence, causing the Prince much regret, namely the drowning of Mr. Herbert Ingram and his son Herbert. Mr. Ingram was the founder of the *Illustrated London News*, in 1842, the chief feature of that publication being illustrations of current events—immediately imitated in Germany, France and America. The venture yielded immense profits for Mr. Ingram, who in September, 1860, accompanied by his oldest son, Herbert, perished in the collision between the steamer *Lady Elgin* and the schooner *Augusta* on Lake Michigan, nearly three hundred lives being lost. Mr. Ingram had gone out with an artist, Mr. G. H. Andrews, to depict for his paper the

events of the tour of the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward) in Canada and the United States, but had separated from his companion at Montreal and gone on with his son to visit Chicago. Recently the death of a surviving son, Sir W. J. Ingram, in his 78th year, was announced.

* * *

Prince Arthur, now Field Marshal H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, was stationed at various headquarters when an officer of the historic Rifle Brigade; London, Hamilton, Ottawa and Toronto had the honour of entertaining him; in fact, wherever sojourning, steadfast friends encircled him, both as man

and member of the Royal Family. Visiting points on Lake Superior, Prince Arthur's Landing was named in commemoration. The district he hunted over is now transformed into two important shipping and railway termini—Port Arthur and Fort William. He turned the first sod of the Toronto Grey and Bruce Railway, in 1869. In 1870, Sir John Macdonald recovered from an illness that justified the earnest solicitude of medical men as well as his colleagues. Arthur of Connaught wrote to him from Spencerwood (July 3rd, 1870) Quebec, where he was a guest:—

"Your illness has been a very long and tedious one and I have watched the accounts of your recovery with the keenest interest and greatest pleasure. May you long be spared to administer the affairs in the country for I know how great is the power and influence you have over it. Canada is a great country. I feel sure that it will become one of the most flourishing and powerful countries in the world. I leave with great regret, having spent here the pleasantest and most interesting time I may ever have in this life."

PRINCE ARTHUR.

He was present at the opening of the third session of Canada's first parliament and again, when Lord Lorne and Princess Louise entered Rideau Hall as Vice-Regal representatives. When he became Governor-General in 1912, the Duchess of Connaught and his daughter, the Princess Patricia, accompanied him. It was subsequent to his return to England that he suffered bereavement in the loss of a much-loved wife. One comfort was vouchsafed—the devotion of H.R.H. the Prin-

cess Patricia who is now Lady Patricia Ramsay. Her many conquests in the realms of art are today recognized in the Goupil Gallery, in London, pronounced indisputable successes; leading critics declaring that "her impressions in colours impart a thrill wherever viewed." The Duke and Duchess of Connaught visited Ottawa, coming from Japan, in 1890.

* * *

PART III CANADA WELCOMES

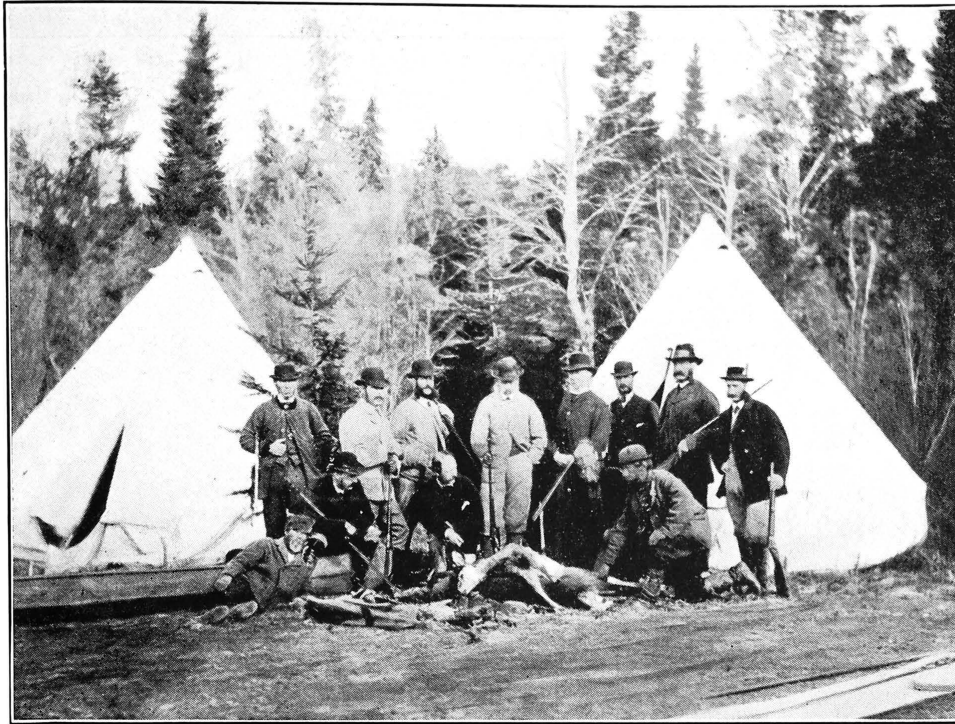
THE FUTURE KING AND QUEEN OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

In September, 1900, a semi-official announcement from London and Ottawa "that Her Majesty the Queen,

had been graciously pleased to assent to the recommendation of the Marquis of Salisbury, to the visit of Their Royal Highnesses, the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York—now King George V and Queen Mary—to the Colonies of Australia, in the spring of next year."

Immediately, the Prime Minister of the Dominion, at that time, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, caused a memorial to be forwarded to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, earnestly pressing upon Her Majesty and the Imperial Government the advisability of Canada being included in the Royal itinerary. The memorial eloquently referred to a widespread desire to welcome the Prince and his consort, pointing out that the "last official visit of a member of the Royal Family was in the year 1860, when His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales laid the corner stone of the Parliament Buildings at Ottawa."

On the 22nd December, 1900, the Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain in a communication addressed to the Governor-General, Lord Minto, conveyed Her Majesty's approval, stating that "Her Majesty is reluctant to prolong the period during which she must part with her grandson, but she deeply appreciates the loyalty and devotion of her Canadian subjects and the sacrifices made in her cause in South Africa, where the bravery of her Canadian soldiers had been so conspicuous." In recognition of these services and as a mark of her warm interest and goodwill towards



DUKE OF CONNAUGHT ON HUNTING EXPEDITION
Ottawa and Mattawa District



PRINCESS PATRICIA

her people in Canada, she was willing to consent to Their Royal Highnesses extending their journey "to allow of a short visit to Canada, where she needs no assurance that they will receive an enthusiastic welcome."



Queen Mary and her lamented brother, the Duke of Cambridge who died in 1928.

On the 15th March, 1901, the Duke and Duchess drove from Marlborough House to Victoria station, thence to Portsmouth, accompanied by King Edward and the universally loved Queen Alexandra, the Princess Victoria, the Duke of Connaught, and other members of the royal family and many distinguished officials.

Naturally Canadians viewed with interest the prolonged journey of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall; but as the *Ophir* approached the coast of Cape Breton, all classes throughout the Dominion were shocked by the news that President McKinley had been murderously attacked in Buffalo, only a few hours before. This announcement was flashed by telegraph to Cape Breton, having a very depressing effect upon the royal party. After several days spent in Quebec and Montreal the visitors arrived at Ottawa, a city selected by Queen Victoria as the capital (then—1857, called Bytown). His Royal Highness, in reply to a score of addresses referred feelingly to his father's presence forty years before, upon which occasion he laid the corner-stone of the Parliament Buildings.

It will be recalled that this magnificent structure was destroyed by fire in 1916, and the corner-stone of the new building laid by the Duke of Connaught, before retiring from the office of Governor-General.

The Duke of Cornwall and York during his memorable tour delivered a noticeable and impressive address, in which he contrasted the marvellous advances made by every portion of the Dominion. He then added:—

"Today, Ottawa is the capital of a great and prosperous Dominion, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean; the centre of political life and a contented and united people. The Federation of Canada stands pre-eminent among the political events of the century just closed. . . . As in ancient times, by the union of Norman and Saxon, the English nation was produced, so by the federation of Canada, the two great nations which form its population have been welded into a harmonious people and afforded free play and opportunity to contribute each its best service to the public well-being!"

A respectable volume would be requisite even to summarize events occurring throughout the Dominion during the sojourn of the heir apparent and his consort. A statue of Queen Victoria was unveiled in Ottawa by her grandson, Mr. Thomas Shaughnessy (Lord Shaughnessy) for so many years the able President of the Canadian Pacific Railway, was knighted; distinctions were conferred upon, and medals presented to South African heroes, and on the 24th of September the visitors proceeded upon their western tour. It would be superfluous to chronicle the fact that the new country, new in modern improvements and progressively civilizing methods, was a revelation to the royal party. Where buffalo "wallows" existed, massive elevators loomed above thriving villages—the cities of Winnipeg, Calgary, Edmonton, Regina, Saskatoon and Vancouver had already in point of expansion become world wonders. Victoria, B.C., too, with its suggestions of England in miniature, referred to by the Duke of Cornwall and York as "the most beautiful city we have seen in our trip around the world." Hundreds of millions of grain and diversified farm products were changing the commercial chart. No wonder the future king expressed astonishment, as well as gloried over the transformation, since the year his royal father visited Canada.

Electricity, telephonic communication, radio, agricultural machinery, transcontinental railways, steamship lines between Vancouver, Japan, China and Australia—East and West, it is to be hoped, linked in one indissoluble union. These were the marvels accomplished since Confederation.

When the Duke and Duchess returned eastward, they received an enthusiastic welcome. In Ontario, the great commercial and agricultural province of the Dominion, and equally enthusiastic in Quebec. On the 23rd of October, the visitors arrived at St. John's, Newfoundland. Addresses were presented and replied to, memorial stones laid and on the morning of the 25th of October, 1901, the *Ophir* sailed for England. The royal tourists had listened to "God Save the King," when departing and their hearts were cheered by the music of "Home Sweet Home" on arriving at Portsmouth.

KING EDWARD INVITED COGENT REASONS FOR DECLINING

In 1906 a request was submitted by the Parliament of Canada, urging King Edward the Seventh and Queen Alexandra to cross the Atlantic to receive the homage of

our people. This naturally evoked unbounded national enthusiasm, and the lapse of time between invitation and reply indicated matured consideration. Canadians had seen, admired and welcomed the Princess Mary (now Queen Mary), but there lingered in the hearts of all a yearning to

QUEEN VICTORIA ASSERTS HER RIGHTS

The inadvisability of a British Sovereign accepting invitations to visit foreign principalities had long been safeguarded by unwritten precedent: but Her Majesty Queen Victoria firmly believed the extension of olive branches to



QUEEN MARY
Born May 26, 1867



KING GEORGE V
Born June 3, 1865

acclaim the much lamented Queen Alexandra, she of whom in 1863 Tennyson beautifully wrote:—

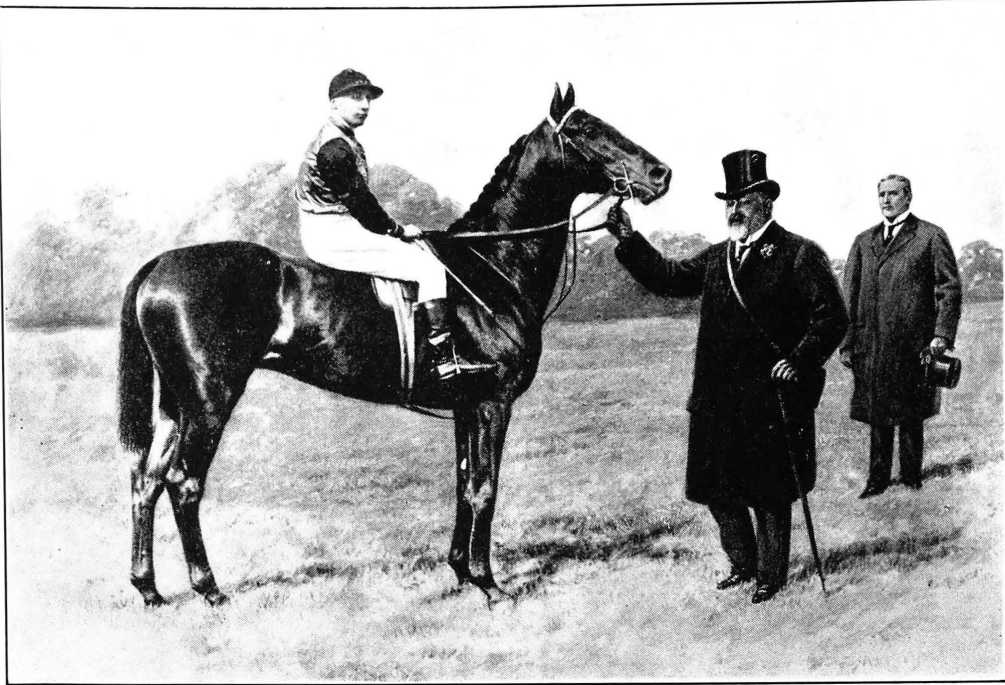
“Saxon and Norman and Dane are we
But all of us Danes in our welcome to thee!”

Cogent reasons for declining were given; other exigencies, though hinted at, were not enumerated. His Majesty thoughtfully referred to the period of his boyhood (1860), when Queen Victoria and her Royal Consort decided that the then Prince of Wales, should accept Canada's hospitality; returning to Great Britain, convinced of the devotion of Canadians to the British Crown.

Queen Victoria had been judiciously prudent in official as well as domestic life. Confident of the love and loyalty of her subjects, within Dominions with which she was more closely connected, she never forgot those removed from her immediate supervision or observation; witness the words of encouragement and approval, when the colonies of British Columbia and Queensland were called into existence.

continental neighbours to be quite within the scope of Royal prerogative. In her estimation, constitutional usage was an impediment, and being an impediment so much the worse for constitutional usage. The soft hand of sovereignty removed the shackles of restriction by accepting an invitation to visit the Court of France. Accompanied by the Prince Consort (made Prince Consort in 1857), she crossed the English Channel, receiving an enthusiastic welcome from the reigning monarch, Louis Philippe, and the people over whom he ruled. That was in September, 1842, being the first occasion upon which an English monarch had personally visited a French sovereign, since (in 1520) Francis I welcomed Henry VIII on the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Her Majesty, from her accession to the throne in 1837, had not visited foreign soil; in fact, for a century no English monarch had been absent from the scene of home activities. When this occurred a Regent or Lord Justice was appointed administrator.

One can imagine the ripple, nay, absolute deluge of legal and constitutional controversy accentuating this drastic infringement upon established usage. The Duke of Wellington, always a stickler for precedent declared that the Queen



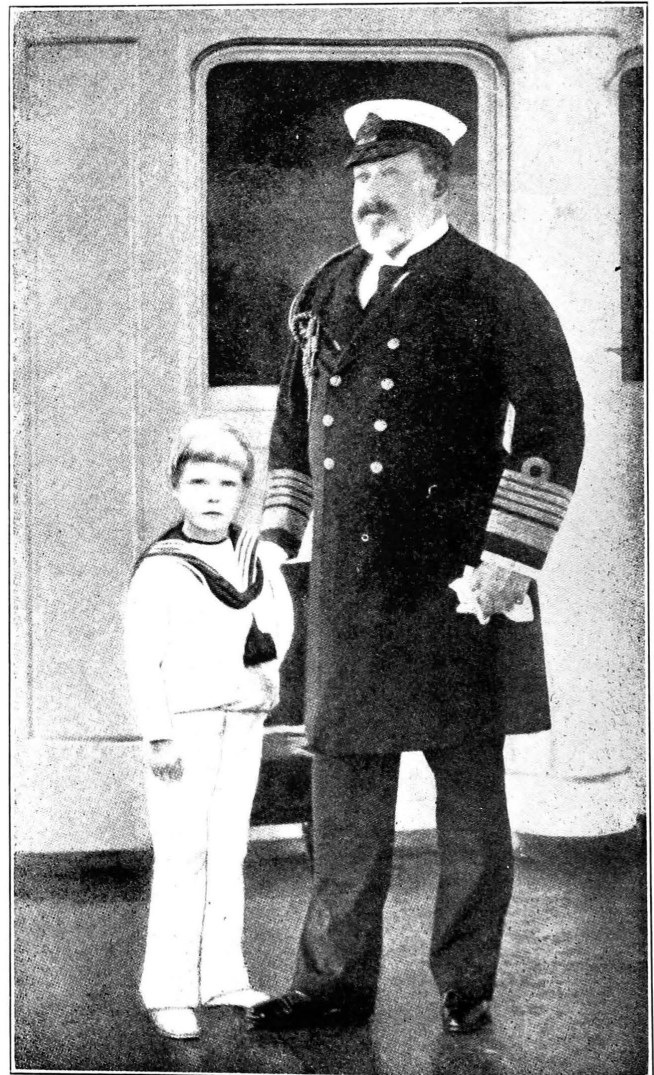
HIS MAJESTY KING EDWARD VII, Winner of the 2,000 Guinea and Derby, 1909. (Trained by Marsh; ridden by Harry Jones.) Before that the Prince of Wales won the 2,000 Guinea and Derby with Persimmons in 1896, and again in 1900 with "Diamond Jubilee."



THE PRESENT PRINCE OF WALES, AT ELEVEN, WITH HIS MOTHER, NOW QUEEN MARY



QUEEN VICTORIA AND HER GRANDSON, THE PRESENT KING OF ENGLAND
Her Majesty—Born May 24, 1819; Died January 22, 1901.



KING EDWARD VII AND HIS GRANDSON, THE PRESENT PRINCE OF WALES
His Majesty—Born November 8, 1841; Died May 6, 1910.

could not leave her own country without an act of Regency. In reply, it was pointed out that Henry VIII crossed to Calais in 1520, without a regent being appointed. Calais was then a possession of England; in short, as much part and parcel, as any of the English countries. The poor ministers were at their wits' end, being forced to countenance that which some of them seldom did before—indulge in a modicum of thinking, so “came down!”

Neither George III nor William IV ventured abroad, when occupying the throne; on the other hand, George I, George II and George IV visited Hanover. When such an event transpired, the main powers of sovereignty were tentatively conferred upon Deputies, during the King's absence. Who was to solve the problem in 1842, and how, quite disturbed the equanimity of responsible Crown advisers. Finally, after the Cabinet labouring unremittingly over the issue, some hard-headed Minister suggested that the law officers of the Crown should report upon the question. These dignitaries, without prostrating effort, dissected the Constitution, revamped any stubborn provisos and decided that analysing the Regency problem might reasonably be dispensed with. Hence the old procedure was diplomatically strangled; no disastrous consequences ensuing and Her Majesty, thereafter, frequently visited the Continent.

During the Crimean War, Queen Victoria went to Paris. This was the first occasion upon which an English Sovereign visited the French Capital, since Henry VI journeyed there (1422) for the purpose of being crowned.

When the Queen and Royal Party were guests of King Louis Philippe, in 1842, Sir Robert Peel, who heartily disapproved of the tour, wrote to Lord Aberdeen (Peel papers, August 31st, 1842): “I see that for the purpose of doing honour to his royal visitors and their companions, he (Philippe) sent a very large order to England for cheese and bottled beer! I hope you have calm weather, so that you may all enjoy these delicacies!”

It might have been surmised that King Edward, visiting his own Dominions, precedents bearing upon acceptance of foreign hospitalities, would not directly apply; but it is evident, and naturally so, that to this portion of the Empire might be considered somewhat dubious, as well as hazardous. A protracted sea voyage, and His Majesty's health, would be important factors. Then again (and in all candour, it was a reasonable subject for consideration), the wisdom or unwisdom of overlooking the question of His Majesty's immunity from danger. South of the Dominion of Canada, existed a population then exceeding 75,000,000. A vast majority of these, entertained the highest possible regard for the King, sincerely respecting and admiring British institutions; and would, if anything, equal, but not excel in outward manifestation of hospitality and friendship, the millions of Canadians, whose hearts belong to the Empire. Those charged with the responsibility of advising, were however constrained to discuss the proposal from diverse points of view.

Very reasonably, national solicitude, apart from national considerations, recalled ghastly recollections of President Garfield's violent death, in 1882, in Washington; Mayor Carter Harrison's calling off in Chicago in 1893, and the

killings of the Christian gentleman, President McKinley, in Buffalo, in 1890. These premeditated murders were not perpetrated by native Americans; they were the deeds of fanatical foreigners, who looked upon monarchical institutions as damnable heresies, violation of their code of modern civilization. And diplomacy, apart from anything else, would scarce admit of His Majesty refusing to visit the United States. Perhaps, no offence would have been taken, had his advisers drawn the line between his own and foreign boundaries; the thinking people of the United States being too sensible for that, and would have realized that love and respect for the Queen and her son, the reigning Monarch, irritated to a dangerous degree, those whose chaotic problems for governing had been too often emphasized by bombs, knives and revolvers.

Hence, many complex issues were to be pondered over. The claims of Australia, too, could not be lightly disposed of. Physically, King Edward would have been able to make the journey, despite the fact that he suffered from minor ailments. At all events, when final decision was announced, Canadians were satisfied that His Majesty Edward VII did not forget that, on this side there were patriotic hands numerous enough to bridge the ocean to meet the grasp of one who, as Sovereign and man, properly estimated the sturdy loyalty and honest friendship of a people, unflinching in fealty, chivalrous in independence, British in everything that adds to Britain's glory and maintains British supremacy.

His late Majesty's assurances of regard and regret, that public exigencies necessitated declination of the invitation to visit the Dominion, bore the impress of human sincerity.

PART IV

THE COMING OF THE PRINCES

Since then, George, Duke of Cornwall, crowned King of Great Britain and Emperor of India, has known the tragedy of a world's war. Since then, the heir to the throne visited the Dominion, after his war experiences in Flanders. He loved Canada from the hour of arriving; loved so patriotically, that he returned three times, having become a landed proprietor in the west. The great-grandson of Queen Victoria, grandson of King Edward VII, and son of the reigning monarch, King George V, visited scenes made historic by events participated in by bulwarks of loyalty on this side of the Atlantic; participated in by the forefathers of His Royal Highness; came to a continent peopled by two nations, one monarchical, the other great power a Republic, each intent upon honouring him for his manly virtues and human actions during a terrible war stress, as well as in days of peace. Welcoming him as heir apparent to the Sovereignty of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the seas—a throne more stable by the strong arms of those on this side of the Atlantic who assisted in the triumphant struggle for world freedom. The Prince had reached that period of life when a receptive mind expands with experience. He readily traced changes between 1919 and 1927; found in 1919 a population freed from recent heartrending anxieties, eager to encounter and assume many awe-creating responsibilities, while restoring Canada and the Empire to

former conditions—for the enemy's triumph would, beyond controversy, have palsied Liberty throughout Christendom. The bravest and best had challenged immolation—returning from their baptism of fire and orgie of atrocities, intent upon advancing and maintaining peaceful methods. As the Prince declared in 1919, Canada's convalescence was a revelation, for he naturally observed the recovery, the courage and public spirit, the sturdy self-reliance of this auxiliary kingdom, emerging from fields of blackness, despair, and years of tribulation, to a life of civilization within the boundaries of what had been a sorely afflicted commonwealth. He witnessed the transformation of public utilities existing in 1860, when his grandfather, King Edward VII, dedicated Victoria Bridge; inspected portions of the Grand Trunk Railway; travelled over the Canadian Northern, now the Canadian National Transcontinental, of which Sir Henry Thornton is the head and has done so much to perfect throughout the whole system. In 1927 Their Royal Highnesses—one from actual experience, the other from studious reading and observation—could recall the splendid efforts of Sir William Van Horne (whose widow died but a few months ago), Lord Mount Stephen, Lord Shaughnessy and Lord Strathcona, with other associates, to build and operate Canada's first national railway, at a time when the western prairies were sparsely settled and the Federal revenue not totalling \$30,000,000 annually. Last season (1928) the prairies, irrespective of vast crops of other agricultural products, yielded 550,000,000 bushels of wheat.

Their Royal Highnesses and the British Prime Minister, after travelling thousands of miles by land, crossing and recrossing the Atlantic on steamships unsurpassed in point of speed and equipment by any railway owned company, must have pondered over the change from 1860 to 1927, more particularly when, under unanticipated circumstances it was found incumbent upon a Board of Directors to accept responsibilities few would have dared assume. This marvellous transformation was the triumph of a man, called upon to face the Unexpected nor faltering in response to the call of Duty and the unerring instincts of Genius. Railway lines were extended, road beds solidified, a great system made greater; advantageous connections accomplished by ocean-going vessels plying between every port on the seven seas; magnificent hostelries throughout the whole system. There was no evasion—and no failure. To

eulogize Mr. E. W. Beatty is but echoing the sentiments expressed by all cognizant of his well-directed energy and wide knowledge of the railroad world. Since being elevated

to the Presidency of the Canadian Pacific Railway, he has, step by step, advanced until crowned by the highest honours attainable—national confidence and national approval. This reference is simply pointing a moral young Canadians should eagerly emulate: the career of a distinguished citizen whose life work has already ensured to Canada inestimable advantages and, naturally, wide distinction. Such an example should, indeed, stimulate those entrusted with duties demanding masterful courage, when confronted by difficulties which to ordinary minds appear insurmountable. When, as acknowledged Interpreters of the Empire, the Prince of Wales



King George V and Queen Mary, accompanied by the Duke and Duchess of York, opening an English County Charity Bazaar at Balmoral Castle

and Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin, ventured to cast a horoscope of people proud of their nationhood, proud in the highest acceptance of the term, and prouder still when striving to attain greater heights, they also pointed a very essential adjunct—providing oneness of sentiment, a manly spirit of self-denial, and loyal co-operation, stimulated those charged with the stewardship of Canada's future. Royalty has honoured Canada and Canada has proved worthy of the distinction. The present dynasty, viewing our public works, can look back at the dedication of Victoria Bridge, in 1860, comparing a national annual revenue as it was then (Canada, Upper and Lower) of \$8,000,000 with what it is now, under union, a sum aggregating \$454,942,000 and a population, then 3,000,000 which under the census of 1931 will closely approximate 10,000,000.

The foundation of Royalty's interest in Canada was laid so far back as 1787, when Prince William, Queen Victoria's uncle arrived in Quebec and subsequently the Duke of Kent's sojourn in Halifax and Quebec. Queen Victoria ever manifested deep interest in the Canadas, not only as a pathway from ocean to ocean, but a route to Cathay, and her horoscope of British Columbia's future has been singularly fulfilled; following this the visit of Albert, Prince of Wales (King Edward VII.) awakened lasting hopes of Canada's future development. Queen Victoria had, at the request of our Parliament, consented to select the nation's capital and chose Ottawa. Her son Albert Edward, delegated by the Queen, laid the cornerstone of our Parliament Buildings in 1860 and the Princess Louise, consort of the



H. R. HIGHNESS, PRINCESS ALEXANDRA
(QUEEN ALEXANDRA)

Married to the Prince of Wales (KING EDWARD THE VII.)
Crowned with King Edward on August 9th 1902. Married
March 10th, 1863, died November 20th, 1925.

Marquis of Lorne occupied Government House as vice-regal representatives for five years.

In 1901, the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York arrived, and subsequently since, 1919, Edward Albert, Prince of Wales and heir to the throne came four times, the last visit being in 1927, when he was accompanied by Prince George. Besides all these came during the sixties, the Duke

of Connaught, later Governor-General of Canada. All appreciated his devotion to duty during several trying years as well as sincerely sympathising with him in the hour of bereavement—the passing of the Duchess of Connaught. When in 1914, Canadian soldiers rallied beneath the standard representing the Princess Patricia's colours, bearing them to victory in far-off Flanders, the name Patricia became an household word throughout the Dominion.

PART VI
AFTERMATH
PRINCE AND PEOPLE

Sovereigns and Princes attain closer proximity as world conditions naturally demand. No scion of a Royal family has responded with zest equal to the Crown Prince of



H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES

the Empire; few have been vouchsafed such opportunity; some have not deemed proper to ignore references to great economic problems; possibly in their days, it was feared to disturb methods of Great Britain's policy, by reference to world questions and disputable issues, more particularly since the misunderstanding between Lord North and Fanueil Hall, Boston, which resulted in the War of Independence and loss of American Colonies—if Providence considered it a sacrifice, so long as Canada, the sometimes condemned possession, now British North America, remained a devotee at the shrine of the Father's land.

The London *Times* of modern days has overcome all these misgivings, while other newspapers were loud in applause and eulogy of the Prince's Coal Mining and Salesmanship crusade. At the Mansion House, in 1926, the Prince expressed his conviction that it is the duty of every manufacturer to explore to the utmost overseas markets for his products. A year later, from the same platform, he said that it is not enough to offer the finest goods in the world

or even the cheapest, if these cannot be placed in the hands of the buyer, and persuaded that they are just the very things that he wants to buy. The study of salesmanship, the Prince held, should be treated as a science, involving study of the psychology and temperament of the buyer. "Perhaps," he added, "this fact will one day be recognized by British industry as justifying such things as schools for salesmanship." Entering the coal-mining field was indeed a venturesome exploit, but his visits there in January, 1929, resulted in great good to our government as well as private subscriptions for assistance and encouragement to old and young, brought happiness to many a provisionless cot, the sums reaching hundreds and thousands of dollars. But why generalize? The heir to the throne did the right thing, quite in consonance with his father's advice publicly recorded, as well as that of his lamented grandfather, so far back as 1862, when troublous times disturbed the community, labour and democracy asserting itself in a limited sense. The writer, when reading the Prince's speeches, recalled to memory Prince Edward's candid opinion that all professions and all work are alike honourable when falling within the scope of human intelligence. The present heir is inspired by similar attributes to those distinguishing King Edward and King George V; strong common sense and high moral courage permeating their actions and sentiments; they were and are the evangels of a gospel which suggests educated democracy—for the Prince in his palace and the peasant working the soil, the professional man in his office or counting house, the capitalist, iron master and general industrial magnate. At all events, His Royal Highness, the Prince of today, rendered commemorative national service when aspiring to remedy two great evils—grievances of workmen in mines, and and the self-assurance of the British "bag man"; all the chivalric characteristics of the British people mirrored in their prospective Sovereign.

VOICES ACROSS THE SEA

EMBRACING THE WORLD BY TELEPHONE

The soul-stirring peals of the carillon, the cheers, the speeches, the banquetting; all ceased, for the Jubilee commemoration had become part of Canada's history. There yet remained one marvellous achievement as a key to the arch. Thomas Ahearn's triumph and that of his many

associates was to round off the glories of a very successful demonstration. Eight thousand miles: such was the distance over which greetings were to be said and returned. This was Wednesday, the 3rd of October, 1927. Canada was to address the Capital of Great Britain and in return London was to address the Capital of the Dominion—Ottawa.

The conversations were between the Prime Minister's office in Ottawa and the Prime Minister's office at No. 10 Downing Street, London. It was truly an historic event, inaugurating as it did Trans-Atlantic Telephone Service; a trial experiment, successful from every point of view.

At 10 a.m. a "buzzer" proclaimed connection at either end.

THE PREMIER

"Hello Mr. Baldwin," was the first greeting of the Canadian Premier.

"Hello Mr. Mackenzie King," returned the British Prime Minister.

"I hear your voice distinctly," Mr. King added.

Mr. Baldwin delivered his message. "I congratulate Canada," he said, "on being elected to a seat on the council of the League of Nations and I also offer my congratulations on the establishment of the transatlantic telephone service. It will bring us more closely together."

Mr. King replied: "I received your cable message of congratulations on Canada securing a seat on the League of Nations council and I am pleased to have it repeated over the phone. There is no doubt that this service furnishes a new link which will draw us more closely together. May I repeat how delighted we all were with your visit and that of the royal princes. I hope this service may be of similar effect to the successful radio broadcast on the occasion of the Confederation Jubilee. Good morning and thanks."

MR. LAPOINTE'S MESSAGE

Then Hon. Ernest Lapointe spoke to Mr. Leach, director of telephones in the British Post Office. "I wish to send you my congratulations," he said, "on this successful communication and to hope that I may see you in person."

Mr. Leach replied that there was "no doubt of the superiority of the spoken over the written word. This service over thousands of miles of ocean will strengthen the ties that bind more closely the Mother Country and Canada."

"We heard every word you said and I reciprocate your sentiments," answered Mr. Lapointe.

Then followed brief congratulations between Bell Telephone directors and other officers of the postal departments.

Voices traversed the distance between Ottawa and New York over the regular long distance circuit. Then the electric waves travelled by regular telephone lines from New York to Rocky Point, Long Island, and thence by radio to the receiving station near St. Andrews, Scotland. From there the messages continued by land line to London. On the return the voices from London were transmitted by land line to the radio station at Rugby, thence by the ether to Houlton, Maine, and from Houlton to New York by the regular land line and then by the same medium to Ottawa. The circuit traversed more than 8,000 miles. It cost \$75 for three minutes.

With the many difficulties encountered in transatlantic telephony it is now assured that, except where extraordinary conditions are present, a good grade of commercial telephone transmission is available. In fact on the 25th of July, 1927, a London despatch to the *New York Times* and *Montreal Gazette* referred to England's failure to broadcast news of her achievements, was deplored by Frederick G. Kellaway, deputy governor of the new Cable and Wireless Company: "As far as I know no reference was made last Sunday that Australians in Sydney were in telephone conversation with Bridgewater, England. The conversation was relayed across the Atlantic, Pacific and Canada. This means Imperial telephony can be established as soon as the authorities give permission."

"STAR OF EMPIRE"

"It is to the unity of the British Commonwealth of Nations,
I appeal."—*Viscount Peel*.

"England, England, England!
Wherever a true heart beats,
Wherever the convoys of commerce flow,
Wherever the bugles of conquest blow,
Wherever the glories of Liberty grow—
'Tis the name the world repeats!"

So sang one of our native poets, William Wilfrid Campbell. Deep within the hearts of all subjects of the British Empire, the sentiment receives loyal hospitality, appealing to a marvellous aggregation of freemen, whose ranks include exemplars of constitutional government, seats of learning and literature, the treasure houses of commerce, trophies of chivalry and a galaxy of illustrious traditions.

In 1927 the Dominion of Canada hailed with no faltering acclaim two Princes of the House of Windsor; one, heir to the throne of Great Britain, his brother, Prince George, an officer in the navy; the Right Honourable Stanley Baldwin, Prime Minister, and his wife, who since then, has spoken in

acceptable terms of the women of the Dominion. All came in response to an invitation to participate in Canada's commemoration of the Sixtieth Anniversary of Confederation—the Union of nine Provinces; all won the hearts and confidence of our people from Prince Edward Island to the coasts of British Columbia and far North Yukon. Returning to the Father's Land, the visitors were neither forgetful of the welcome extended, nor indifferent to opportunities born of personal experience. Following their visit a distinguished body of British journalists; then the very influential British Mining Association, comprising mining engineers of world-wide experience, scientists and geologists of high attain-

ments. These came to view and analyse a country concerning which the Royal visitors and the Prime Minister of Great Britain had declared to be a revelation. These influential crusaders not only expressed belief in Canada; they were vastly interested and the harvesting of Western crops was participated in by 10,000 overseas helpers.

Canada in 1928 jubilantly received another assemblage of nation-builders—"The Empire Parliamentary Association," arriving at Quebec the last week in August and Montreal the day after, being royally entertained in the manner characteristic of those cities. The travellers reached Ottawa safely, exceeding fifty in number; representatives of parliaments comprising the British Commonwealth of Nations. The visiting group comprised one of the most distinguished ever honouring the Capital.

They were received by Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux, Speaker of the House of Commons; Hon. Ernest Lapointe, Rt. Hon. R. B. Bennett, Leader of His Majesty's Opposition in Canada; Lt.-Col. H. W. Snow, representing Government House; Hon. Hewitt Bostock, Speaker of the Senate; Lt.-Col. H. W. Bowie, Sergeant-at-Arms, House of Commons; Hon. Charles Stewart, Hon. Robert Forke, Hon. James Robb, Joseph Bradette, M.P.; E. A. Lapierre, M.P.; Senator John Lewis, and other prominent citizens. The Carillon in Parliament Tower pealed several beautiful airs.

The names of the delegation are well worthy of record:—

CONSERVATIVE PARTY

The Viscount Peel, G.B.E. (First Commissioner of Works), chairman of the delegation.

Herbert G. Williams, M.P. (Parliamentary Secretary, Board of Trade).

Cyril Atkinson, K.C., M.P.

James D. Cassels, K.C., M.P.

Sir Samuel Chapman, M.P.

Major G. M. Kinderlsey, O.B.E., M.P.

Sir John Marriott, M.P.

Sir William Lane Mitchell, M.P.

George Pilcher, M.P.

The Right Hon. Sir Robert Sanders, Bart., M.P. (Ex-Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries).

Sir Frank Sanderson, Bart., M.P.

LABOR PARTY

The Lord Thompson, C.B.E., D.S.O. (ex-Secretary of State for Air.)

The Right Hon. Thomas Shaw, B.C.E., M.P. (ex-Minister of Labor.)

G. H. Hall, M.P.; James H. Hudson, M.P.; Thomas Johnston, M.P.; David Kirkwood, M.P.; E. Rosslyn Mitchell, M.P.

LIBERAL PARTY

Sir Robert Hamilton, M.P.

DOMINION DELEGATES

Australian Commonwealth:—Senator the Hon. Sir William Glasgow, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. (Minister of Defence); Senator W. Carroll; Senator B. Sampson, D.S.O.; Senator W. G. Thompson; D. S. Jackson, M.P.; G. H. Mackay, M.P.; J. H. Prowse, M.P.; Hon. Eric K. Bowden, M.P. (ex-Minister of Defence, proceeding to Canada *via* the Pacific route).

New Zealand: (proceeding to Canada *via* the Pacific route)—The Hon. James B. Gow, M.L.C., Legislative Council; The Hon. W. Nosworthy, M.P. Reform Party (Postmaster-General and Minister of Immigration); The Hon. W. J. Jordan, M.P., Labor Party; T. W. Rhodes, M.P., Reform party.

Union of South Africa:—The Hon. E. G. Janse, M.L.A. (Speaker, House of Assembly); The Hon. C. Joel Krige, M.L.A. (ex-Speaker, South African party); Col.-Commandant W. R. Collins, D.S.O., M.L.A., South African party; G. A. Hay, M.L.A., Labor party; G. H. Nicholls, M.L.A., Nationalist party; A. O. B. Payn, M.L.A., South African party; J. B. Wessells, M.L.A., Nationalist party; O. Clough, C.M.G. (Hon. Secretary Empire Parliamentary Association, Union of South Africa Branch);

Irish Free State:—Martin Roddy, T.D. (Parliamentary Secretary, Minister of Fisheries); Senator William Barrington; T. J. O'Connell, T.D. (Chairman Parliamentary Labor party); Gerard O'Sullivan, T.D.

Newfoundland: (proceeding direct to Canada)—The Hon. Sir Patrick McGrath, K.B.E., M.L.C. (President, Legislative Council); The Hon. C. J. Fox, M.H.A. (Speaker, House of Assembly).

India:—The Hon. Diwan Bahadur G. A. Natesan, M.C.S.; Diwan Chaman Lall, M.L.A., Congress party; T. C. Goswami, M.L.A., Congress party; Sir Darcy Lindsay, C.B.E., M.L.A. (Leader of the European party).

Southern Rhodesia: The Hon. Lionel Cripps (Speaker).

Malta:—Professor The Hon. R. V. Galea, M.L.A. (Minister for Public Health); The Hon. Sir Ugo Mifsud, M.L.A. (Leader of the Opposition).

The Canadian Club entertained the Envoys of Empire at the Chateau Laurier, this being first of the season's luncheons, Mr. Kenneth Greene, President, occupying the chair, welcomed the guests in an appropriate speech, responses being made by representatives of Great Britain, Southern Rhodesia and Malta. The Right Hon. Sir Robert Saunders, Bt., M.P., a former Minister of Agriculture, spoke in response for Great Britain. He extolled the progress Canada had made and was making and feelingly referred to the Dominion as Britain's "first born."

The Hon. Robert V. Gates, speaking upon behalf of Malta, a military outpost on the Mediterranean Sea, referred to the fact that the Island was peopled by Maltese, than whom the Empire had no more loyal or devoted subjects.

The Hon. L. Cripps, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, replying upon behalf of Southern Rhodesia, said his countrymen were working towards high ideals and were ambitious to effect a Union of Central African States, which might eventuate in unity of the whole with the South African Union, thus accomplishing another great aggregation and consolidation of British states on what was once termed "the dark continent."

The whole proceedings were marked by joyous expressions of goodwill. After the guests had thanked President Greene and the Canadian Club for courtesies received, the company sang the National Anthem.

The re-union was admittedly one of the most successful of the many which had taken place under the auspices of the Canadian Club. The dining room was crowded. Delegates were guests at a garden party at Rideau Hall during the afternoon, Their Excellencies being, as usual, most attentive and hospitable. The visitors were also tendered a dinner by the Dominion Government.

GOVERNMENT BANQUET

The following gentlemen were seated at the official table: Rt. Hon. George P. Graham, Sir. Robt. Hamilton, Rt. Hon. Sir Geo. Foster, Hon. Robt. V. Gallia, Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux, Sir Robert Sanders, Hon. Walter Nichol, Hon.

Robert Forke, Hon. Mr. Watson, Hon. F. Rinfret, Hon. Thos. Shaw, Hon. Lucien Cannon, Hon. Ernest G. Jansen, Hon. Chas. Stewart, Sen. the Hon. Sir Thos. W. Glasgow, Hon. Mr. Bruce, Hon. E. Lapointe, Viscount Peel, Hon. Jas. A. Robb, Hon. Wm. Noseworthy, Hon. J. H. King, Hon. Martin Roddy, Sir Patrick T. McGrath, Hon. Jas. Malcolm, Lord. Thomson, Hon. Peter Heenan, Hon. L. Cripps, Hon. Hewitt Bostock, Hon. R. B. Bennett, Mr. Herbert J. Williams, Hon. F. Oliver, Sir Robert Borden, Hon. Dr. Roche, Hon. E. J. Krige, Hon. Thos. Johnston, Hon. H. S. Beland, Mr. T. J. O'Connell.

The health of visiting delegates was proposed by Hon. Ernest Lapointe, acting Prime Minister and seconded by Hon. R. B. Bennett, leader of the opposition. In doing this Mr. Lapointe spoke with pleasant reference to the guests.

"You all represent a particular parliament," said Mr. Lapointe, "but you represent more—you represent the spirit which unites the British nations throughout the world. The British Commonwealth was giving to the world a demonstration that partnership and co-operation did not mean absorption and that in our great association, each nation had its individuality. Nations, as well as human beings could not be standardized." (Cheers).

He referred to the Kellogg pact. "That was truly an epoch-making document. It was a great achievement; but the success of the pact would depend largely upon the measures which would follow, on the steps which must be taken for the settlement of international disputes. Each nation must approach consideration of such steps in a spirit of conciliation and compromise, in a spirit of equal justice to all. I have pleasure in calling upon Viscount Peel."

Lord Peel, responding, remarked that the form of the great parliamentary institutions handed down to us had been only perfected after great struggle and great experiments. It had been said that further experiments and new changes would be made. This might be, but Lord Peel "hoped that the system which made the executive responsible to the legislature and selected by the legislature would long be a dominant note." He spoke jocularly of the delegations visiting Canada as being as friendly as though they were plucking asphodels in the Elysian fields. There was a laugh when he remarked that Great Britain was herself a self-governing Dominion and entitled to a voice in the assembly. "It is said," Lord Peel continued, "that you in Canada are a young country while we in Great Britain are old. But we in the United Kingdom are young. The great tides of life run as freshly in our veins as in yours. We are still without pretence, we always were. We are still as cool in judgment and as forward in action. We are still the same old practical idealists. We still have the great gift of self-depreciation, a gift which, perhaps, we have largely over-played in the past.

"I would remind our French-Canadian friends that there is a touch of irony in our self-depreciation, for it rises from the essential humour of our people, a humour which is based on broad tolerance of other people."

The speaker urged "unity of the British Commonwealth. That unity might be contemplated from different angles

and from different aspects in different parts of the Empire. But all parts of the Commonwealth were of one accord in desiring to contribute to it."

Hon. William Nosworthy, Postmaster-General of New Zealand, joined in thanks for the courtesies to visiting delegates.

After some badinage, many mutual compliments and rendering of the National Anthem, the banquetters adjourned. At a late hour the Empire Parliamentary Association delegates, amid hearty cheers, left for Toronto, thence on an extended tour of other Canadian points, including the harvest fields of the West and the coast cities.

PART I

HIS MAJESTY AND THE WAR EPOCH

A remarkable confirmation of the solidarity of the British Empire has been the many tokens of world-wide esteem that came to His Majesty King George the Fifth during his illness, from people of every race, tongue and religion. Voluminous mail in every conceivable language constantly arrived, conveying hopes for the King's recovery. Loyalty to the throne holds the scattered units of the British Empire together. "The tie that binds them is no mere tenuous thread of superficial adherence to an established custom.



MARSHAL FERDINAND FOCH
AND HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE

It is a deep, sincere love for the reigning head of the realm, who is man first and King afterwards, that British people retain. Of this affection the illness of the King has brought forth a splendid demonstration. And this tie cannot be severed."

Sir Phillip Gibbs, the brilliant war correspondent, met His Majesty in France and Flanders during the darkest days of the world's deadly struggle. Selections from that writer's graphic account of critical events during this time well deserve perpetuity, being the sentiments and opinions of one acknowledged to possess abilities fully justifying public confidence.

"Your King and Country need you." . . . No one, perhaps, will ever know, or faintly guess, the strain to the mind and heart of the man who through the years of desperate conflict followed the fate of all those millions of young soldiers who had answered that call. England was in deadly peril, not lessening as the years passed. Thrones were falling. Revolution was threatening old dynasties. British youth was dying on all fronts. We were hard pressed—over there in France, especially.

The fighting men—the fellows in the trenches—did not think often perhaps of the King. Even England seemed a world away as they stared across No Man's Land, waiting for the next attack, or cursing the barrage fire. Behind the

lines, now and then, in battalion messes an officer rose and said: "Gentlemen, the King!" and glasses were raised. In the trenches and the shell craters there was no remembrance or consciousness of things like that. Death was very close. . . . But the King was thinking of them.

That was his promise at the beginning. When the first Expeditionary Force—the old "B.E.F."—went out to France the King sent a message to his troops expressing his confidence in them and praying God to guard them.

"Your welfare will never be absent from my thoughts," he wrote.

There is no man in the Empire who now doubts that those words were utterly fulfilled. All through four and a half years the King thought only of the welfare of his troops and the safety of the nation. His job was a hard one at home, and he never shirked its incessant fatigues, reviewing all the work which went to drive that terrific machine of war in which the whole nation's activity, spirit and purpose were poured. Among the leaders of the nation, as we know, there were intrigues, political feuds, moments



HAIG AND BEATTY
ARMY AND NAVY

of despair, divided counsels; and all that was known to the King, and must have borne down heavily upon him; but he went about on his own duty with a direct simplicity

and courage which never faltered or weakened. We can only guess at the strain.

WOULD HAVE LED TROOPS

Out in France I saw his visits to the front, and had the honour of talking to him. There is no doubt that he would have liked to stay with his troops and to raise his standard among them. He wanted to share their dangers, and their way of life; but a King is not master of his own life, and he had to be content with those brief visits. The first visit was on November 30, 1914, and lasted a week, when he inspected masses of troops paraded behind the lines, including the Indian contingent which had lately arrived. He visited a number of army corps headquarters, and made acquaintance with their staffs; and at casualty clearing stations and convalescent camps chatted with wounded men and spoke words of good cheer. On one day he stood on a hill in Flanders and saw for the first time the ghost city of Ypres away through the mist—not yet roofless or destroyed as afterward it stood in shapeless ruin—and away before him the ridges for which afterward there was desperate and murderous fighting.

Almost a year passed before the King paid his second visit to the front. That was from October 22nd to November 7th, 1915, in dismal weather and still at a time before the British armies in France had reached their full strength and power. The Battle of Loos had been fought with frightful casualties, and we were heavily out-gunned in the Ypres salient and in the country round Lens. The King drove down the old roads of war, which had been—and were still to be—the way of sacrifice for all his battalions. They stood there in the rain and cheered him with hoarse enthusiasm.

STIRRED TO CHEERS

Seeing him pass, something stirred in them—the old romantic loyalty with which they had answered the first call for King and Country. Since then they had been in the mud, and the ruins, and the fields of death. They knew now that war was no romantic adventure, but a desperate and dirty business with the odds against them at that time. But they cheered the King so that the enemy might have heard.

On October 28th an unfortunate accident happened of which I chanced to be an eye-witness only a few yards away. It was when the King was thrown from his horse, by no fault of his own. It was on a road outside Bethune, where some troops of the First Army—Flying Corps men—were drawn up in two sections. The King rode a fine mare, which had been well trained to stand the noise of war; but suddenly, after the King had made a little speech, the men raised their caps on their rifles and started cheering heartily. Breaking the silence like that the noise startled the King's mare, and she reared up twice.

The King kept his seat perfectly, but the third time the poor animal slipped in the greasy mud and fell over on to the King's body. On the following day an ambulance passed through the little town of Lillers on the way to a hospital train. It was one of the ordinary ambulances in which there was a daily tariff of wounded, with muddy boots upturned

beneath the blankets, and there were few who guessed that beneath the closed flaps lay, not a Tommy from the trenches but the King of England.

CONFERRED CROSS FROM AMBULANCE

He was in great pain, but with his usual courage he insisted upon investing one of the Coldstream Guards—Lance-Sergeant Brooks—with the Victoria Cross, and that little ceremony was performed in the ambulance train, though the King was so weak that he could not fasten the pin through the khaki tunic without assistance.

Eight months later the King visited the front again, and this time against the advice, and certainly against the wish, of the Commander-in-Chief and other generals, he insisted upon going closer into the danger zones and taking considerable risks in order to see the actual conditions of war and the battlefields which were still under fire. After this visit he sent a warm message to the troops praising their valour. "I return home more than ever proud of you," he said.

MEN ADMIRING HIS PLUCK

His most interesting, and indeed thrilling, visit was in July of 1917, when the Queen accompanied him to France, but not, of course, to the places within the zone of fire. He took risks that time which were certainly beyond prudence, but had an excellent effect upon the spirit of the troops, who admired his "pluck." We had only just captured the Messines Ridge after the most astounding and triumphant attack ever launched in France before final victory, and the King insisted upon climbing to its summit and looking down upon the German lines.

It was still a most unhealthy spot, but with a steel hat on his head and a gas mask on his chest the King strode along the duck-boards, accompanied by the Prince of Wales—now hardened to war—General Plumer and about five others of whom I had the chance to be one.

GUNNERS JUST MISSED HIM

Then he stood further down by one of those vast craters which had been upheaved by mines on the morning of attack. Again he lingered, and again he had hardly gone before the German gunners lengthened their range and strafed the ground he had left. It happened three times, and made every one anxious—except the King, who was utterly indifferent to this shellfire.

On another day he visited the Guards' camp north of Ypres, close to the Belgian lines, three German airplanes came over flying very low. The King was in the open, and the Guards' band was playing "Dear Little Buttercup" as though on a day in peace in some English field. Would those Germans drop anything? For a minute or two we held our breath. They were so low over the King's head that if they had dropped a few "pills" something very serious would have happened. When they passed, the King laughed at our grave faces.

Then he climbed to the top of the Vimy Ridge, which was not a health resort at that time. Every now and then a shell plugged up the earth on that ravaged slope. The

King smiled at those explosions, and was, I believe, truly glad to be under fire like his soldiers. The Prince looked a little bored. He was used to this sort of thing. He knew the look of it all too well.

A PRAYER ANSWERED

In the Spring of 1918, after the fearful events in March, the King slipped over to France and sent a heartening message to Field-Marshal Haig at a time when many of us were inclined to despair. It was the message of a brave and great-hearted man:

"Though for the moment our troops have been obliged by sheer weight of numbers to give some ground, the impression left on my mind is that no army could be in better heart, or more confident, than that which you have the honour to command. Anyone privileged to share these experiences would feel with me proud of the British race and of that unconquerable spirit which will, please God, bring us through our present trials."

That hope and that prayer were fulfilled, and the next time I saw the King was when he stood under a pavilion outside his palace watching the victory march of all those men of his armies and navies who had done their grim job at last by land and sea, and afterward on the balcony, listening to the cheers of the surging crowds.

PART II

ARMISTICE DAY IN LONDON

(1928)

The reproduction of Miss Elizabeth Montizambert's graphic sketch of London's Cenotaph Commemoration of 1928, will undoubtedly interest her many admirers. A native Canadian, her literary achievements are much appreciated on the American Continent, as well as England. She is Secretary to Lady Byng, wife of ex-Governor-General of Canada. Miss Montizambert has consented to act as the representative of the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire in London, England. She frequently contributes to the official organ "Echoes," printed in Toronto and founded by the first president, the lamented Mrs. Murray, of Montreal. The publication is not only ably conducted, but worthy of the earnest support of all interested in the progress of the British Empire.

Each year as the 11th of November rolls around, service at the Cenotaph seems to gain something in beauty and solemnity, and to translate a little more closely the thought of the people who come there to honour the memory of those who lost their lives in the Great War.

An hour before the silence those who were to occupy central positions began to arrive, and now and then one saw the Commissioner of Police, under whose black and silver uniform and white-plumed cocked hat every Canadian onlooker recognized with pride and affection General Viscount Byng of Vimy.

The choristers were the first to take their places, wearing the old-world embroidered red velvet coats and little lace cravats that seem to suit their title of "Children of the Chapel Royal." Then came the diplomats and the High Commissioners, the Indian Princes and officials representing the Forces and the absent members of the Royal family, and finally His Majesty the King, who, with the Duke of

York and Prince Arthur of Connaught, went to the main hall of the Home Office, while the Queen, the Duchess of York and Princess Arthur took part in the proceedings from an upper room.

At precisely seven minutes to eleven the King walked down the Home Office steps and laid his wreath reverently against the northern side of the Cenotaph, wheeling round after a few paces to salute before he was followed by the Duke of York and other members of the Royal Family. There was just time before the first notes of Big Ben boomed through the chill grey air for wreaths to be placed by the Prime Minister, the Secretaries of State for India and the Colonies, the High Commissioners and the Representatives of the Forces and the Mercantile Marine.

On the first stroke of the huge clock, a brooding stillness settled all around. During the first few seconds it was broken by a woman's sobs and died away as if dissolved by something bigger than mere grief. The roll of the little drums swelling till they were lost in the thrilling bugle call of the Last Post, relieved the tension, and then the massed band of the Guards' Brigade accompanied the King and his people as they sang Luther's familiar hymn.

After the prayers, the Reveille and the singing of "God Save the King," came the moment when the Viscountess Byng of Vimy laid the wreath on the Cenotaph on behalf of the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire. It was a magnificent affair of laurel with a sheaf of white madonna lilies and scarlet and white carnations with the letters I.O.D.E. and "Canada" in scarlet. It was so big that Lady Byng had to be assisted in carrying it to the steps of the Cenotaph where she laid it on the South side, and after bowing in homage to the dead, returned to her place in the Home Office. Then began the procession of mourners who came to lay their flowers as a memorial to their dead. The crowd moved slowly, some of them through Charles Street, where the indefatigable St. John's Ambulance men had established their sick bay for the men and women overcome by emotion and fatigue. As I came through the Horse Guards' parade I noticed a large crowd round the bronze statue of Lord Kitchener that stands silhouetted against the still white background of a wall of Portland stone. The base was covered with wreaths, and on the card attached to one of them was written:

"Forget not Lord Kitchener,
A mighty soul of England."

The Armistice Day celebration was over, and, as one walked away trying to forget the sound of the voice of the official who had said soberly to a colleague, "Well, the next war's bound to come!" the words of Rupert Brooke came with a mocking insistence to the mind:

"They brought us, for our dearth
Holiness, lacked so long, and Love, and Pain.
And Nobleness walks in our ways again;
Honour has come back, as a king, to earth,
And paid his subjects with a royal wage;
And we have come into our heritage."

His Majesty fulfilled an important duty. Perhaps officials responsible were remiss in not cautioning him of the danger he was exposed to when standing uncovered in even a

drizzle of rain. Providence was kind in sparing his life and to the nation a great and worthy ruler.

* * *

OTTAWA AND ELSEWHERE

Throughout Canada and His Majesty's Dominions, in Australia and New Zealand, India, Egypt and Africa, Armistice Day was solemnly observed. Ottawa, the Capital of Canada, made peace and the memory of the dead the groundwork of a splendid service, claimed to be one unsurpassed by any former attendance on Parliament Hill. Over forty thousand persons covered the lawns, standing in solemn silence as the simple but impressive rites were conducted from the platform behind the pylon on the steps of the House of Commons, in the mighty shadow of the Peace Tower. It was the tenth anniversary of the end of the Great War.

There were no speeches and there was no service save the heart prayer of two minutes' duration which succeeded the sounding of the last post. The Premier opened the Memorial Chamber in the Tower. In thirty minutes it was all over. Solemn music had voiced the tribute in the hearts of the great throng which had gathered in remembrance of those who died in the world's greatest struggle, the war it is hoped will end all war.

PART III

A STRICKEN MONARCH

TRAGIC EXPERIENCE OF SOVEREIGN AND SUBJECTS

His Majesty had attended the solemn commemoration of the eleventh Armistice in London and the fact that he stood before the Cenotaph bare-headed during a prolonged rain drizzle was commented on at the time; and when (14th of November) rumours concerning his health caused world-wide concern the event was lightly spoken of in press despatches. In fact, although confined to his bed, no serious symptoms were observable. On the 22nd of November, very assuring messages comforted His Majesty's subjects, the statement being that King George was "suffering from a cold and slight fever but was making satisfactory progress." This was issued from Buckingham Palace.

NO REASON FOR ANXIETY

The statement read: "The King passed a fair night and improvement is maintained. Pleurisy which commonly accompanies this type of congestion of the lung continues to be a prominent feature."

The bulletin was signed by the King's physicians, Lord Dawson of Penn, and Sir Stanley Hewett.

NEWS IS REASSURING

Reassuring news that King George passed a quiet and comfortable night was given out at Buckingham Palace on the 26th of November. A third bulletin created discomfort and unrest, although still reassuring:

"The King has passed a restless night. A variability in the fever and the spread of the pleurisy must be expected at this stage of the illness."

A semi-crisis was reached on the 3rd of December and much alarm existed, for it was announced that the Prince

of Wales had been advised to return immediately from Africa.

Then followed bulletin after bulletin, some holding out hope, others of a pessimistic nature.

On the 21st of December, 1928, Doctors Hewett, Rigby and Dawson jointly signed, "The general conditions shew a very slow, though favourable course." "Definite progress along the road to recovery," was announced during the last week in December.

ALL AT PALACE FOR CHRISTMAS

It was announced that the entire family of the King would gather at Buckingham Palace for Christmas. Ten years have elapsed since they were all together for Christmas, and the same period since the festival was spent in London instead of at Sandringham. The celebration was necessarily a subdued one, as the King was still far too weak to take any part in seasonable customs and also because anxiety had not yet been wholly removed.

Prince George, youngest son of the Royal Family, arrived in London at 6.05 p.m. The Duke of Gloucester reached London on Christmas Eve. He was on board the mail steamship *Balmoral Castle* which he boarded at Capetown, South Africa. Happily His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales accomplished his journey of several thousand miles by land, water and aeroplane, free from detention of any kind.

On February 1st, Lord Dawson of Penn and Sir Hugh Rigby visited the King, assuming responsibility for the opinion that they "were satisfied with the progress he was making."

TWO SUFFERERS—1ST FEBRUARY

While hopes were held out that King George was improving, the great Marshal Foch was fighting for his life in Paris, a strange coincidence being that Marshal Foch lay prostrate from a similar attack then threatening His Majesty and both patients were victims of influenza superinduced by exposure at the Armistice commemoration on the 11th of November. The renowned French commander, who led the Allies to victory, was, alas! doomed to pass away. Two cables were flashed throughout the world on the 1st of February, 1929, as follows:—

Paris, Feb. 1.—Physicians attending Marshal Ferdinand Foch announced his condition after a slight relapse yesterday as quite satisfactory. It was said that if the Marshal really had a slight congestion of the lungs yesterday he certainly had none that morning.

The old soldier wished to word his own bulletin this morning for the doctors, reading:

"General condition satisfactory."

But one of his physicians, Dr. Heitz-Boyer, told him where his progress had been so steady there was no occasion for another bulletin.

The 8th of February, 1929—that day cheered millions of hearts. An official announcement was made that King George was recovering; and that for his removal to Craigwell House, Bognor, Sussex, on the 9th of February, ideal weather prevailed for the trip, which was over a route of about seventy miles, and was expected to take about three hours. That day too His Majesty received the following from the House of Commons of Canada, cabled on the 7th of February:

"That it be resolved that an humble address be presented to His Majesty the King in the following words:

"To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

"Most Gracious Sovereign:

"We, Your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Canada, in parliament assembled, humbly beg leave to approach Your Majesty with the expression of our thankfulness and rejoicing that, under the providence of God, there has been vouchsafed to Your Majesty the promise of complete recovery from the severe and protracted illness which Your Majesty has borne with so great patience and fortitude. We have watched the course of Your Majesty's illness with anxious solicitude and with profound sympathy for Your Majesty, Her Majesty the Queen, and for all the members of the Royal Family. It is with sentiments of the deepest sincerity and loyalty that, as representatives of the Canadian people, we join our prayers to those from all parts of the British Empire for the early restoration of Your Majesty to the fullness of health and strength."

THE PATIENT

His Majesty submitted to luminous ray treatment, a method imparting increased warmth. The ultra-violet rays are cold, but can be supplemented, if necessary, by a very powerful electric globe, providing the heat they lack. Convalescents need warmth because heat and energy are interchangeable. Energy is necessary to rebuild a worn-out body which has exhausted its resources in a fight against disease.

In preparation for the Sussex motor trip every known mechanical device for preventing excessive vibration had been employed in the construction of the King's ambulance car.

On the 9th of February at 10.34 a.m. King George left the room where he had lain ill since late in November, to undertake a motor trip to the seashore at Bognor, Sussex, where it was hoped he would regain his health.

Thousands waited outside Buckingham Palace for a sight of the ruler who at stages of his illness was very near death's door. Their patience was rewarded when through the raised blinds on each side of the royal ambulance His Majesty was seen to raise his hand in greeting and in acknowledgment of their cheers. Five minutes after the big black and green ambulance, fitted with every modern comfort, left the palace, Queen Mary entered a waiting car on her way to Bognor.

The King could be seen lying propped on a narrow bed close to one side of the ambulance, a pale, wan figure. He arrived at Craigwell House shortly after one o'clock.

The bath-chair used by His Majesty is a quaint vehicle made in the early eighties for Queen Victoria and in which she sat to attend functions in the last years of her life. When she died it was stored in Buckingham Palace and only used once or twice since. Sir Dighton Probyn, V.C., Queen Alexandra's aged comptroller, last made use of it shortly after the War and as the King refused to part with it, it was sent down to Craigwell House.

THE CASTLE OF HOPE

"The King will probably be able to be removed to Bognor some time next week," So announced the *London Times*. It was emphasized that the transference of His Majesty would not of course mean that a period of convalescence had been reached. The King was to be taken to the coast in order that he might derive the benefit of sea air in his struggle against the weakness which had to be overcome, and in this way progress expedited.

Craigwell House, where the King sojourned, is in the village of Aldwick, about a mile west of Bognor, County of Sussex. The climate has always been accepted as dry, mild, and salubrious. Bognor is protected from northerly winds by the Downs, but as the hills are inland the air is bracing. The average rainfall is low, and there is substantial freedom from fog. The air has long been regarded as particularly beneficial in cases of illnesses associated with the throat and lungs. Craigwell House has a beautiful and sheltered position. It stands in about twenty acres of grounds and is surrounded by trees and high walls so that complete seclusion was ensured. On the south side of the garden there is a private promenade by the sea belonging to the house and the foreshore rights are also attached to the property.

The house itself is comparatively modern. It was occupied for a time by a well-known medical man, Dr. A. Stockner, and after his death about fifteen years ago was bought by Sir Arthur du Cros, who effected great improvements. The house is of medium size, and has about twenty bedrooms and spacious reception rooms.

The bedroom which the King occupied opens out on a balcony overlooking the sea and giving good views of Selsey Bill and the Isle of Wight. The bathrooms are all supplied with a sea-water service. Features of the residence are a ball-room and a remarkably fine electric organ, and there is also a "sun room" to facilitate sleeping in the open.

Sir Arthur du Cros sat in the House of Commons from 1908 to 1918 as Unionist member for Hastings and for the Clapham division of Wandsworth from 1918 to 1922. He rendered considerable services in various ways to the country during the War, and was created a baronet in 1916. Many offers were received at Buckingham Palace of the use of houses which might be suitable for the King's reception during his progress towards recovery from his illness; the selection of Craigwell House was made by the doctors. No doubt from its historic value, achieved through the King's recovery, this will become a treasured memory; but King George's medical attendants will occupy first place.

THE KING LIVES! LONG LIVE THE KING!

Not until April did the medical attendants sanction His Majesty's message to the people of the Empire, which was cabled to every part of the world. The message reads as follows:

"Looking back on my long illness and recovery, my heart is full of thankfulness of a far deeper origin than any mere sense of relief. I have been brought back from the danger and weariness of the past few months by the wonderful skill and devotion of my doctors, surgeons and nurses and help has come to me from another source of strength.

"As month after month went by, I learned of the widespread and loving solicitude with which the Queen and I have been surrounded. I was able to picture for myself the crowds of friends waiting and watching at my gates and to think of the still greater number of those who throughout the Empire were remembering me with prayers and good wishes.

"The realization of this has been among the most vivid experiences of my life. It is encouragement beyond description to feel my constant and earnest desire has been granted—my desire to gain the confidence and affection of my people.

"My thoughts have carried me even further. I cannot dwell on the generous sympathy shown me by unknown friends in many other countries without a new and moving hope. I long to believe it is possible that experiences such as mine may soon appear no longer exceptional: when the national anxieties of all peoples of the world shall be felt as a common source of human sympathy and a common claim on human friendship.

"I am not yet able to bear the strain of a public ceremony, but I am looking forward to some appointed day for joining my people at home and overseas in thanking God not only for my own recovery, but for the new evidence of growing kindliness significant of the true nature of men and nations. In the meantime, I hope this message may reach all those even in the most remote corners of the world from whom I have received words of sympathy and goodwill.

"GEORGE R."

Although, subsequent to this, so late as the month of May, alarming symptoms were reported, His Majesty, revived, celebrated his sixty-fourth birthday and a joyous Empire chorus reverberated through every civilized community:

"THE KING LIVES! LONG LIVE THE KING!"

On behalf of the Canadian people, His Excellency Viscount Willingdon, Governor-General of Canada, despatched a message to His Majesty, King George, expressing joy over the "glad tidings" contained in the affectionate cable sent by His Majesty to his subjects throughout the Empire.

The message follows:

"Your Majesty's word will be received with the greatest joy and gladness by your loyal people of Canada on whose behalf I beg very respectfully to thank you for the glad tidings contained in your beautiful message. During the past months we have been filled with anxiety and sympathy over Your Majesty's serious illness. We can now rejoice that Your Majesty is well on the way to recovery and that Her Majesty has been relieved from the strain of anxiety which has enlisted our deepest sympathy. We trust before long to have the opportunity of joining with all Your Majesty's subjects throughout the Empire in a prayer of thanksgiving for your safe recovery and in a profound hope Your Majesty may long be spared to reign over your loyal and devoted subjects."

What medical authorities deemed serious symptoms the latter week of July, 1929, necessitating His Majesty's confinement to his rooms, caused a renewal of public anxiety. However, the tension was relieved by a medical bulletin issued the third of August:

"Because of continued good progress, the King has been able to transact business personally during the past few days and has spent several hours at his desk dealing with matters previously handled by his secretary. Although he has not been outside Buckingham Palace since his last operation, this was said largely to be due to unsuitable weather. It is now thought the King will be able to make the journey to Sandringham Palace within the next two weeks in order to carry out his original plans of spending the summer in Norfolk."

AN EMPIRE PRAYER

Psalm (72 verse 1): "Give the king thy judgments, God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son."

PART IV

EMPIRE THANKSGIVING

WORLD-WIDE TRIBUTE TO A SOVEREIGN AND A MAN

The rejoicing service in historic Westminster Abbey, London, for His Majesty's recovery, on Sunday, the 7th of July, 1929, was re-echoed in churches of all religious denominations in Canada's Capital, as well as throughout the nine Provinces of the Dominion.

The form of service was generally on the lines of that which took place in London, England, thousands of people in Ottawa thronging the churches here to sing the same hymns, follow the same prayers and voice the same responses, as those which His Majesty heard, as he and the members of the Royal Family were in the Abbey. Across the Atlantic floated the music and hymns of gratitude and rejoicing. Australia's voice was heard in far-off parts of the Empire, as also India, South Africa, New Zealand and Ireland.

Westminster Abbey was the scene of a most impressive service and will have its place in history. The King and Queen joined with their subjects "in thanksgiving to Almighty God for His good providence, whereby our most gracious sovereign has been delivered from severe illness to the comfort of the whole realm, and for the signal love and loyalty of his people made manifest in the time of trouble."

Press reports chronicled the opinion that there was never a more simple royal progress on a great occasion than today. Their Majesties went to the Abbey with an entourage of only two carriages, each with two attendants, and flanked by but half-a-dozen mounted constables. In an inconspicuous aisle was the famous band of the Grenadier Guards, which under the direction of Captain G. J. Miller, made a notable contribution to the music.

There was observable a desire to render as many seats as possible free to the people at large. When the west door was opened at nine-thirty they were admitted in batches, but all accommodation was thus taken in a few minutes and the disappointed ones patiently resigned themselves to finding a place in the Abbey precincts from where they could view the arrival of Their Majesties an hour and a half later.

GOVERNMENT REPRESENTATIVES

The government was represented by Premier Ramsay MacDonald, Lord Thomson, Lord Passfield and Captain Wedgwood Benn, who awaited the arrival of Their Majesties at the west door. The band played an elaborate programme while the congregation assembled. When their music ceased for a space the bells could be heard pealing.

Finally, inside the Abbey, was heard the cheering as Their Majesties approached. They were received at the west door by the Dean of Westminster, Very Rev. W. F. Norris, and by His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury. A procession was immediately formed, led by the Abbey canons vested like the Dean and Archbishop in rich capes, and preceded by the great gold cross of the Abbey. This procession included Lord Salisbury, high steward of Westminster, and Lord Muir Mackenzie, high bailiff.



THE KING, WITH QUEEN, ON TERRACE OF CRAIGWELL HOUSE

The King was in morning dress, with a white flower in his buttonhole. The Queen wore a toque hat with a dress of the palest shade of lavender. Immediately following Their Majesties walked the Prince of Wales, the Duke and Duchess of York, Prince George, Princess Mary and Lord Lascelles, Princess Victoria and other members of the royal family.

IMPOSING PROCESSION

The imposing procession moved slowly towards the presbytery, while the choir sang verses by the late Sir Cecil Spring Rice. The King, with the Queen on his left, and the Prince of Wales on his right, and the other members of the royal family around them, took their seats on the south side of the presbytery.

That fine old hymn, "All People That on Earth Do Dwell," was sung to the familiar and robust music:

All people who on earth do dwell
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice;
Him serve with fear, His praise forth tell,
Come ye before Him and rejoice.

The Lord ye know is God indeed;
Without our aid He did us make;
We are His flock, He doth us feed,
And for His sheep He doth us take.

Oh, enter then His gates with praise,
Approach with joy His courts unto;
Praise, laud and bless His Name always,
For it is seemly so to do.

For why? the Lord our God is good
His mercy is forever sure;
His truth at all times firmly stood
And shall from age to age endure.

To Father, Son and Holy Ghost,
The God Whom heaven and earth adore,
From men and from the angel-host
Be praise and glory evermore.

—Amen.

A pause and then a thunderous roll of drums. They ceased, and the Dean, facing down the Abbey, cried "God Save the King. God save this realm. God give us thankful hearts."

A stirring peal of trumpets followed after which the organ and band led the congregation in the first verse of the National Anthem. A series of sentences of thankfulness, chiefly from the Psalms, were recited by the Dean. The Archbishop then led the people, now on their knees in the Lord's Prayer and several of the collects.

"We thank Thee that Thou hast given our King the joy and comfort of knowing that he possesses the hearts of his people and we pray that the remembrance of him in thought and prayer made by the folk of many races and in many lands, may give the promise of a time when all the people of the world shall share their joys and sorrows as members of one family in Thee Who art the Father of all."

EMPIRE PRAYER

Dean Norris again took up the reading of the petitions with a prayer for the sick and suffering. Finally he called upon the people to pray for the British Empire. Then the congregations joined in the general thanksgiving, the words of which were doubtless familiar to even the least devout. The "Te Deum," to a setting by Dr. Ernest Bullock, organist of the Abbey, followed, and the benediction was then pronounced by Archbishop Lang. At its close the congregation said "Praise My Soul the King of Heaven."

Praise my soul the King of heaven
To His feet thy tribute bring.
Ransomed, healed, restored, forgiven
Evermore His praises sing;
Alleluia! Alleluia!
Praise the everlasting King.

Praise Him for His grace and favour
To our fathers in distress;
Praise him still the same as ever
Slow to chide and swift to bless;
Alleluia! Alleluia!
Glorious in His faithfulness.

Father-like He tends and spares us,
Well our feeble frame He knows;
In His hands He gently bears us,
Rescues us from all our foes;
Alleluia! Alleluia!
Widely yet His mercy flows.

Angels in the height, adore Him;
Ye behold Him face to face,
Saints triumphant, bow before Him
Gathered in from every race:
Alleluia! Alleluia!
Praise with us the God of grace.

—Amen.

The royal family first making their obeisance to the Holy table, prepared to depart. As they moved down the choir and then the nave, again attended by the Abbey dignitaries, the choir and people sang Blake's verses, "And Did Those Feet in Ancient Time," which with the exception of Kipling's *Recessional* are by many considered the finest appro-

priated to English hymnology these thirty years or more. On this occasion they were associated with Hubert Parry's equally inspiring music.

At the west door, Their Majesties with the Princes and other members of the royal family paused for a while for gracious exchanges with such of their acquaintances as were there. Others high in the service of this and other states earnestly greeted one another on the lawns surrounding the Abbey.

INFORMAL GATHERING

Except that it was on such a large scale, it was just such a happy and informal gathering as was taking place when services concluded in the smallest village church. The pavements were more densely thronged with persons waiting to see the King and Queen return to the palace than they had been at their coming.

The Queen was all smiles. So too His Majesty, but there was no doubt that he still bore traces of what he had endured. The Prince of Wales rode in the same carriage, and behind came the Duke and Duchess of York and Lord Lascelles with Princess Mary.

That the London public does not forget those of the royal family whose days of especial prominence are perforce over, was pleasantly manifested in the gentle ebullition of welcome given to Princess Victoria, the King's sister. In days gone by she used to figure as much and as worthily in the royal doings as her younger relatives do today.

And this gracious lady was obviously pleased today to realize that she was not forgotten.

ANOTHER SERVICE

Coincident with the main service at Westminster Abbey, a service of thanksgiving was held in Westminster Cathedral, King Alfonso of Spain representing His Majesty at this Roman Catholic service.

In the majestic setting of the noble Byzantine edifice the service was profoundly impressive. A congregation of between 5,000 and 6,000 took all available space. There were no reserved seats, so that peer and working man knelt side by side in common thankfulness for the restoration of their King.

AN APPROPRIATE EULOGY

Rev. H. R. (Dick) Sheppard, preaching the sermon at Canterbury Cathedral as honorary chaplain to His Majesty, and dean of the Cathedral, declared: "If righteousness, purity, love of peace, readiness for personal sacrifice, chivalrous sportsmanship, most careful attention to constitutional practice, and downright sincerity and honesty is asked of a ruler, we of all people are the most fortunate.

"We prayed he might recover and in his recovery learned what the people really thought of him and think still of him," he continued.

FITTING REWARD

Rt. Rev. H. H. Henson, Bishop of Durham, at Durham Cathedral, paid tribute to the King's courage, sympathy

and persistence in duty. "The remarkable outburst of affection and loyalty which the King's illness evoked from all classes of his subjects, was a fitting reward for nineteen years of arduous work," he said.

At Birmingham Cathedral the Bishop, Rev. Ernest Barnes, said the King embodied the stability of tradition

and custom "whereby our political continuity is preserved." "The King, however, was in no sense a check upon progressive development, but rather the expression of the readiness of Britons always to prefer freedom to repression and to trust in their innate reverence for law and order to preserve them from political upheaval."

WORLD PEACE INTERPRETER

"I AM DEALING WITH NO POLITICS . . . I AM REPRESENTING
THE BRITISH EMPIRE"

The arrival of the Right Hon. Ramsay MacDonald on the American continent is of stupendous consequence for his mission entails an effort to solve a world problem—shall the future proclaim peace triumphant or war, emerging from beneath the olive branch, equipped with every deadly weapon human energy could devise.



RIGHT HON. RAMSAY MACDONALD
and his daughter, Ishbel, arriving in New York,
October 4th, 1929

This Dominion believes in Peace because her people have faith in God. For this reason, too, they at times made sacrifices whenever such promised to advance peace and maintain harmony between Great Britain, the United States and British possessions throughout North America. Her citizens have devoted themselves to arts of peace and peace has made them one of the most progressive and prosperous nations in the world. They can point with pride at historic events, which for the sake of peace, their own interests were ignored. Canada's archives contain volumes of pink-looped records sustaining this statement. Even of recent years, one can recall many historic events illustrative of willingness upon the part of Canadians to think first of the Father's land; for instance, the Ashburton Treaty of 1842, defining the boundaries between Canada and the State of Maine; the Oregon Treaty, ceding a vast domain to the United States (12th of August, 1846); the Washington Treaty, eventually settling the Alabama claims

and ceding the Island of San Juan (1871-2); the Alaska Treaty, ratified at the Foreign Office on the 20th of October, 1903, and by the United States Senate on the 23rd of April, 1906. These were issues of vital consequence—yet Canada did not think of her own interests where Great Britain's interests were paramount. It must be remembered, however, that Great Britain, being responsible, made many concessions beneficial to Canada.

During the past seventy-five years, scores of Peace Societies and Congresses, International Peace Conferences, have talked peace. That at The Hague in 1899 was very imposing—still the South African War followed, and despite the efforts of devotees at the shrine of peace, Germany declared war in 1914.

With all precedents to guide the statesmen of 1929, surely a lesson has been learned, pitfalls will be avoided, and a world's pact of peace accomplished, powerful enough to defeat the machinations of those within whose bosom there is only room for bloodshed and anarchy. January, 1930, can readily be trusted to crown the efforts of 1929 with success.

The flags of Great Britain and the American Republic being intertwined—"long may their varying tints unite, and form in Heaven's light one arch of peace."

SPEECH IN REPLY TO NEW YORK'S CIVIC WELCOME
(4th October, 1929)

"Mr. Mayor, Your Excellencies, Ladies and Gentlemen: How is it possible for me this morning by words to convey to you the deeply stirred emotions of my heart as the result of your welcome? I cannot do it.

"I have come on a mission of peace. I believed, when I was still far away from you, that there was a desire in your hearts to bless the world by

A COMMON UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN YOUR PEOPLE AND
THE PEOPLE OF GREAT BRITAIN

so that we together, you and we together, should give an example to the whole of the world of how to pursue peace earnestly and sincerely.

"Through you, sir, and through His Excellency the Secretary of State, who has been good enough to come down here and meet me, and through His Excellency the British Ambassador, and myself, I think I can say that this morning nation speaks to nation. We are not individuals. We are representatives of our people. We stand here this morning shaking hands, meeting each other, greeting each other, giving me the scroll of honour which you have been so

generous as to give me, because you, representing the United States, I, representing Great Britain, feel that looking forward into the future we must be inspired by a new faith of fraternity, with a new courage to follow large and stirring moral aims and supplement all our material achievements by things that belong to the spiritual excellencies of the peoples of the world.

"Through this gateway, the gateway of New York, have passed generation after generation, millions of people seeking new worlds, seeking worlds that not only yield riches to their labour, but seeking worlds that offer peace, comfort and nourishment to their minds and their souls. America, the United States, is not merely a geographical or a materialistic expression.

"My friends—I hope I may call you so now that you have given me this scroll of welcome—my friends, in the traditions that you will always cherish are the traditions of the exile, are the traditions of the seekers, are the traditions of the men and women

WHO LIFTED UP THEIR EYES TO THE HILLS AND LOOKED
TO THE WEST

and finding in the old lands the dead hand of tradition too strong, the hand of the past too powerful, set sail across the inhospitable waters of the Atlantic, seeking happiness, peace and comfort, not only to their bodies but to their minds and their souls. And I venture to say, if you will allow me to say so, emboldened by your kindness, your skyscrapers can soar high, your millions can mount up to untold numbers, your prosperity may go on by leaps and bounds, but America, most precious of all your possessions, is your own soul, and I come here on this mission to meet your President, not to advance material interests, but to meet your President in order that we two great nations, powerful in the past, still more powerful in the future, we two great nations, who can look behind with pride and before with hope, shall shake hands and shall pledge ourselves not to any alliances—these belong to the old bad order of things—but shall pledge ourselves to common aspirations; pledge ourselves that our two flags, wherever the work of God is to be done in this world, will be flying side by side in the doing of that work; pledge, not to each other, as it used to be, but pledge to causes, standing side by side, straining our ears to listen to the Divine call, ambitious of nothing, competitive in nothing, except which is to be the first of us to obey and to carry it to successful issue.

"I am sure that many of you have come under that genial spell of Michael Furness's book, "The Roadmender." Ah, in the large and the high and the public ways of life, if one could give service in roadmending as the humble hero of Michael Furness's book gave in the ordinary ways of the making of roads! Roadmenders, you and I together, opening out the ways for human feet and human aspirations through the coming generations, on and on and on; roadmenders, so that when our children grow up, and our grandchildren grow up and have to face the world, at any rate there will be

ONE ROAD, CLEAR, UNIMPEDED,
stretching right to the horizon, the road of peace and the

road of international understanding inviting their feet to walk upon it.

"That is in my heart; that is all I want to do. I pray for your prayers that it may succeed.

"I have taken with me the good wishes of my Sovereign, King George, who just before I left sent me his telegram of good wishes and good hope.

"Mr. Mayor, I represent no party in British politics today. I am not here as the leader of a party or the follower of a party. I am here as the representative of a united nation.

"We have a genius, we have a faith, ah, my friends, like the best individual among you; now and again we may have fallen from grace. No man or woman alive can represent himself or herself by purely a white sheet. My country has had its shortcomings, but, nevertheless, above them all, there always have been a few of us, many of us, who have kept the flag of the ideal flying proudly above every other flag. And as time goes on, as generations get more and more wise, it will be that flag that will remain flying and floating and inspiring the people who lift up their eyes to it.

"I am here today representing the nation, and in the name of the nation meeting you, and it is because that is so I know that you have given me the hospitable welcome that you have just manifested in your streets and here.

"Thank you so much for that scroll. I will take it away with me, Mr. Mayor. I will cherish it. My children will cherish it after I have gone. And maybe, my friends, when a coming generation reads the achievements that will be done in the world under new dispensations, the chapters of golden achievement may be headed perhaps by an extract from one of the very generous things that you have said to me in that address, that extract, marking the change that has taken place, that extract used as a

POINTING FINGER FOR FUTURE PROGRESS,

that extract which in any event will always warm my heart and inspire me to more actions of this kind than has been possible hitherto.

"Thank you so much, Mr. Mayor, Your Excellencies, thank you so much, ladies and gentlemen, for the very cordial welcome you have given to me this morning in New York."

SPEECH AT WASHINGTON

"WAR BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND THE
UNITED STATES UNTHINKABLE."

(5th October, 1929)

"Mr. President and Senators, I cannot say that these walls are unfamiliar to me. I have been here before, but when I sat in one of those galleries, having been brought here under the wing of the late Senator Hoar, destiny never whispered to me that one day, before I ceased from troubling I should stand as I stand here now facing you and receiving your goodwill and your honour.

"I do not know what I can say, Mr. President, but you are overburdening me with your kindness and your good wishes. The only thing that I feel is why have I been so long in coming over.

"There are two functions that the Prime Minister of Great Britain fills. The first, he is leader of his party, and he is the head of a party government. But there is a second function, far more important than that:

"He represents his nation. He leads not only his party but the House of Commons itself. In the second capacity, Mr. President, I have come here; and I have come in the second capacity because deep down in my heart there is a conviction that nothing will ever remove the many misunderstandings, small but so deplorably effective, that have been growing up and existing between us, but not belonging to the substance of things, rather to the appearances of substance; and I have come, full of faith, to try to reduce misunderstandings to substance, because I know when that can be done the misunderstandings will be completely charmed away. (Applause.)

"I have come in consequence of one great event that I believe will stand like a monument in history. The event was the signing of the pact of peace in Paris—the pact of peace, in the construction of which America played such a magnificent and such an honourable part.

"America united with France. Mr. Kellogg alongside of Mr. Briand, gave the word that renewed hope and renewed energy, which is encouraging us to gird our loins together with more determination than ever to pursue the path of peace.

"Where do I find the great difference that the signature of that pact has made? It is this: You signed it; we signed it; other nations signed it. Did they mean, when they put their names, or the names of their representatives, at the bottom of that pact—did they mean it to be merely an expression on paper, or did they mean it to be a guiding idea in policy? We mean it to be a guiding idea in policy.

WAR UNTHINKABLE

"Speakers in our country and speakers in your country, innumerable, have said that war between the United States and Great Britain is unthinkable. My friends—excuse the lapse; Senators: (I saw in a paper the other day that an enthusiastic senator had also forgotten how precisely to address a committee in the same way that I have done). What has happened, and what has made this great change in the prospects of peace, is—that up to now a proclamation has never been made solemnly, with all the dignity, with all the solemnity and with all the backing that can be given when two governments and the representatives of two governments made it. I think, Senators of the United States, that declaration can now be made.

"There can be no war; nay, more, it is absolutely impossible, if you and we do our duty in making the peace pact effective, that any section of our arms, whether land or sea or air, can ever again come into hostile conflict. (Applause.)

"Think upon that when we face many of our own problems—problems of jealousy, problems of fear, problems that the young and rising and successful generation put into the hearts of the old generation. They all disappear, and in virtue of the fact that they have disappeared, we have met together, and we have said, 'What is all this bother about parity?' Parity? Take it, without reserve,

heaped up and flowing over. That was the only condition under which competitive armaments could be stopped, and we could create a public psychology which could pursue the fruitful and successful avenues of peaceful co-operation.

UNDERSTAND EACH OTHER

"That is one of the results of this visit. Another result of the visit is that we have come to understand each other. Ah, Senators, as long as you conduct your negotiations by correspondence over thousands of miles of sea, we will never understand each other at all. In these democratic days when heart speaks to heart as deep speaks to deep and silence talks to silence, personality, personal contact, exchange of views by the lip, sitting at two sides of a fireplace, as it was my great privilege to do this week-end with your President—these things are to be as important as anything else in laying the foundation of an enduring peace all over the world. (Applause.)

I did not mean, really, to deliver you a speech. I am afraid that my remarks are rather developing into that.

REJECTS EXCLUSIVE ALLIANCE

"I really wanted to thank you—to thank you as the representative Senators of this great country and this wonderful people—for your kindness and for your hospitality.

"But I must say that in the building up of those ideas you and I, meeting together here today, must remember the tremendous contributions that have been made by other people. We are not out for any exclusive alliance. You would reject it. So should I. It is not for the benefit of either of us.

"In the old days, when two peoples used to talk together, all the other peoples used to put their hands up to their ears and say,

'What are they saying? They must be conspiring against us.'

"That was the spirit of war, and that spirit must be extirpated. In these days, when two nations talk together, it ought to give hope and confidence to the other nations of the world (applause), especially when neither of those nations—neither you nor me—will form any exclusive alliances directed against the existence or the interests of any other nation, or group of nations on the face of the earth. (Applause.)

"Our idea is the free, open, intellectually and spiritually attracted co-operation of friends. We are not a criminal conspiracy to protect each other against policemen. We are a union of co-operation, a body—I doubt if there is the exact word in our English language—a co-operation, at any rate, of nations coming together, discussing together, living the open life, in order that theirs may be an exchange of views, common action. Sometimes there is a conflict of opinions—why not?

CONFLICT OF OPINION HELPS

"Conflict of opinion is a co-operator in the cause of peace when sane and honest men express contrary opinions, in order that the sort of combination, that sort of co-operation

I do not like the word 'combination'—that sort of co-operation, that sort of free, friendly relationship, might be established, not only between you and myself, not only

between your country and my country, but between your country, my country, and all the other civilized and honest countries under the face of the sun. (Great applause.)

"And we must pay our tribute—and I do it in a sentence—to two great men who have helped on this work. First of all, M. Briand, that gay, genial, happy, humourous, eloquent man, whose whole life has been devoted to the promotion of the cause of peace (applause), and an old friend of mine to praise whom, alas, at this moment is to lay a wreath upon his tomb—Gustav Stresemann.

"Many a story could I tell you, many a picture could I paint to you of that quiet, steady, heroic man, standing surrounded by enmity, not only abroad but at home, determined to play a perfectly straight game, determined to carry into practice the proverb that he who does not respect himself is respected by nobody else.

"I would think I might, here on this platform of the Senate, in this way, paying my tribute to my dead friend, regard it as laying a wreath on his tomb. (Applause.)

"Thank you—thank you very much indeed—for the hearty reception you have given me and the patient way in which you have listened to me." (Great applause, the Senators and others rising.)

ADDRESS TO THE HOUSE

Mr. MacDonald spoke before Congress as follows:

"Mr. Speaker: I am very much tempted to say: 'Fellow-members of Parliament.' (Applause). You really do me a very great honour in allowing me to come up and stand here and address you just for a minute or two. To me it awakens many old memories of early visits to Washington.

"But it does more than that. It makes me feel, when I look at you, when I stand to address an assembly like this, how very much alike are our democratic institutions and how much akin we are in our democratic purposes.

"You honour, however, not me. (Applause.) Precious as your honours are to me, I am sure you regard me as the representative of my country (applause), and you wish me, when I go back to my own fireside and to my own House of Commons, to tell how very kind, how very generous, how very hospitable you were, and I pledge myself that I will do so. (Applause.)"

AT NEW YORK

(11th October, 1929)

The Right Hon. Ramsay MacDonald delivered a remarkably able speech in New York when addressing the Council on Foreign Relations—October the 11th, 1929.

The scene was most impressive. An introduction by the veteran American statesman, Elihu Root, opened the speaking part of the programme. Mr. Root, himself an ardent worker in the cause of peace, uttered a brief warning in his few words of introduction:

"Too large a part of the world is going on in the same old mode of thinking and action," he declared to his audience. "The continuance in the same old mode of procedure will inevitably lead to war. What is the remedy? Substitute confidence for suspicion and friendship for dislike."

POWERFUL APPEAL

Premier MacDonald's speech was a powerful piece of oratory, and carried with it strong emotional appeal. In

moving terms he brought home to his listeners something of the sacrifice which naval disarmament means to the British people. Something of the nobility, the romance and the glory which is associated in the minds of the people of Great Britain with their fleet breathed through his words.

"In our case," he said, "the navy is the life of our people. We have built a romance about it. We are a people of the sea. Europe is at our door. We have to import our food. A month's blockade could starve us out. Our navy is our life." He asked his listeners to think a little on these things and to try and understand them. Thus they would better understand the British people.

After a lengthy last informative reference to earlier and recent conferences, he continued:

"We did not try to manoeuvre each other into position or out of position. We tried, as I said, for no alliances and no balances of power. We did not sit down to play a creeping and a waiting game. We did not watch each other as swordsmen watch each other, or as prize-fighters study the faces of each other. We did not begin by offering little things, trying to best each other and then advance step by step and stage by stage as each one forced the other. We didn't examine statements meticulously in order to discover how we could put something over the other without his knowing it. The method was altogether different. We knew what we were out for. We stated the difficulties of our respective countries. He told me his. I equally frankly told him mine. He told me what he thought he could do. I told him what I thought I could do. He told me what public opinion demanded of him, and I told him what public opinion demanded of me.

"In that sincerity, in that simplicity, in that informality, we conducted our negotiations and that is the reason why in four brief days we came to conclusions that under the old diplomacy would have taken at least as many months to achieve."

* * *

IMPORTANT STEP TAKEN

"Great Britain and the United States had taken an important step. They had declared war between them an impossibility. Now it was a question of living up to the declaration. Obviously the first step was to cease troubling about fighting forces. The two nations had agreed that, so far as the navies were concerned, there should be absolute parity—a state of equilibrium between us. There was no better way to eliminate the war frame of mind than by preventing competition in armaments. Limit the development of arms and you compel your statesmen and yourselves to trust in political security. If the British nation went into the business of competitive naval shipbuilding it was taking the risk of war. As far as the United States was concerned," said Mr. MacDonald, "he was prepared to assume that 'you are men of your word.'

"I am taking the risk of peace which is temporary and in the end I will achieve permanent peace," he said.

* * *

NATIONAL HONOUR

"I suppose so long as we are in office (I only limited it that way because I cannot speak for other parties, but I

know perfectly well that as regards other parties the same feeling is there), so long as this government is in office it will always regard its signature, the signature of its nation to the Pact of Peace as a precious and sacred part of our national honour, and will observe it.

"There is another step that has been taken in Europe which is of the greatest encouragement to those of us who are not only peace lovers, but peace makers.

OPTIONAL CLAUSE

"At Geneva the other day, Great Britain and its dominions signed what is known as the optional clause.

"We have pledged ourselves to refer all these questions that have hitherto developed into wars, to refer them to a judicial court sitting at The Hague. We have nothing to fear. If we are right we will win our case. If we are wrong, we don't deserve to win our case. When people talk about little, pettifogging things, that now and again the most judicial of benches make mistakes, I know that that is true. I believe that if we were to arbitrate or send to arbitration national causes for the next hundred years, there would be mistakes made, but balance the mistakes on the one hand, and put against them the losses, the destruction, the criminality of war, and where does the balance lie? Human mistakes may be hard to bear, by the victim of the mistake, but the sort of thing that has been going on, generation after generation, century after century, under the false impression that any nation can get security from military force, altogether outbalance the evils of human mistakes, and if God makes us imperfect, as apparently he has done, I accept the imperfection of human goodwill, rather than the certain destruction and criminality of human malice and wickedness as expressed in war.

* * *

PROBLEM FOR STATESMEN

"That problem remains for the statesmen to devise in detail, a set of political relations of the specific purpose the moral condition which we call peace. The problem is, how to co-ordinate harmoniously and not in a discordant way the different interests of the different nations. Wisdom, practicality in politics, consists in having the vision and knowing how to apply it, and I hope, sir, you will find some evidence of that kind of wisdom has been occupying us in the document which was published two days ago.

"At the same time I am not going to leave it for you in that condition. We have been working in Europe, and I think we have been working with a considerable amount of success. We have been seeing to this, and this is of fundamental importance. The public opinion is demanding that those responsible for governments should not only take the risk of war which they take when they begin to build competitive armaments, but they should take the risk of peace.

"Public opinion in Europe today tells its political leaders that it knows there are risks in peace, that it knows that assumptions made between one nation and others, that they are to conduct their affairs in sincerity and in justice, do

lay the believing nation open to a certain amount of risk. I will take it. I will take it!

THE RISK OF WAR

"I refuse to take that risk where I have to turn my eyes across the Atlantic to your building (as I have not done and declined to do), where I have to build ship after ship in response to your building. What risk would I be taking? The risk that I should be taking would be this, that the American people would at some point or other in the evolution of that programme of unlimited building, call a halt. The risk I would be taking is the risk of war.

"If, on the other hand, I take the risk of believing in your word, I take the risk in assuming that you are men of your word, that you are a nation of honour, and that your honour consists largely in fulfilling your obligations. What risk am I taking? I am taking the risk of peace, which is temporary, and in the end I will get peace, securely, certainly, and a continuing peace to boot.

OUTSTANDING EVENT

"There is another event that has happened. During the last year or so, which is an outstanding event, one of those foundation events upon which great structures of constitutions and institutions can be built. That is the signing of the Pact of Peace in Paris, a little over a year ago. You signed that; we signed that. And those people who are always telling us that there are certain things that must be withheld from arbitration, place their finger upon the foremost of those things when they say 'national honour.'

"I agree. National honour is a sort of thing that is not of the nature of an arbitral affair. I agree. But we have both signed that pact. Now is there any peace in national honour? Is there any conduct that is more essentially an example of national honour than that when you and we sign a document declaring that certain things will happen? That we should carry out over our signature? How can anyone talk about national honour and yet contemplate the cancelling of their signature to a pact just when it suits the purpose?

"National honour prevents the United States and Great Britain and the other fifty nations that have signed it, national honour prevents them forever contemplating arms as an element in their national policy."

NO EFFORT TO BE SPARED

"And so when I look ahead I think. Mr. Chairman, both of us are justified in seeing the shining feet of the coming peacemakers, coming over the horizon to gladden our hearts and to make us feel that all our long efforts for peace have not been in vain.

"If I might, throwing myself on your generosity, appeal to you, it would be that from now onwards until the work is done, you will stand steadfastly by those statesmen who are to have the very difficult job of disentangling the detailed problem of peacemaking, giving us patience, giving us confidence, refusing to be influenced by those who take maybe temporary failures as a proof that success is impossible, cheering us so that again and again and again we will return to our work, because in the end it is bound to be successful.

"Thank you so much for listening so patiently to me and giving me the opportunity of coming and spending such a pleasant and profitable evening with you."

A MESSAGE TO CANADA

On the 12th October, Premier Ramsay MacDonald sent a personal message to the people of Canada. He met three Canadian newspaper men in his suite at the Hotel Weylin. His message follows:

"Please say for me that when I decided to come to America I decided also to visit Canada, where I have warm personal and public friends. It was my wish to see again some of the Canadian fields over which I have walked before. My three daughters and I know Canada well. We have had many happy days in your country.

"I wish, too, to meet your Prime Minister, Mr. King, and through him to pay my respects to the Canadian people.

"My third purpose in going to Canada is to exchange views with Mr. King upon subjects in which Canada has a special interest and also some subjects of common interest not only to the United Kingdom and Canada, but to the whole Empire."

Premier MacDonald spent most of the morning receiving wires of felicitation upon his birthday and of congratulations upon the success of his American mission. The most noticeable decoration of his room was a huge birthday cake adorned with 63 candles.

ADDRESS BEFORE THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF LABOUR

"EVOLUTION—NOT REVOLUTION"

Before the Labour Convention at Toronto, Oct. 16th, the British Peace Interpreter received a very hearty welcome. A spacious room in the Royal York Hotel was crowded.

President William Green took but a few minutes to introduce the British Labor Prime Minister to this audience. Officials, delegates and friends were made "inexpressibly happy" when advised that the Prime Minister of Great Britain and his "charming daughter" would be present at the first meeting in Toronto of the Federation.

MESSAGE TO LABOUR

Mr. MacDonald rose to speak, but again applause broke out and he was forced to stand for a brief interval with a smile on his face until the cheering and handclapping subsided. Then, in tones of great earnestness, the Labour leader of Great Britain brought to the Labour organizations of the United States and Canada his message of friendship and good-will.

"Labour," said Mr. MacDonald, speaking not as a party leader, but as the head of the British nation, "stood for those things which he had come to America to promote."

He was, he stated, on no political mission, but nevertheless the cause of the workman had a warm corner in his heart at all times.

WAR HARD ON LABOUR

His voice vibrating with earnestness, Mr. MacDonald emphasized the reasons why Labour should stand at all

times for peace. War, he declared, inevitably bore hardest upon the labor man.

Mr. MacDonald concluded:

"I am among friends and came as a friend. I asserted that on the other side of the Atlantic in Great Britain, Labour is working out its policy by new methods. It has substituted evolution for revolution. The ballot-box replaced other methods. Only by appeals to the sound moral sense of humanity could permanent improvements be accomplished."

The chairman then introduced Miss Ishbel MacDonald, who, amid applause, thanked the thousands present for vouchsafing her the pleasure of being received at this impressive gathering.

ADDRESSES THE CANADIAN CLUB

Welcomed by the Canadian Club, Mr. MacDonald addressed a very imposing audience in the luncheon room of the Royal York Hotel.

INDESTRUCTIBLE BONDS

"I come," said Mr. MacDonald, "as the political head of the Mother Country, which is proud of these independent children, who looking toward the old fireside, say not only by lip but by heart 'that's our home.' I am far from ashamed of being a Scotchman, I feel that by taking down the same books, reading the same stories and honouring the same heroes, the separate entities which compose the British Commonwealth of Nations, developed permanent and indestructible bonds.

"I am glad to try and interpret to you once more what the mind of the old Motherland is across those waters. I am trying to tell you what is in our hearts. . . . I want to see those entities that are going to keep us together—the spin of the fine endurable silks, after all the material things have rusted, all the bonds of steel and fire—if this generation has devised the means of spinning and weaving the finer and more enduring bonds, our children and our children's children will sit around, as you and I have sat around, looking forward as you and I have looked forward this afternoon into the future, with enmity in our hearts to no nation, but with great pride and reverence in our hearts for our own."

"My friend, Rt. Hon. J. H. Thomas (Lord Privy Seal) made some specific suggestions as to how Canada could help Great Britain. Anything you can do on the line suggested by Mr. Thomas would be welcomed not only by Mr. Thomas himself, but by the whole government of which I am the head.

"I care not what word the different entities composing the British Empire chose to call themselves by. Use the word which suits you and rest assured it will suit me." Mr. MacDonald said, while his audience laughed. "I can remember the time when a British Foreign Secretary committed dominions to certain courses of action. All that is now changed. We never speak for you without leave. The government of the Mother Country is somewhat in the position of a circus rider attempting to ride five horses. Its problem was to devise the machinery and technique of government which would never impose the will of any

single government upon one of the nations composing the British commonwealth."

AT TORONTO UNIVERSITY

The University of Toronto had expressed its desire to confer upon Mr. MacDonald the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, and this ceremony took place as the next item on the day's programme. Here, again, the Labour leader made a brief address.

The British Prime Minister left Toronto at night, arriving at the capital Thursday, the 17th of October.

GOVERNMENT BANQUET MANY NATIONS REPRESENTED

(Oct. 17th)

Little more than two years have elapsed since, speaking before the Canadian Club at Ottawa, the Capital of this Dominion, the Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, then Prime Minister of Great Britain, referring to that mighty nation's effort to adapt herself to the changed condition of World affairs, said:—"Disarmament is a necessity as prelude to world peace and economic prosperity. . . . We are entering into it with courage and hope." With true party chivalry he wished his successor, the Right Hon. Ramsay MacDonald "God Speed" as that gentleman embarked for the American continent as accredited Envoy of Peace. Since then the British Interpreter has well administered a sacred trust, endearing himself by hall-marked sincerity and eloquence. His discourses have carried with them the safeguarding phrases of a cautious Scot and the splendid enthusiasm of a British Empire builder.

The Government dinner to its distinguished guest took place on Thursday evening, the 17th of October, in the spacious reading room of the House of Commons, transformed into a veritable beauty spot by the profusion of lovely plants and flowers, was attended by the highest representatives of Canada's official and private life, and by ministerial and consular representatives of other nations.

The Right Hon. Mackenzie King, Premier of the Dominion, presided, delivering an able and informative speech, during which he emphasized the fact that "there were present members of the Privy Council from all parts of the Dominion," and, as Premier King, declared, "There is not a part of Canada, nor is there a Government that has been in office during the last 30 years, which was not represented by some of its members." He referred to pleasant meetings with Mr. MacDonald in London thirty years ago, adding: "I have today presented to His Excellency the Governor-General a recommendation of the Cabinet for the appointment of Mr. MacDonald as a member of the King's Privy Council for Canada. I am happy to inform Mr. MacDonald that His Excellency has been pleased to approve this recommendation." (Applause.)

Responding to the cordial invitation of Mr. King, Hon. R. B. Bennett, leader of the Opposition, associated himself in proposing the toast to the British Prime Minister. He declared it was the duty of Canada to support Mr. MacDonald's hands with "everything in our power," and was indeed proud to support the Premier of Canada in what he said in behalf of the Government and people of Canada.

RAMSAY MACDONALD'S RESPONSE

"Mr. Prime Minister, Mr. Bennett, ladies and gentlemen. This gathering, together with the honour which the Prime Minister has just announced as being about to be conferred upon me, moves me with the most heartfelt gratitude, and I must do my best to express it. Mr. Bennett was good enough to remind me of my name and my clan. Yes, Mr. Bennett, those of us who have inherited the name MacDonald, have inherited many reputations of great variety. (Laughter.) Between wide distinction of extremes, many MacDonalds have won fame and fortune. I shall just try to do my best as long as I live to be ranged among those like John A. Macdonald, whose name and memory are held sacred by all parties in the Dominion of Canada.

"The Prime Minister's reminiscences recall the words of Ossian:

'There comes a voice that wakes my soul,
'Tis the voice of years that are gone,
'They roll before me in all their deeds'

"But there is nothing more surprising than the decrees of fate, and here we are, you, Prime Minister of Canada, I, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and our friend, Sidney Webb, a member of the House of Lords. . . .

"A great generation, that of ours! a generation when old things were passing away and everything becoming new; a generation closing a magnificent series of chapters of national history, and you and I and our friends and colleagues who met at 3, Lincoln's Inn Field and elsewhere, just over a generation ago in London, happened to be born as the beginnings, as the forerunners of the new generation now in authority, as nations of the world. Recalling those men to my mind very hurriedly, there were no fewer than four Prime Ministers, and it would require the keen and indeed, the supernatural eye of a prophet to have detected in any one of us the path that was in front.

ADMITS BEING DREAMER

"I should like to talk about what you have been; I should like to talk about what you are. Above everything, like to talk to you about the promise held in the womb of the present regarding this wonderful country of boundless opportunity. I should like to indulge in day-dreams, because, as my opponents will tell you, and I admit that I am a dreamer. No man has accomplished anything without first dreaming about it. All the great achievements of the world are those of men called in their own generation, dreamers. We dream of things and, if we are men of action, we set about realizing our dreams.

"I came to you last year as the leader of the Opposition, enjoying all the freedom Mr. Bennett now enjoys, enjoying enmities never deeper than the surface. I return to you this year as the Prime Minister of Great Britain. We are all of a family. Sometimes little troubles arise between us, but they are family troubles, and, when the other day we signed the optional clause at Geneva, we signed it along with the proclamation made to the whole world that the Commonwealth of British Nations was a family and by a family court and a family arrangement we would settle our differences.

EASY TO CREATE DIFFERENCES

"I want to say to you, members of the Privy Council of Canada, members of the government, members of late governments of Canada, and beg of you to believe it, whatever the slips of my tongue or pen, or of the tongues or pens of my colleagues may be, we understand and value this strange community of self-governing nations held together by nothing more than a common reverence for common traditions, a common pride in a great human stock, held together by nothing more than a common allegiance to a Crown which symbolizes our unity.

"In spite of slips about 'our dominions' or 'our colonies,' we never mean anything more than this: that you and we are a common family, and in all our political relations, in all the expressions of those relations, the government of Great Britain, the government centred in London, will observe, if not always to the letter, certainly always to the spirit and in the spirit, the constitution of this most wonderful experiment in common government of independent peoples and independently constituted human minds.

GOODWILL

"I went to the United States, not to negotiate an agreement—to negotiate an agreement is a long process—I went to strengthen and to establish goodwill. I went to try to create the conditions under which we could discuss great historical problems, with the hope, nay, almost with the certainty, that as a result of these discussions we should come to an agreement. Agreements are of no value whatever if they are merely temporary agreements, agreements on paper.

"What we have to establish in the world now is not merely a great series of treaties of arbitration but an understanding between each other, a knowledge of tradition, a knowledge of temperament, and a capacity to put ourselves in each others' shoes; such an intimate knowledge of the points of view from which various people look upon the world. What we need is such a knowledge as will enable us, when we sit alongside of the representatives of other peoples, to exchange views, not as people living in different continents and different atmospheres, but a people having an understanding which, in the nature of things, shall be more than the result of clever and acute diplomacy. That is the problem the world demands the statesmen of today to solve, in order that generations of the future may live and rest in peace.

NATIONAL HONOUR

"The most fundamental thing we have to keep in mind at this moment is this. You have signed a pact of peace. And when I say you, I mean Canada. In the eyes of the world you have sent your own Prime Minister, who is here tonight, to Paris to sign his name to a document as your representative. He is your trustee. His name attached to that document is your name, and through him you have solemnly declared that in the future all consideration of war shall be banished from your national policy. We have done the same. France has done the same, Italy has done the same, and the United States has done the same. Is our signature a mere scrawl in ink upon a perishable document? Or has that subscription entered into and become an essen-

tial part of our national honour? I confess to you, my friends that mine is the latter view. The signature of Canada, of Australia, of Great Britain, the Motherland, put to that pact of peace has now become part and parcel of the national honour, which is so sacred to us that we are prepared to sacrifice ourselves in order to make it good. When I see the name of Great Britain put at the end of a document my eyes behold a sacred instrument.

TIME FOR COURAGE

"And what are we doing now? Nothing more than carrying out our national honour. We say that there is to be no more war. Are we at liberty to turn from that declaration and then say, 'but lest there should be war we are going to do certain things?' I say we are not. The great curse that has been upon the nations of the world has taken this form—that the good men and women have always spoken righteousness and the world-wise have always refused to recognize it. We have been pious beyond words and we have never had the courage to carry our pieties into action. The moment has come for us to be courageous in our good professions.

"The problem, as Mr. Bennett has truly said, is the problem of the physician. We have to lead the world gently across the difficulties; to give it confidence as we lead it. If in the midst of the stepping stones the people whose hands we grasp, in order to help them over, go into a panic, they would fall into the water and our work would be undone. They would not rush in a panic across; they would rush in a panic back, and we should have to follow them back and begin all over again the process of inducing them to go forward. I do not want to waste my life. I do not want to waste my remaining years. This generation does not want to waste its remaining years. This generation has therefore the problem placed before it, how, holding to the 'is' which we want to change and turning our faces to the 'to be' to which we wish to attain, we shall go gently across, keeping the torches overhead, confident and secure in mind, until at last the transition time is past and we can smile at one another on the other side where real security and real peace are to be enjoyed. The practical problem is therefore how to combine business sagacity, business ability, and business definiteness and precision of thought with the idealism which, as Mr. Bennett has shown, has always been the inspiration of the great minds of past ages. That is what we want to do. And when we look round about to discover how best that can be done, what better example can we get, as the Prime Minister has said, than certain chapters in Canadian history? Your Prime Minister has referred to that wonderful treaty made after the war of 1812, the Rush-Bagot treaty. Did you notice the significance of the Prime Minister's statement? There we see an agreement with regard to the tonnage of four vessels with one gun of a certain calibre each. What have I been talking about all these months since I came into office? There is nothing new under the sun, and if the United States were to raise any problems about Canada, any problems about cruisers, any problems about fortifications, any problems about the calibre of guns, could wisdom go higher than this—to direct my thoughts back to this treaty, to bring it

up to date, and to suggest to my friend, who is chairman tonight, that he renew that treaty with the United States for the next century.

TREATY ABOLISHED CONDITIONS

"Why have you peace? Why are there not eight-inch gun cruisers on the lakes? Why have you no great battleship harbours on the lakes? Because shortly after the war of 1812 you came to an agreement; and having come to an agreement, competitive building was stopped. And competitive building having stopped you never put upon your lakes a warship above this treaty standard. The result is, having done that, that you have forgotten altogether about the treaty as a practical piece of politics. because the treaty abolished the conditions under which it became important. I thank you very much, Mr. Prime Minister; I will not forget that part of your speech during the next few months while the negotiations are going on. During the summer months we have been discussing the question. We have not come to an absolute agreement, and for a very simple reason. The United States and ourselves—and when I say ourselves I mean Canada, South Africa, New Zealand, the Irish Free State, Great Britain and Northern Ireland; and I mean our family, our community, our commonwealth, 'our' not in the possessive sense emphasized in London, but 'our' emphasized by all of us and including all of us. The United States and ourselves, I say, have been discussing this question but have come to no definite conclusions. And why? Because the world is not the United States plus ourselves.

"If the world were the United States plus ourselves we should have come to an agreement at the end of June, we should have come to an agreement a week after we started negotiations. But there is a world outside the United States and ourselves, and we do not want to impose our will upon the world outside. That is not the way to get and maintain peace. The best of families are the families in which neither husband nor wife can tell which is superior, and that homely example of practical co-operation and sound democracy we have to apply to all our world dealings. What we have to do now is to come so near to an agreement, and to get into such an understanding frame of mind, that we can say, 'now let us bring in the rest of the world.' Our disagreement will not make for a world agreement.

FIVE-POWER CONFERENCE

"But what has been achieved since we began our negotiations in June? When it was decided that we should call what has come to be known as the five-power conference, a great many of my friends were pessimistic. They advised me not to call that conference because, as they said, there were other powers that ought to be there, but would not be there—they would not accept the invitation. I was never pessimistic.

"I go back to London to begin conversations with France, with Italy, with Japan, in the same frank and free and open way that has characterized the conversations between the United States and ourselves, and I hope and pray, indeed I believe, that we shall have the support of the rest of the world all the time, and that as a result of these informal conversations, when we shall attempt to understand each

other, an agreement will come some time next spring, which will be the biggest and most substantial advance towards world peace which has been known in the history of civilization up to the present time.

HIGH AIMS AND OBJECTS

"That is what has been done during those days, and during all those conversations, Canada will be informed, Australia will be informed, and the other Dominions will be informed, and if any nation, not engaged in those conversations, would like to be informed, whether they have a navy small or great, or no navy at all, all they have to do is to tell us that they would like to be informed and they will be informed, because the method of the United States and ourselves has been up to now and will continue to be the living of the open life. We have lifted up the windows of our diplomatic offices; we have pulled up the blinds; we have drawn aside the screens. Everything we do, we want the world to know, because in this case knowledge is support and knowledge is security.

"That, Mr. Prime Minister and members of the Privy Council, is what is in our minds. That, I think, is what is in the minds of President Hoover and his government. When we have gone thus far, do we not notice that old historical problems and difficulties assume a new meaning; that some of them disappear altogether. If there is to be no war there is to be no blockade.

"What is the use of bothering ourselves and wasting our time considering the problems that will arise out of a blockade when we have declared that there is going to be no blockade at all? What we have rather to do is to sit down quietly in our departmental offices, or at our own firesides and consider how it is that a sentence of clear English declaring a new relationship, has completely revolutionized the problems of the world—because that is what has happened.

"If during this transition time when we are trying to lead the people across from the land of war to the land of peace, conversations and discussions are asked for about some of the old historical problems, so far as we are concerned, we are prepared to enter into them. But the great fundamental and unshiftable fact is this: that if we mean what we say—and I do and Great Britain does—problem after problem that has created strife and difficulty and actually has produced war, has been charmed into a mere grey shadow possessing no longer any substance. That is the wonderful change that is taking place in these days, and that will be fixed in the world and in the policy of states if we have the courage to pursue the vision, not only as idealists or dreamers, but as hard-headed, practical business men.

"That is all I have to say in explanation of the work the British government at the present moment has in hand. In doing it, what honours have we received; what welcomes have we not had; what gratitude inexpressible has risen up in our hearts! And tonight, around this family board, meeting men and women of my own people, of my own allegiance, of my own kith and kin, honoured by being made a member of the same distinguished body as you belong to, I feel as though those honours and those distinctions have reached a magnificent climax.

"I put in this plea: It is not well for man to go straight from his workshop to his grave. I hope that your kindness will not contribute towards depriving me of some years of leisure as a spectator when I shall have laid aside my responsibilities and handed them over to younger and fresher minds.

GRATEFUL FOR A SPLENDID CLIMAX

"I put in a plea that your kindness may be limited; that your feasting may be restricted; that your goodness of heart may be tempered by charity to the delighted victim of your generosity. I want to go back; I want to finish the work; I want to be able, simply as a spectator, to look upon other people bringing it nearer and nearer to a successful conclusion.

"But if those days are spared to me, often and often, again and again, shall I go back in memory to those great days from the time I landed in New York until the time when I shall have departed from Quebec homewards again. They will give me great happiness; the living over again of them will be as delightful as the living of them now, and I will remember this meeting, this breaking of bread with you, your greeting, your enthusiasm, and occasionally a sly laugh will arise in my mind when across that mind pass once more the words of the chairman tonight, recalling to me days that we spent together. Mr. Mackenzie King, a student, an inquirer; Mr. Sidney Webb, known for his advocacy of odd notions, and myself, never dreaming of anything except a continuation of the privileges that I had of being able to open my door and invite many strangers to come in and exchange views in my room. It will be a strange mingling of satisfaction and surprise, and it will all centre around those wonderful days, that, alas! are coming to an end.

"I thank you, Mr. Prime Minister and Mr. Bennett, for the kind words you have spoken, and I thank the guests very much for the enthusiasm with which they have received those words." (Prolonged applause.)

BACK TO DOWNING STREET

Chelsea hills re-echoed Ottawa cheers as the train moved out for Montreal where another hearty reception was accorded the Empire's Peace Interpreter and his daughter. After fulfilling engagements and responding to a civic welcome, meeting His Worship Mayor Houde and many prominent citizens, the Prime Minister left to spend two days in the County of Chicoutimi, where industrial expansion was heartily eulogised by him. He next proceeded to the city of Quebec, encountering another enthusiastic reception, Lieut.-Governor Carrol, Premier Taschereau and the Mayor of the city being among those who met him. On the 26th of October, the right honourable gentleman and his daughter Ishbel, embarked on the S.S. *Duchess of York* for the homeland, arriving at Liverpool on Friday, the 1st of November, before noon. In response to the civic authorities, who welcomed him, Mr. MacDonald made a brief reply, being due in London for a Cabinet meeting. He said:

"The exchange of views I was able to have with Premier Mackenzie King of Canada, both on the United States mission and on Imperial affairs, was also most advantageous and timely.

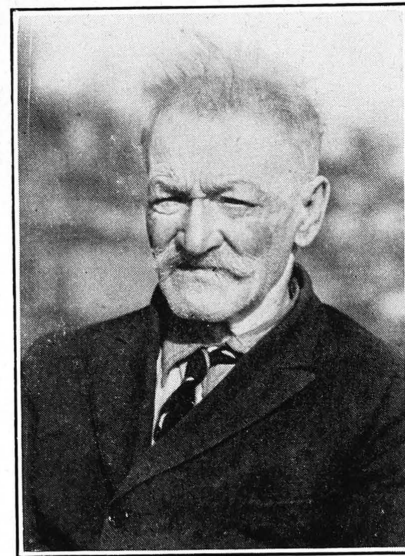
"Throughout my visit I have endeavoured, as best I could, to voice what I believed to be the peaceful aspirations of the British peoples in all parts of the Empire, and have met with nothing but the most welcome response.

"I am encouraged in this confidence by remembering that I have been accompanied throughout by representatives of the press, of all shades of opinion."

Arriving in London, the Prime Minister and his daughter entered a motor car and drove rapidly away in the direction of the official residence, No. 10 Downing Street.

CENTENARIANS

Longevity has been considered indigenous to the atmosphere of the Red Chamber, but what were once termed the "wilds of the Gatineau," bid fair to dispute the laurels, for the farming development of that district brings to the front a long-lived follower of the ploughshare.



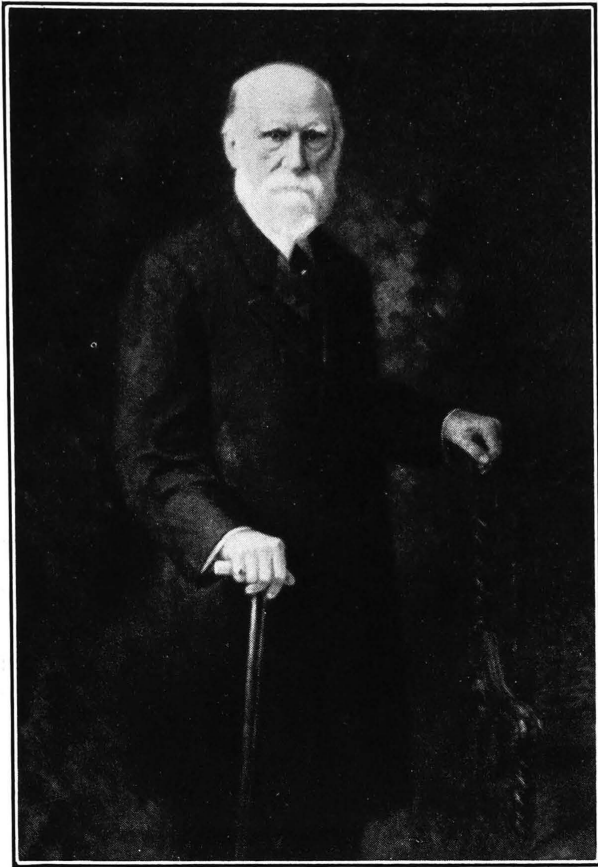
MR. LOUIS GAUTHIER

The centenarian of the Gatineau district (formerly Ottawa county) who celebrated his 105th birthday in October, 1929.

This Senator's 100th anniversary was celebrated recently, while his competitor this year was heartily congratulated on attaining his 105th anniversary.

Last year the writer received from the worthy ex-Mayor of Vancouver, B.C., Mr. Louis Taylor, confirmation of a centenarian celebration of the 108th birthday of Mr. Quick, referred to in the following announcement, with additional notes, in the *Vancouver Province*: We doubt if a similar event would be possible in any other Canadian city, although there is no Province in the Dominion that is not noticeable as the residence of a centenarian. The *Province* chronicled the following very remarkable facts:—

" 'Dad' Quick, 108, Vancouver's noted centenarian, felt almost a youth Saturday night when one of the guests of honour at his birthday party was Mrs. Aranfly Kefoury, aged 115. Also present was S. J. (Jim) McIntosh, of Kamloops, B.C., who bears his 110 years lightly and remarked that he came to Vancouver this year without his cane.



SENATOR GEORGE CASIMIR DESSAULLES
OF ST. HYACINTHE

Painted by George Delfosse of Montreal. Placed in the Senate at Ottawa in his hundredth anniversary of the birth of Canada's oldest Senator.

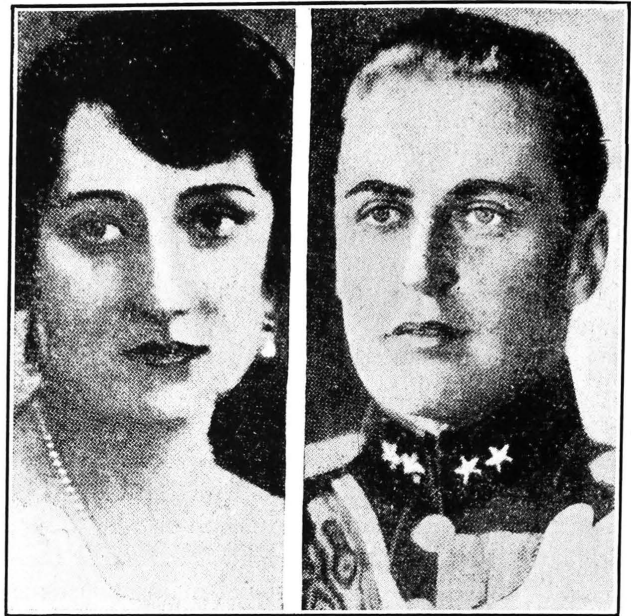
Solomon Mutch and W. H. Higgins of Burnaby and Marpole, Vancouver suburbs, both past the centenary mark, were also guests of honour at the party, which was given by the Devon and Cornwall Somerset Association.

"There was a cake with 108 candles and a gift of 108 cigars for 'dad' on Saturday night to mark his latest milestone. He thoroughly enjoyed the music and, watching the young people dance for a while, stepped on the floor for a couple of turns himself."

In the 96th year class, one of the merchant princes, Mr. John Catto, of Toronto, passed away. He was prominent, working at his office until 96 years of age. In 1928 he enjoyed a lengthy conversation with Mr. Ramsay MacDonald, when that gentleman first visited the Dominion.

UNION OF PRINCE OLAF AND PRINCESS MARTHA

The marriage on the 21st of March, 1929, of Crown Prince Olaf of Norway to Princess Martha of Sweden, awakened renewed interest, not only in England, but throughout the United States and Canada. In Great Britain because of early association of Denmark with British matrimonial alliances, the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII, having on March 10th, 1863, married Her Royal Highness the beautiful and gifted Princess Alexandra, daughter of King Christian IX, of Denmark, thus reviving historic memories of the fact that Sweden, Norway and portions of Denmark were originally known as Scandinavia, passing through centuries of trial, tribula-



PRINCE OLAF AND HIS BRIDE

tion and hectic disruption, finally settling their differences by mutual concessions and compromise sacrifices.

In 1905 King Haakon accepted the crown of Norway; he had married, on November 28th, 1896, Her Royal Highness, the Princess Maude, daughter of King Edward the VII, his son being the Crown Prince Olaf, whose marriage to Princess Martha of Sweden, was consummated in March, 1929.

Scandinavia, as already stated, constituted Norway, Sweden and Denmark, having been founded by the Normans, a race of Vikings, or "Sea Kings," whose very disquieting orgies on land and ocean played havoc with Normandy, and in A.D. 1060 conquered England, but failed to establish permanent occupancy. By fundamental law (1914) Norway and Sweden were ruled over by a common monarchy, from May 7th, 1814, to June 7th, 1905. Norway now comprises western and northern Scandinavia peninsula, Sweden the eastern. The reigning King of Sweden is Gustaf V, who succeeded to the throne on December 8, 1907. The Crown Prince Gustaf Adolphe, Duke of Skane, is described as patriotic and well informed. In 1923 (first married to the late Princess Margaret of Connaught) the Crown Prince wedded Lady Louise Mountbatten, Princess of Battenburg, born on the 13th of July, 1889.

The population of Norway, an independent kingdom, is approximately 2,750,000; her people are thrifty, but although a part of the population devote themselves to agriculture, it is found necessary to import quantities of wheat, meat and pork. Water-power resources are estimated at twelve millions of horse-power, but so far only eleven per cent. utilized. The country exports explosives, fish, timber, pulp, paper, skins and furs, iron ore and other minerals.

The population of Sweden, a limited monarchy, exceeds 6,000,000 (capital Stockholm), forty per cent. being agricultural. On August the 27th, 1922, a referendum or popular vote was recorded on Prohibition, a majority of 37,800 being cast against the proposition. The existing system (restricted liquor traffic, based upon a measure prepared by Doctor Ivan Bratt in 1814) came into effect, eliminating the "Goth-

enburg system' which had been in force since 1871. This law permitted saloons, officially supervised and regulated hours. Under the Bratt statute a Wine and Spirit Control came into operation, which bought out all the wine dealers or merchants of liquors, the shareholders entitled to five per cent. on their investment. The remainder of profits go to the government. The national resources comprise iron, timber, dairy products, wood pulp, fine railway and telephone systems. Education is carefully safeguarded and illiteracy rare. When the Duke and Duchess of York attended the wedding ceremonies of Crown Prince Olaf to Princess Martha, at Oslo, they were much impressed by young women arranged in the costumes of the nations, many descendants of the old sea rovers, whose spectacular deeds are not yet forgotten. The *Geographic Magazine*, of Washington, D.C., one of the most popular and ablest publications on the American continent, contained a series of pictures, in colours, representing groups of Princess Martha's compatriots, whose devotion to Their Royal Highnesses is proverbial. These picturesque representatives of various sections of Sweden, might be termed "clans"—but they were all Swedes, hosts of them being of a race that sprang from ancestors preceding them by many centuries. Today their prototypes may be met with in various parts of the United States, as well as Canada, and are naturally proud of their descent dating from the epoch when Leif Ericsson reached North America. The *Geographic American* also published a descriptive article by Alma Luise Olson, in which she referred to "the vivid contrast of colours in peasant costumes" and local variations in different districts which keep life picturesque. Further: "The differences fade in retrospect, and the outstanding impression one gets of Sweden of today is of a closely knit and homogeneous group." In its population an unusually pure Nordic type predominates—tall stature, long face, light complexion, golden hair, and blue eyes. The blonde colouring gives the streets of Stockholm a quality of lightness. . . . Göteborg and Stockholm are linked by a road of water, the Göta Canal. . . . North of this belt of water is another 'lake district' including the Fryken lakes, Lake Siljan in Dalecarlia, and Dellen in Hälsingland. These are the Swedish Windermers, Comos, Lemans and Lucernes, and love for their beauty and turquoise waters and birch-lined shores runs like a golden thread through the poetry and folk-lore of the people." The *Illustrated London News* of March 30th reproduced these autochromes by consent of the copyright controullers, and superfluous to say, gave them special prominence. No wonder then that Canadians were pleased over the fact that this wedding not only united two loving hearts (for this was a sacred love match), but also called forth eulogies regarding the women of Sweden. *Pierson's Magazine*, August (England), thus referred to Princess Martha and Prince Olaf:—

"Princess Marthe of Sweden, who, by her recent marriage to Prince Olaf, has become Crown Princess of Norway. Italian princesses and Swedish princesses are very different from one another, for environment alters outlook and character, but one thing they have in common—they marry for love. Princess Marthe is tall and dark, with wonderfully expressive eyes, like her sister Princess Astrid, Duchess of Brabant. She has a singularly sweet disposition, and Prince Olaf is charming and has that rare gift—a sense of humour. Their marriage is the culmination of a real old-fashioned love affair. Princess Marthe's love of outdoor life, her zest for games, her domesticity and her charm are all well known."

And what about the men of Sweden? In past days they have been wise enough to hope and to act and in their case it has been a triumph of Hope over Experience. Today her statesmen fully comprehend the genius of a people they understand; wherever one finds an educated or intelligent Swede, he finds a man who is ambitious and able to discharge his duties faithfully and well. On the American continent, be it the United States or British America, the people migrating from that portion of Northern Europe are admittedly capable and trustworthy.

On the farm, in the dairy, the women readily adapt themselves to every phase of labour; they are acknowledged to possess all the faculties tending towards perfect citizenship, while passionate lovers of their native country; trustworthy housemaids, competent housekeepers and devoted to domestic responsibilities as wives in whatever sphere of life they may be called. The same with the men who ventured their future on this side of the Atlantic either in rural, forest, fisheries, commercial or mining life. The writer enjoyed the advantage of observing many Swedes entrusted with mines and minerals, general not only in British Columbia, but in Ontario at Cobalt and its northern districts and on farms throughout Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta.

He recalls, too, the visit of Jenny Lind, the "Swedish Nightingale"—born in Stockholm in 1820; in 1854 her work in the Crimea, where she sang and nursed the allied wounded and subsequently visited America. And the great successor of Paganini, the Italian violinist, Ole Bull, born in Norway in 1810, and electrifying English and American audiences. He died at Lyso in August, 1880. Sweden was, and is, the birthplace of scores whose genius reflected honour upon their country and benefitted all civilized nations. Her native authors were legion. Two Swedes (Olans Petrie and his brother Laurentius), translated the Bible into their native tongue. Poets, like Luneberg, glorified his homeland, Geijer's graphic pen canonised his country and countrymen, while Baron Nordenskiöld, the famous explorer, who died in 1832, left a heritage of information as a legacy to his country; but few equalled Linnaeus, the great naturalist and scientist who died in 1778, and whose name and fame still survive. In all reason another name should be added, that of Doctor Alfred Nobel, scientist, who discovered nitro-glycerine, dynamite, blasting gelatine, who, dying in 1896, bequeathed his fortune, closely approximating \$9,000,000, to the award of prizes representing \$40,000 each year to be awarded by a board of controul to those who during the preceding year, rendered the greatest service in inventions or discoveries for the betterment of mankind, the suppression or reduction of standing armies and founding of peace congresses. The fund is administered by the board of directors of the Nobel Foundation, consisting exclusively of Swedes residing in Stockholm. Among those who received Peace prizes were Elihu Root in 1912, and Woodrow Wilson in 1918.

The happy event of a matrimonial alliance between the houses of Haakon VII and Gustave V is another link towards strengthening the bonds of Peace in Northern Europe and this for one reason justifies the writer in em-

phasizing the wedding of Prince Olaf and Princess Marthe as indicative of unity between Norway, Sweden and adjacent powers.

HISTORIC OCCASION

The dinner at which His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales entertained all holders of the Victoria Cross, was indeed thoughtful and appropriate; not alone that, but purposeful, in the highest sense of the term, as heir to the throne of the British Empire and great-grandson of the Sovereign who instituted it in 1856, in recognition of valour displayed by her troops during the Crimean War of 1854-5. More than 300 guests, some having travelled thousands of miles, met with hearty welcome in London, England, on Saturday, the 9th of November, 1929, many after attending Lord Mayor Waterlow's annual banquet at Guildhall.

The dinner to the Empire's V.C.'s took place in the Royal gallery of the House of Lords which adjoins their lordships' chamber. The chamber itself was used as a reception room where the guests awaited the Prince's arrival.

The Prince, as Chairman, had Viscount Gort on his left and on his right, Sergeant W. F. Burman, now a chauffeur. His Royal Highness introduced them and then all three joined in common talk. So all along the tables, while the waiters, who mostly wore medals themselves, scurried around.

The only uniform in the room was worn by the personage behind the chair. He was in vivid scarlet and was the House of Lords toastmaster. One guest would tell another that the toastmaster was once a sergeant-major in the Dragoons. It was not difficult to believe.

Not a few carried scars on their faces, and had a grievous, halting gait; some eyes were sightless—eloquent addition to the testimony of the medals that it was no sitting-down of ordinary civilians.

There were one or two also who halted in their walk from infirmities which the mere passing of the years bring. Lieut.-Col. J. H. Reynolds, for example, now 86, and Private John Williams, only four years younger, both survivors of the epic incident of Rorke's Drift, of exactly fifty years ago. At the other end of this file of half a century of valour, was the smiling dark-bearded Indian, Subadar Singh Ishar, who won the cross in Indian warfare three years after the Great War was over. There was also the youngest V.C., Sergeant Thomas Ricketts, of Newfoundland, 28 years old.

The following V.C.'s were from Canada: Colin Barron, V.C.; H. H. Robson, V.C.; Tommy Holmes, V.C.; Lieut. L. C. Rayfield, V.C.; Captain G. F. (Bobby) Kerr, V.C.; Major E. J. Holland, V.C.; Bugler A. E. Anthony, who sounded "Last Post"; Rev. Sidney Lambert, V.C.; Captain G. Handley Geary, V.C., one of Britain's most famous V.C. holders; and John A. Tory, Chairman of the Poppy Day Fund in Toronto, and Major J. C. MacGregor, of Powell River, B.C.

PRINCE PROPOSES TOAST

The feasting over, Lord Jellicoe proposed the toast to the Royal family. Then followed the Prince of Wales, who proposed the "Guests of the Evening."

The Prince said:

"I feel probably as uncomfortable as you do, because it

is not our national custom to invite men to dinner in order to tell them how brave they are. But I will assume that whatever 'small deed of arms' as the knights of old used to call it, stands to the credit of each one of you, you sponsored it from motives of self-preservation or because you happened to notice that someone on the staff was watching.

"I suggest this because every V.C. I ever talked to, always liked to dish up some explanation of this sort to account for his peculiar conduct, whether by land or sea, by air or underground (Laughter).

"There are those of us on whom the Sovereign has conferred the most Honourable Order of the Bath, the most Exalted Order of the Star of India, the most distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, or the most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire. But tonight I speak, if I may call it so, of the most enviable order of the Victoria Cross, the most democratic and, at the same time, the most exclusive order of chivalry.

A WISE PROVISION

"It is democratic because it takes not the least heed of social rank or status, exclusive, because it is the simple insignia of all the honours which a grateful country can bestow and gives the right of entry to what is generally considered the most select corps in the world. It is recruited from all that very limited circle of men who see what is needed and do it at once at their own peril and, having done it, shut up like an oyster. This is a wise provision of nature, for if the men who did things talked half as much as the men who know how things ought to be done, life would not be worth living.

"Gentlemen, you are recipients of an honour which can only be won in time of war and there is no wise man today who, having learned what war means, does not pray it may never come again in his lifetime. But that fact only enhances the value of the Victoria Cross for it is a certificate, a symbol of the possession of those qualities which, though war calls them forth, are really the foundations of peace, the qualities of a cool head and an undaunted heart, a fearless disregard of self—all those qualities summed up in the brief legend engraved on the cross itself.

"And if any man thinks that 'valour' is only called forth in fighting our enemies on the actual field of battle he must, I think, have a very distorted and mean view of life.

REMEMBER DEPARTED

"Glad as I am to be with you and to have the privilege of proposing this toast, there is one thought that must be in our minds, namely, that many of our contemporaries who might have been with us lost their lives in the very act of valour which won them the Victoria Cross, or have died since. May I on behalf of all of us express this message to the friends of these men—that we remember them and honour their memory.

"A last thought. You, our guests, have known of men who, but for the absence of any witness except the dead or by the accident of wounds that hurry a man into hospital where he lies lost to records for months, would be of our select company tonight.

"You know too how a good man's nerves may crack past recovery under the terrible strain, so that those men must live on, externally sound maybe, but with the mind and

spirit crippled for their natural lives. They too might have been with us. Let us remember them all."

Responses were made on behalf of the army, the navy, the air force and the overseas V.C.'s, respectively, by Sergeant C. E. Spackman, Lieut.-Commander H. Austin, Lieut.-Col. W. A. Bishop and Lieut.-Col. G. R. Pearkes, the two latter being Canadians.

THE ROLL CALL

Since Canada's Diamond Jubilee, scores of men who were actively prominent at that time have met the Reaper, whose name means Death:

. . . During the visit of the Princes and Mr. Baldwin to Canada, there passed to rest, 7th of August, 1927, a distinguished son of Canada—Major-General F. L. Lessard, who died at Merrivale, Ontario, in his 61st year. He served with distinction in the Northwest Rebellion and the South African War.

Herbert Asquith (Lord Oxford), Prime Minister of Great Britain in 1914, was called hence. In making the speech on the 4th of August, 1914, he declared that Great Britain had "drawn the sword and it would never be sheathed until British honour was vindicated." . . . Then followed Field Marshal Earl Haig, whose brilliant attack upon the "Hindenberg line" as Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in France, and finally reduced Germany's power to the breaking point, covered Haig and his forces with undying glory. "Leave it to Haig, he's there," was the talismanic watchword. . . . Later, on 20th March, 1929, the sainted hero of France, Marshal Ferdinand Foch. It was Foch who, during a critical period, when his policy was to advance and attack, and King George the V, seemingly was against him, that Foch declared, "you may be certain that you will sacrifice your army, if you fall back." Thus the year 1916 witnessed the joint attack on the Somme by General Foch, and Sir Douglas Haig; no decisive advantages ensued and Foch realized conditions. U.S. Major-General Henry T. Allen, writing upon the subject in "Current History" of August last states: "It was qualities displayed by Foch, melancholy days on the Yser and Lys rivers that later made him the choice of the British and Belgians for unified command of the Allied armies." . . . General Bramwell Booth, supreme head of the Salvation Army, which was founded upon the "Christian Mission" in 1865, and in 1878 began the great work of saving souls from a life of infamy. This worthy man passed away in June, 1929. In 1887 the "advance of the Army throughout the world" was inaugurated and now numbers millions. . . . Canada mourned the death of a man who, from 1896 to 1911, was Finance Minister, the Right Hon. William S. Fielding. As the *London Times* said: "Among the public men of Canada there was no more unswerving advocate of the link between the Dominion and the Mother Country. . . . A man who had been Premier of Quebec, a member also of the Laurier Government, a Senator and Lieut.-Governor of Quebec, and Chairman of the National Jubilee Committee, Sir Lomer Gouin died in Quebec, universally mourned. . . . Contemporaneously with the death of Lieut.-Governor of Quebec, that of ex-Lieut.-Governor of Ontario, Hon. Mr. Gibson, a very highly

esteemed citizen of Hamilton, occurred. He was widely known and popular in the Dominion. . . . Sir Hugh John Macdonald, son of Sir John A. Macdonald, was called hence. He had represented Winnipeg in the Federal House at Ottawa, was Premier of Manitoba, and Chief Magistrate of Winnipeg.

At the close of last year the Royal family was plunged into mourning by the sudden death of the Marquis of Cambridge, Queen Mary's eldest brother. He was a splendid character, took part in the Great War, but was invalided home. In 1917, the Duke of Teck title was discontinued by Royal warrant, at the request of the King and the Marquis adopted the surname of Cambridge. He was 59 years of age.

Then followed in Toronto Sir W. Otter, a hero of the Northwest Rebellion. . . . Sir Clifford Sifton, who had been Minister of the Interior; Senator John Reid, who had been Minister of Railways, Sir D. Kemp, who had been Minister of Militia and Defence; a long list, including a few weeks ago the death of Doctor Frederick Montizambert, of Ottawa.

"What shadows we are and what shadows we pursue." On the occasion of the commemorative Jubilee gathering on Parliament Hill, many will recall the reading of a poem by Miss Anglin, contributed by Bliss Carman, one of Canada's outstanding writers. Alas! he, too, has passed away—dying in June last at New Canaan, Connecticut, United States. His friends declined state obsequies, offered by the Government of New Brunswick, the Province in which he was born. The funeral pall-bearers were: Padraic Colum, Irish poet; D. W. Fisher, Harvard professor and philosopher; Carl Schmitt, artist; Dr. E. J. O'Shaughnessy, Dr. Thomas Tunney, at whose home Carman died, Curt's Hidden Page and Keith Warren, writer. There were delegates from the Authors' League of America, the Poetry Society of America, the Canadian Authors' Association, the Royal Society of Canada and the Authors' Club of Canada. Doctor G. D. Roberts represented the Government of New Brunswick.

. . . Armistice—Thanksgiving Day and two minutes "silence," the offering of Canada for thousands of departed heroes and Thanksgiving for peace since then. The eleventh day, the eleventh hour and the eleventh year, November, 1929. And the "last post" re-echoed from Province to Province when telegrams flashed the unwelcome message that "John A. Robb, the Dominion's Finance Minister, had died in Toronto." Canada had lost a gifted son, the Empire a loyal adherent, and a bereaved wife a devoted husband. Verily "Death hath all seasons for its own," and the departure of this lamented gentleman, sudden as it was, left behind the consolation of a life well lived and duty well discharged and restful labour well deserved.

Another world-known British statesman died on the 18th of November—"T. P." O'Connor, for forty years a member of the House of Commons of Great Britain, a distinguished journalist and Irish pacificator. Mr. O'Connor was well known in Canada and spoke in Ottawa and other cities. He was one of the members for Liverpool, England. . . . The capital of Canada lost a very distinguished divine, who passed from earthly ministrations on Sunday the 17th of November, in London, England, where he was on a

visit. Dr. Herridge was 73 years old. Word of his death was cabled to his son, Major W. D. Herridge, K.C., D.S.O., by Mrs. Herridge, who was with her husband at his passing. For 36 years, Doctor Herridge was the beloved pastor of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Ottawa, one of the chief temples of faith of this denomination in the Capital. . . . The death of one of the world's great statesmen (styled the Saviour of France during the Great War), M. Georges Clemenceau, ex-Premier, was buried with simple honours on the 25th of November, but his name will be perpetuated by national recognition: "The Tiger" of France will be a treasured memory. Of those who moulded the Treaty of Versailles; two have passed away—ex-President Woodrow Wilson, of the United States, and Georges Clemenceau. The living are David Lloyd George, of Great Britain, and ex-Premier Orlando, of Italy.

HISTORIC EVENT

It will be remembered that on the 15th of July last, His Holiness Pope Pius the XI emerged from what had been to a certain degree voluntary confinement in the Vatican, blessing the square facing it and a throng of 200,000 worshippers. He was still on territory of the newly-created Vatican state, St. Peter's Square having been included in this agreement. The Pope had still to make his exit from Vatican state to Italian territory on the 5th of December King Victor Emmanuel and Queen Helena paid their long-awaited visit to Pope Pius XI. Doing so they made history, being the first sovereigns of United Italy to enter the Vatican, which only recently ceased to be a place of self-imposed imprisonment for the Pontiffs. The King and Queen journeyed to Vatican City, the newest political entity in Europe, with an imposing retinue of courtiers, Minister of Foreign Affairs Dino Grandi, and Count De Vecchi, Italian Ambassador to the Holy See. Their Majesties and His Holiness met in the Vatican throne room. They were alone there; doors were closed and guarded, and what they said is not public.

However, their conversation marked the tacit approval of both to the treaties which made it possible, those signed at the Lateran Palace, February 11, ending the 60-year-old so-called "Roman Question."

APPRECIATIVE

From Prince Edward Island, the home of my early contemporary, friend and fellow-journalist, Mr. J. W. McCready, to far-off British Columbia, where my pioneer friend the Honourable Randolph Bruce presides over Government House, Victoria, as Lieutenant-Governor, I acknowledge many informative courtesies. In fact the same applies to scores who have encouraged the effort resulting in publication of this work: to such an extent as to flavour with superogation to attempt any epitome of kindly responses my many correspondents, vouchsafing advice and urging the compilation of these chronicles. Duty, a love of my native land and confidence in what had been and what has yet to be, the approval of those whose counsel was worthy of confidence impelled me to assume responsibility of an effort to perpetuate such historic events as came within the purview of activities extending over seventy-three years.

To the Press of the Dominion I am very much indebted for many interesting details. The *Toronto Globe, Mail*, and the *Montreal Gazette and Star*, the *Vancouver Province* and W. Bernard McEvoy (literary editor), Col. Woods of the *Calgary Herald*, the publishers of the *Edmonton Journal*, the *Halifax Herald* and St. John dailies, the *Victoria Colonist and Times*, not overlooking the *Toronto Saturday Night*. Suggestions from Sir Joseph Flavelle have added value to the scope of this work, while the ripe intellect of Mr. Harry Southam and Mr. J. D'Arcy Finn, of the *Ottawa Citizen* and Col. Morrison of the *Journal*, were of great assistance.

The writer was the recipient of many courtesies from Mr. J. H. Coates and his able assistant in the Statistical Department; Mr. S. Cudmore, Mr. W. W. Cory, C.M.G., of the Department of Interior, and the excellent journal, *Natural Resources of Canada*; Mr. C. W. Cavers, of the Soldier's Settlement; Major W. E. S. Coleman, Dept. of National Defence; Col. R. J. Birdwhistle, Secretary of the Dominion Rifle Association; Mr. Martin Burrell, Parliamentary Librarian; and Mr. Clem Burns, of the Supreme Court of Canada, and Mr. Fred Cook, of the printing department, for details with reference to the Selkirk Mountains. The writer would also thank Mr. J. M. Roberts, Secretary of the Department of Interior; Mr. Thos. Mulvey, Under Secretary of State, and Mr. E. H. Blake, grandson of that distinguished statesman, the Hon. Edward Blake, of Toronto, for promptitude in furnishing information and for other courtesies; also Mr. T. C. C. Lynch, of the Natural Resources Intelligence Office; nor must we overlook one who rendered great service, fulfilling her contract for typing in an admirable manner, Mrs. Mary S. Taylor, of Toronto.

Nor can we close this work without a word to the late Sir Hibbert-Tupper, with whom he spent many hours before leaving Vancouver—the last, alas. This splendid Canadian was shortly after called hence. Few estimated the articles of this distinguished Canadian, and the writer sustained a great loss when he passed away. for his knowledge of Dominion affairs was invaluable, because trained and matured.

One thing more—those who rendered great service in the publishing of "Chronicles of Canada's Diamond Jubilee."

My thanks are due to J. Wilson & Co., one of the pioneer photographic firms of the Capital. Mr. Wilson voluntarily placed his complete collection of photographic studies of the Governors-General and their wives from 1860 to 1925 at my service. In fact, without them the initiatory work would have been very much delayed, and much necessary preparation incurred. The very interesting collection was then transferred from Wilson & Co's studio at 108 Sparks Street to the Hand's Studio, 370 Bank Street, where, under the superintendence of Mr. Harry Hands, some retouching was done and the twenty-six portraits prepared for the half-tone engravers. Besides this the Hand's Studio very artistically reproduced several scores of other old photographs ready for the artist. No work could have been more promptly or effectively completed. The firm, Mortimer & Company, of which Mr. Wm. Davey is General Manager, fulfilled the half-tone contract very satisfactorily.

The writer further wishes to acknowledge indebtedness to the *London Illustrated News*, the *Daily and Weekly Times* and the *New York Times*, as well as to Genevieve Parkhurst for courtesies received from her interesting volume, "The Making of a King," published by Putman Sons, of New York and London; and personal courtesies from Mr. R. A. Benoit, Secretary of the Premier of Quebec; as also to M. Lemieux (Archives and Library of Quebec), for valuable information.

This work is issued from the press of The Ronalds Company Limited, of Montreal. This firm also prepared all the full-page and half-page half-tones. Special credit is due to Mr. Edward R. Harris for his devotion to every phase of the publication, from first to last, including classification of letterpress, in placing of illustrations and arrangement of all details so important in makeup and press adjustment. I wish to thank him.

CHARLES H. MACKINTOSH.

194 Chapel Street, Ottawa, Dec. 12, 1929

FINAL WORDS—1929

On Friday, the 1st of July, 1927, His Excellency the Governor-General, co-operating with the Sons of Confederation, inaugurated the 60th Anniversary of the Dominion. Since the Diamond Jubilee, the world's ceaseless shuttle has evolved a chain of occurrences of stupendous moment to Canada. Part No. 6—THE AFTERMATH—follows the trend of events up to the threshold of Yuletide, 1929, without attempting chronological fullness, but keeping in view the paramount importance of what today stands foremost in mankind's vital problems—The Peace Pact, to which five great powers have declared allegiance.

After Mr. Ramsay MacDonald's triumphant tour through prominent cities of the United States, the reception accorded him by President Hoover, the Senate and Congress at Washington, the citizens of New York, and subsequently the sons and daughters and public men and press of British America, the Prime Minister's account of his stewardship has met with universal acclaim. He said, "My hope and prayer is that this goodwill is going to spread its healing and inspiring arms around the whole earth."

The last man from whom one would expect to hear pessimism, of a certain veiled nature, is the Right Honourable Lloyd George, whose criticism on President Hoover's utterances in various newspapers are quite misleading, and, if effective, would certainly dampen the ardour and minimise the confidence of enthusiasts in this Western Hemisphere, for few will forget services rendered by him at a critical stage of the Empire's war tribulation.

On the 22nd of November, 1918, Mr. George and the Right Hon. Robert Law issued their manifesto for a general election, in which the following solemn pledge was made:—

"Our first task must be to conclude a just and lasting Peace and so establish the foundation of a new Europe, that occasion for further wars may be forever averted." This certainly was comforting; since then, Great Britain's Peace Interpreter has attained the adhesion of the United States to a proposed compact, followed by a declaration made by the President on the third of December in his Presidential message. This appears in the telegraphed summary of the State of the Union:—

"1. World peace. A reaffirmation of the United States' policy in foreign relations to promote and strengthen peace throughout the world and to eliminate dangerous forces which produce controversies amongst nations.

"2. World Court. A declaration that the Senate's reservations to United States adherence to the court have been met and that the President will direct that the signature of the United States be affixed to the protocol of adherence to that body.

"3. Naval Conference. Expression of high hopes for the success of the five-power conference to consider further limitation and reduction of naval arms."

At this stage, with these assurances, what more could be asked? The concentrated intellects charged with so grave a task should contribute sufficient Tact—that balance-wheel of statesmanship and talent—to accomplish what today and the future demand.

LOOKING BACKWARD

"Thirteen stripes, alternating red and white, and thirteen stars on a blue field." Three million colonists declared themselves "free, sovereign and independent of Great Britain," little more than one hundred and fifty-three years ago. Today a mighty Republic with a population of 120,000,000. What is freedom without Peace, when history demonstrates that jeopardy stalks in the pathway of so great an aggregation, when unchecked aggressive and geographic conditions tempt the despoiler? Europe means more to America today than ever before. Peace is the sole panacea; her people wisely concur—without entering into statistical or economic argument—both hemispheres realise it. Let there be peace and five powerful nations are already prepared to make it lasting and effective, so long as patriotism inspires the conference, and no faltering or selfish grasping mar the proceedings. A world demanding Peace, Justice and a God-like policy surely should be able to dictate terms agreeable to itself! Peace has been termed the masterpiece of reason, and when one remembers that two great nations emancipated 5,000,000 black "chattels" from slavery, failure to emancipate themselves from the gyves of war lust would be indeed an appalling miscarriage of purpose.

For Armistice Day the Archbishop of Canterbury prepared a brief prayer, which he recommended as suitable to be had in mind during the two-minute silence:—

"In remembrance of those who made the great sacrifice, keep us steadfast, keep us from falling back, and give us peace in our time, O Lord."

If all would offer this, whensoever they desire to appeal for the attainment of Peace, it may be that within a few months the Victoria Cross will find a companion—the Windsor Cross of Peace, each nation adopting a talisman of its own as a priceless honour for those who, rising above all temptation, devote themselves to the God-like work of establishing Peace on Earth.

In the words of Milton:—

"O Merciful One,

.

Thy chariot I hear,

Thy glowing face

Is turning towards me and its holy light

Shines in upon my lonely dwelling place,

AND THERE IS NO MORE NIGHT"

